



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

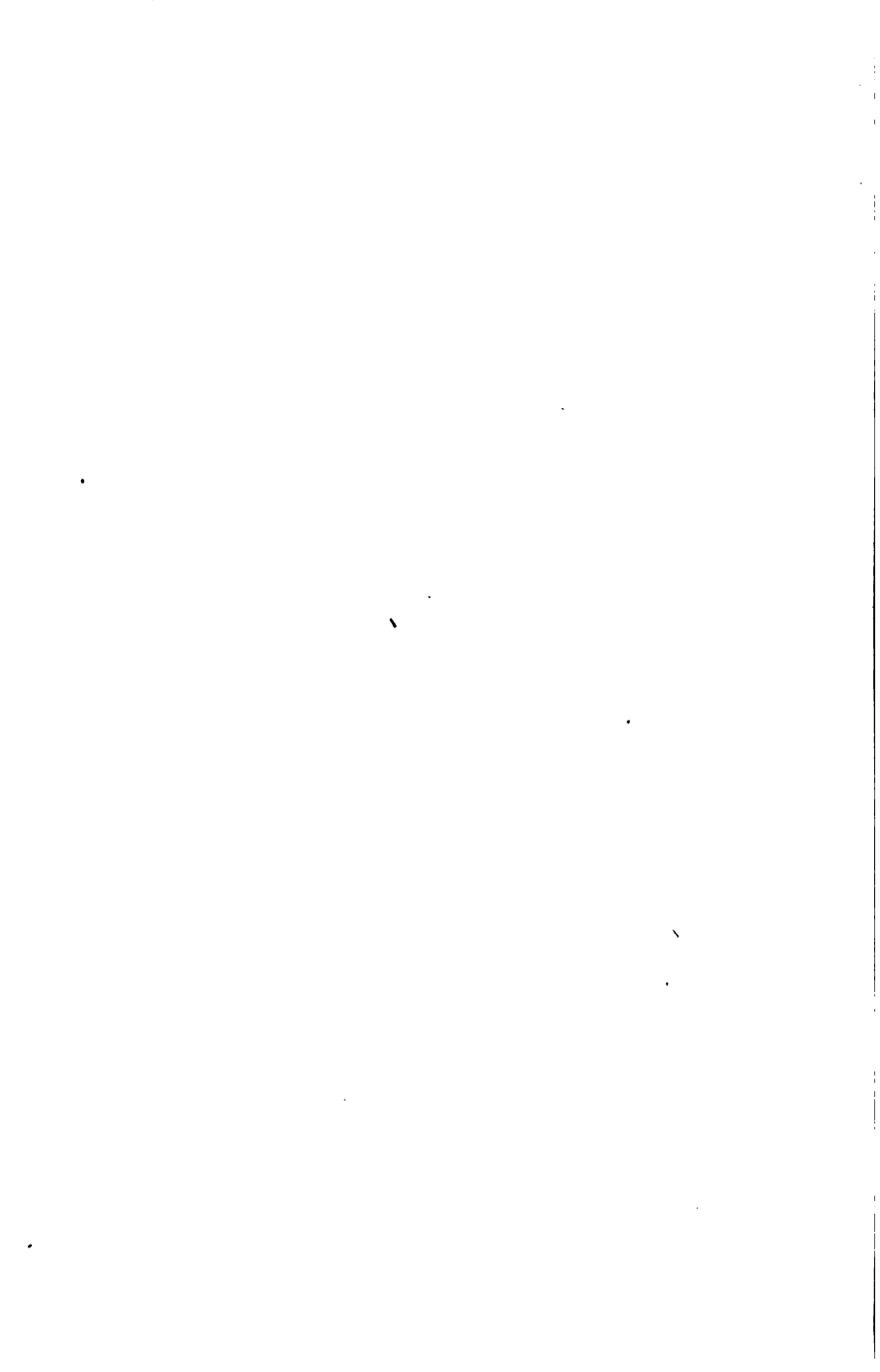
We also ask that you:

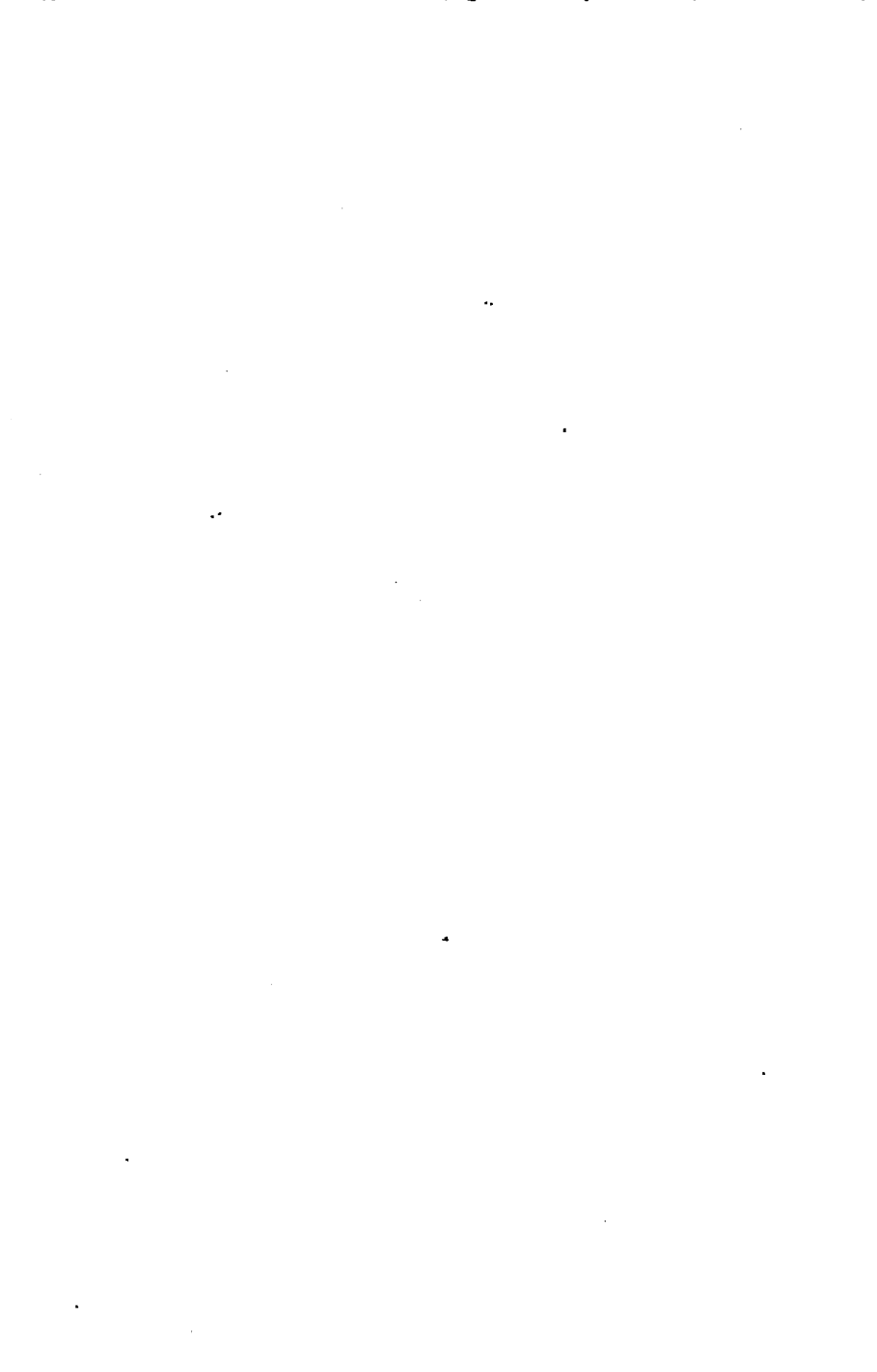
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

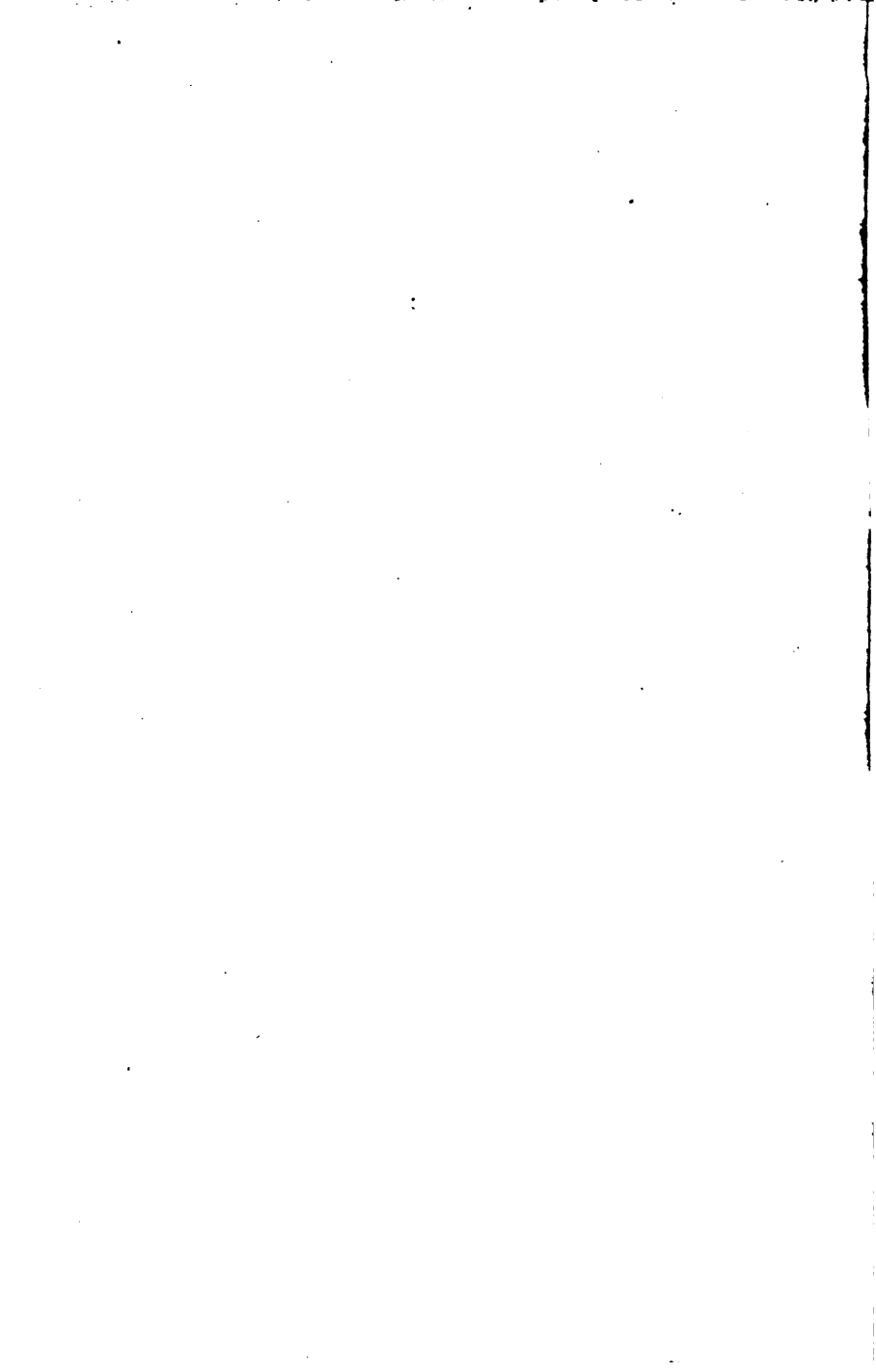
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

W. A. DUTT

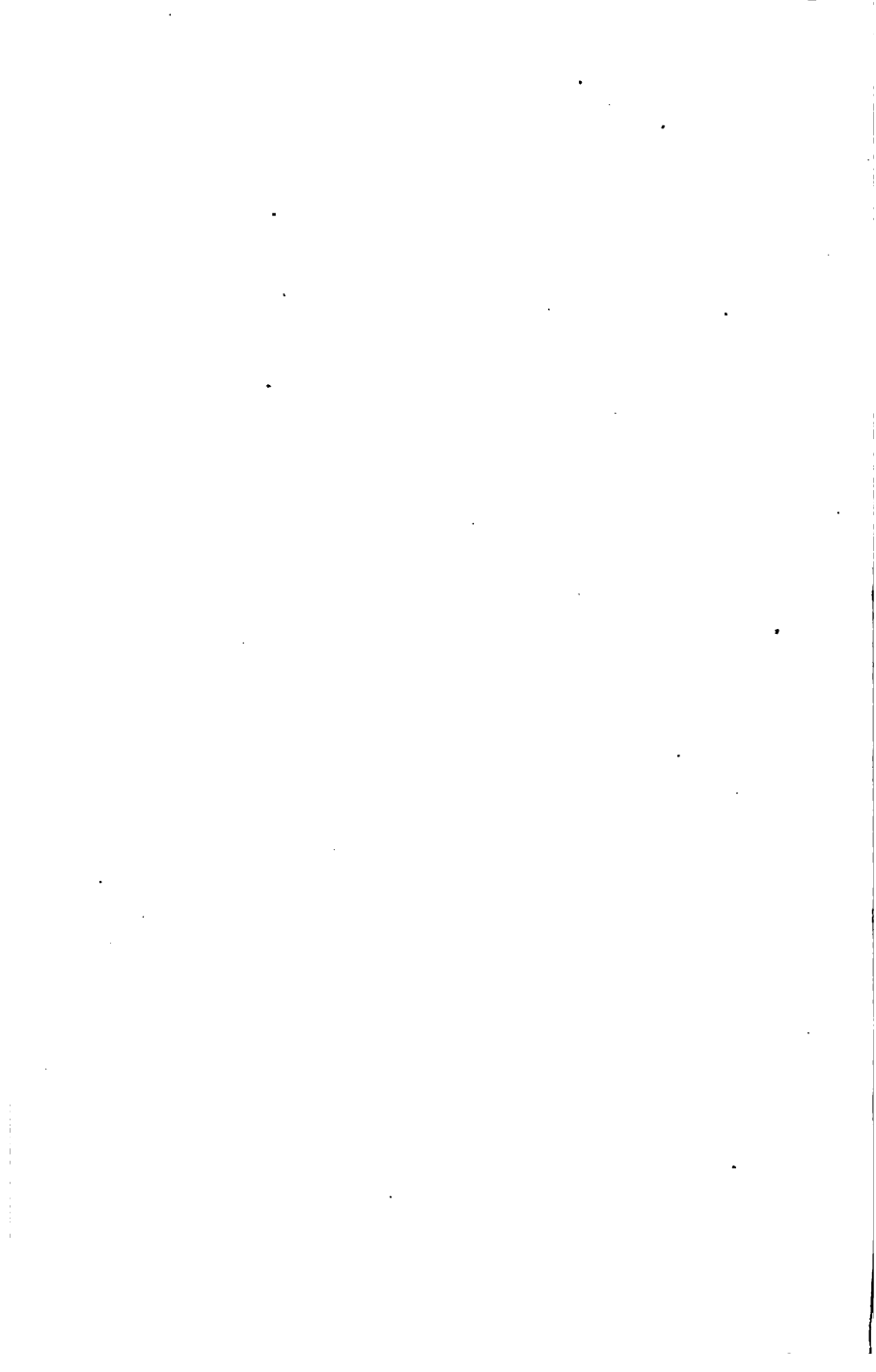






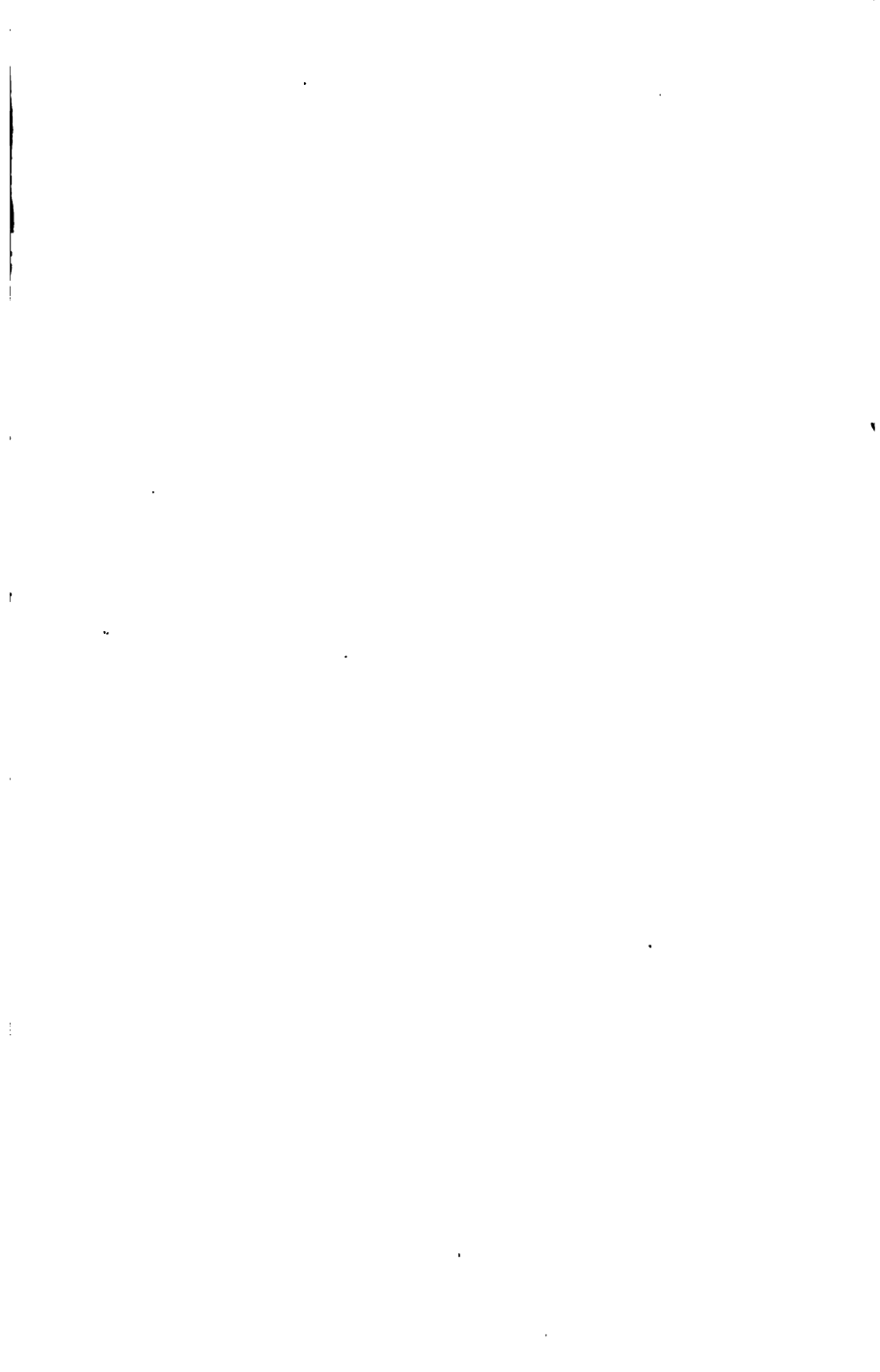


# THE NORFOLK BROADS











STALHAM STATUE

# THE NORFOLK BROADS

BY

WILLIAM A. DUTT

ASSISTED BY NUMEROUS CONTRIBUTORS

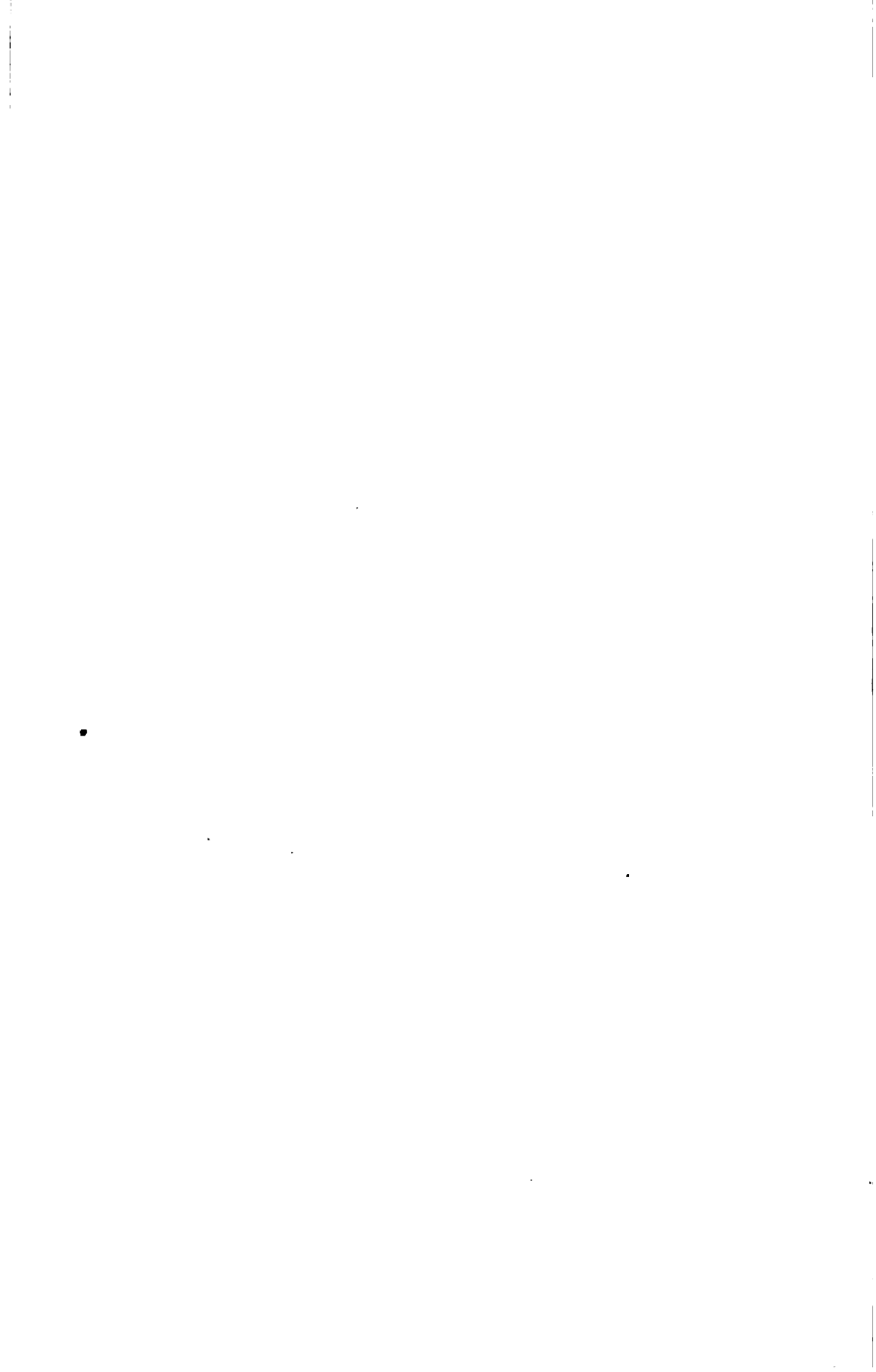
WITH FORTY-EIGHT COLOURED AND TWENTY-NINE UNCOLOURED

ILLUSTRATIONS BY FRANK SOUTHGATE

NEW YORK  
THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

1906





# CONTENTS

## PART I

CHAP.	PAGE
I. OUTLINE OF THE HISTORY OF BROADLAND . . . . .	I
II. OUTLINE OF THE HISTORY OF BROADLAND ( <i>continued</i> ) . . . . .	22
III. SPRING AND SUMMER IN BROADLAND . . . . .	39
IV. AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND . . . . .	61
V. THE OLD-TIME BROADSMEN . . . . .	83
VI. SOME BROADLAND FOLK OF TO-DAY. . . . .	95
VII. THE YARE AND ITS BROADS . . . . .	112
VIII. THE WAVENEY, FRITTON LAKE, AND OULTON BROAD . . . . .	137
IX. THE BURE AND ITS BROADS . . . . .	165
X. THE ANT AND ITS BROADS . . . . .	193
XI. THE THURNE AND ITS BROADS . . . . .	210
XII. ORMESBY, FILBY, AND ROLLESBY BROADS . . . . .	238
XIII. WILD LIFE ON BREYDON. <i>By Arthur Patterson</i> . . . . .	251

## PART II

XIV. BIRD LIFE. <i>By the Rev. M. C. H. Bird, M.A., M.B.O.U.</i> . . . . .	269
XV. A SKETCH OF THE GEOLOGICAL HISTORY OF THE BROADLAND. <i>By F. W. Harmer, F.G.S.</i> . . . . .	292

CHAP.		PAGE
XVI.	ARCHÆOLOGY. <i>By William A. Dutt</i> . . . .	321
XVII.	YACHT-RACING. <i>By A. Townley Clarkson</i> . . . .	339
XVIII.	FISHING. <i>By A. J. Rudd</i> . . . . .	349
XIX.	WILD-FOWLING. <i>By Nicholas Everitt</i> . . . .	361
XX.	FOLK-LORE—SOME LOCAL LEGENDS AND SAYINGS. <i>By James Hooper and William A. Dutt</i> . . . .	371

## APPENDICES

I.	A LIST OF THE BIRDS OF BROADLAND . . . .	387
II.	GLOSSARY OF BROADLAND TERMS AND PROVINCIALISMS . . . . .	403
	INDEX . . . . .	407

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

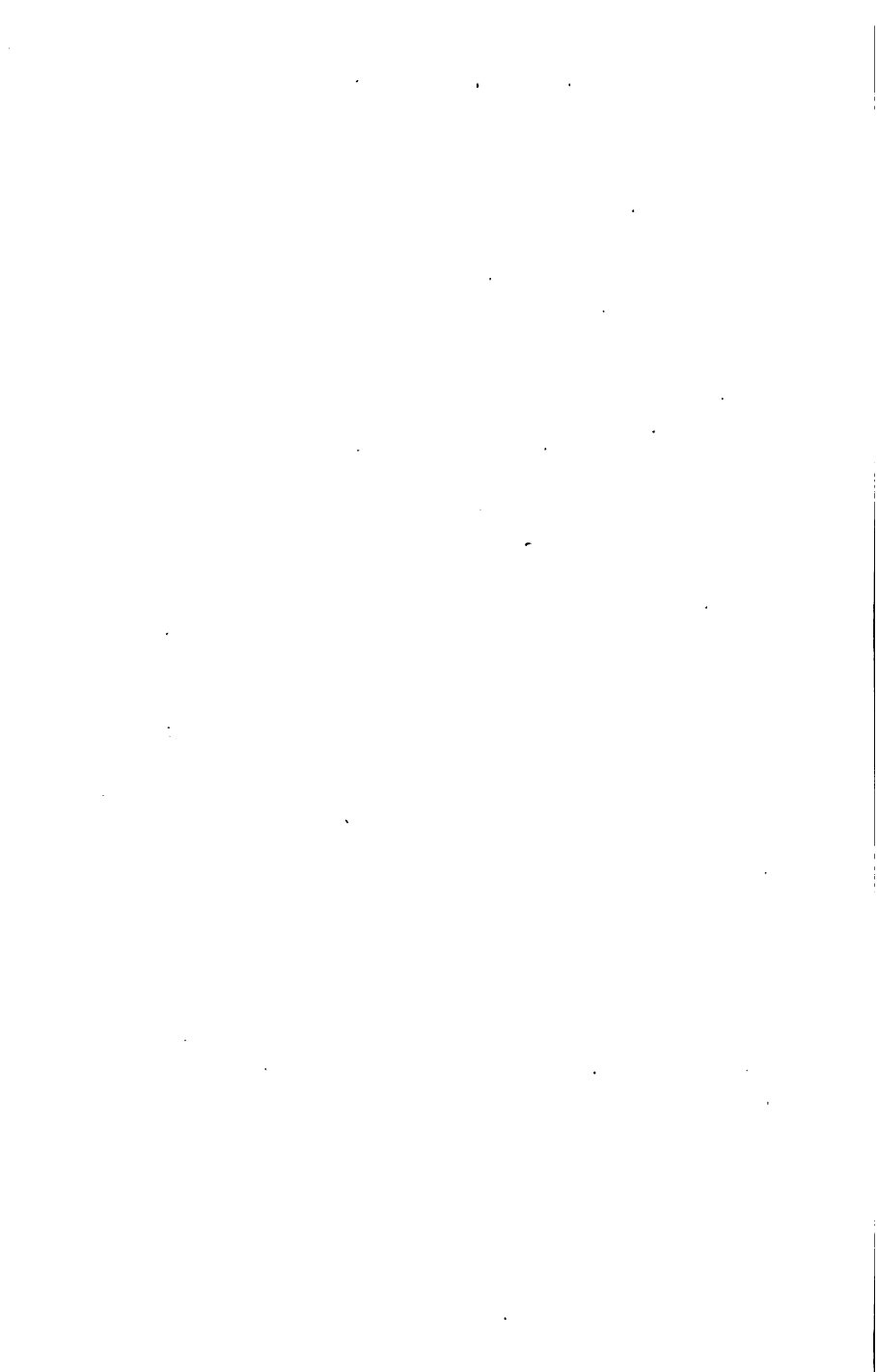
	PAGE
STALHAM STAITHE . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
YARMOUTH FROM BREYDON . . . . .	6
LONG BILLS . . . . .	12
REGATTA AT ACLE . . . . .	22
MARSHLAND NEAR BARTON . . . . .	28
HORSTEAD MILL . . . . .	34
SPARROW-HAWK CALLING HER MATE . . . . .	40
ST. OLAVE'S . . . . .	42
HEIGHAM SOUNDS . . . . .	46
A BURE BANK . . . . .	50
ABOVE WAYFORD BRIDGE ON THE ANT . . . . .	54
HAULING UP THE EEL-PODS . . . . .	58
AN AUTUMN DAY . . . . .	62
THE OCTOBER MOON . . . . .	66
AN OCTOBER MORNING ON THE MARSHES . . . . .	70
FROSTY SUNRISE ON ORMESBY BROAD . . . . .	74
EEL-PICKING . . . . .	84
A SUCCESSFUL SHOT AT WADERS—THE BIRD'S END OF THE GUN . . . . .	90
POTTER HEIGHAM BRIDGE . . . . .	96
AN EEL-SETT . . . . .	100
TOWING THE REED HARVEST . . . . .	104
MARSHMEN WEED-LIFTING . . . . .	110
MARSH HAY-CARTING ON THE YARE . . . . .	114

	PAGE
"SCIENTIFIC" SPOTS FOWL . . . . .	118
FLIGHT-SHOOTING—HARD HIT—MARKING HIM DOWN .	126
ROOKS MOBBING A HERON . . . . .	132
BREYDON—LOW WATER . . . . .	138
MOVING TO THEIR DOOM . . . . .	144
ABOVE ST. OLAVE'S . . . . .	148
BECCLES . . . . .	152
GELDESTON LOCK . . . . .	156
MILL COUNTRY ABOVE STOKESBY . . . . .	166
ACLE BRIDGE . . . . .	170
REED-STACKING . . . . .	176
SALHOUSE GREAT BROAD . . . . .	180
BELOW WROXHAM BRIDGE . . . . .	184
COLTISHALL LOCK . . . . .	188
RISING MISTS, COLTISHALL . . . . .	192
DRAINAGE MILL NEAR BARTON . . . . .	194
ENTRANCE TO BARTON BROAD . . . . .	198
DRAINAGE MILL ON THE ANT . . . . .	204
BELOW POTTER HEIGHAM . . . . .	210
POTTER HEIGHAM BRIDGE . . . . .	214
SUNSET, HEIGHAM SOUNDS . . . . .	218
HAY-BOAT ON HICKLING BROAD . . . . .	222
HORSEY MERE . . . . .	226
WAXHAM OLD HALL FROM THE SAND-HILLS . . . .	230
ORMESBY BROAD—AUTUMN . . . . .	238
THROWING THE CAST-NET . . . . .	244
PUNT-GUNNER'S HOUSE-BOATS ON BREYDON. WATCHING FOR FOWL . . . . .	250
DIAGRAM SHOWING THE SYSTEM OF MARSH DRAINAGE . . . . .	252
BREYDON ROND . . . . .	256

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

ix

	PAGE
SMELT-FISHING, BREYDON . . . . .	262
PUNT-GUNNING ON BREYDON . . . . .	266
" MARK COCK " . . . . .	272
MONTAGU HARRIER . . . . .	278
MARSH HARRIER AND WOUNDED TEAL . . . . .	284
REDSHANK . . . . .	290
SECTION SHOWING THE RELATION OF THE MORE RECENT DEPOSITS TO THOSE OF THE EOCENE PERIOD AND TO THE CHALK . . . . .	296
MAP SHOWING THE EXTENT AND DISTRIBUTION OF THE CHALKY BOULDER CLAY . . . . .	306
WHITLINGHAM QUARRY . . . . .	310
MAP SHOWING THE SITE OF A PORTION OF THE ANCIENT ESTUARIES OF THE VALLEYS OF THE YARE AND THE BURE . . . . .	314
CHAPTER HOUSE, LANGLEY ABBEY . . . . .	328
HORNING FERRY . . . . .	338
THE LATEENER " MARIA," BUILT IN 1834 . . . . .	340
REGATTA ON HICKLING . . . . .	342
HALF-RATER ON WROXHAM . . . . .	346
" PLEASURE BOAT INN," HICKLING BROAD . . . . .	348
BREAM-FISHING NEAR ST. BENET'S ABBEY . . . . .	352
HICKLING BROAD . . . . .	356
DUCK-SHOOTING FROM REED SCREENS OVER DECOYS . . . . .	360
MOONRISE—AT FLIGHT . . . . .	364
DUCK-SHOOTING OVER DECOYS IN A WAKE . . . . .	368
ALL IN A DAY'S WORK . . . . .	374
GREEN'S COTTAGE BELOW ACLE BRIDGE . . . . .	380
SNIPE-SHOOTING . . . . .	388
LAYING AT WIGEON . . . . .	398
MAP OF THE NORFOLK BROADS . . . . .	406



# THE NORFOLK BROADS

## PART I

### CHAPTER I

#### OUTLINE OF THE HISTORY OF BROADLAND

**E**VEN if the general aspect of the district were not enough to indicate it, there is abundant geological evidence that the valleys of East Norfolk were formerly the bed of a large estuary or tidal waste of waters connected with the North Sea. The Icenic settlement on whose site Norwich now stands, was, at the time when the Roman galleys came up against it, situated on some elevated land near the point where the Tas, now a shrunken stream, but then a large river, discharged its waters into this great estuary. All the level marshlands stretching as far inland as Bungay in one direction and Aylsham in another, then presented a similar aspect, only on a larger scale, to that which Breydon wears to-day. The Suffolk Hundred of Lothingland, which contains the town of Lowestoft, the parish of Gorleston, and over a score other parishes, was an island ; for there was a considerable outlet at Kirkley, through which a part of the waters of the Waveney



valley found its way to the sea. At Horsey, where even now only a ridge of sandhills separates the marshlands around Hickling Broad and Horsey Mere from the sea, there was another opening through which the tides ebbed and flowed. But the largest mouth of the estuary, extending from Caister to Gorleston, was about four miles wide. It was in the midst of this opening that the sandbank formed on which some fishermen established a settlement of wooden huts, which, as the inland waters decreased in area and the mouth of the estuary narrowed, grew to be the town of Great Yarmouth. Connected with the valleys of the Yare, Bure, and Waveney are smaller valleys drained by the rivers Chet, Ant, and Thurne; these, with the lowlands around Fritton Lake and Ormesby, Filby, and Rollesby Broad, also formed part of the East Norfolk estuary whose entrance was called *Garienis* or *Gariensis*.

At the time of the Roman conquest of East Anglia, the highlands around this great estuary were inhabited by an Icenic tribe called the Cenomanni. This tribe soon submitted to Aulus Plautius, and although, according to Tacitus, the Iceni, led by Boadicea, rose against their conquerors and slaughtered the Roman settlers at *Camulodonum* (Colchester), it was not, in all probability, for protection from this native race that the Romans constructed their camps or stations at Caister and Burgh Castle. The conquerors, we are told, "buylded toures on the clyues of the ocean in dyverse places" where "men dredde the arryuyng and londyng of straunge men and enemyes," and it was to protect their newly acquired colony from the attacks of invaders by sea, who might easily have sailed up the estuary into the interior of the country, that the massive stronghold at Burgh was built. The fact that it was considered

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 3

necessary to erect such a stronghold, is evidence that the estuary was navigable to ships large enough to cross the stormy North Sea.

At the time of the Teutonic overpowering of the Britons of Eastern England, the valleys of East Norfolk were, so far as we can ascertain, still in their estuarine state. On the highlands of Norwich, and near Reedham, where the New Cut now connects the Yare and Waveney, the Saxon kings of East Anglia built residences and held their courts. But the sea tides still ebbed and flowed over the oozy flats which stretched many miles inland from the coast ; the wild cries of the sea and shore birds were the only voices of this watery wilderness, which seemed destined never to become the dwelling-place of man. True, here and there were little oases or islets—*holms* they were called by the Anglo-Saxons—and on one of them, in what is now the Bure valley, a hermit named Suneman is said to have established himself during the ninth century. At Ellingham, too, between Beccles and Bungay, and on the larger island tracts of Lothingland and the Flegg district, there were doubtless little colonies of Saxons ; but although the sandbank on which Yarmouth was afterwards built was slowly forming at the mouth of the great estuary, the sea still claimed the valleys as its own.

Then came the Danes, whose attacks the Romans had dreaded, and the sight of their "black war-keels" struck terror into the hearts of the peace-loving Saxons. The story of Ragnar Lodbrog, whose boat is said to have been blown across the North Sea and into the Norfolk estuary, and who, after he landed at Reedham, was murdered by Bern, King Edmund's huntsman, is probably mythical ; but it indicates that the monkish chroniclers saw nothing improbable in the suggestion

that Lodbrog could not land until he reached the shore of the highlands at Reedham. And we know that in the ninth century the Danes often ravaged the Norfolk coast, and that the dwellers on the shores of the East Norfolk estuary suffered severely at their hands. Year after year they came, the raven banner of Ingvar and Ubba flying from the mastheads of their viking ships. They forced their way up the Bure valley and destroyed perhaps the hermitage of Suneman; in the valley of the Waveney they compelled the Saxons to take refuge in their churches, and there burnt them alive as a sacrifice to Thor and Wodin. Later, in 1004, Sweyn sailed a Danish fleet up to Norwich, which he plundered and burnt. The Flegg (Norse *flegg*, flat) Hundreds contained within the island tract to the north of the chief mouth of the estuary were wrested from their Saxon holders, and in the names which its hamlets bear to-day we have conclusive proof that there the raiders established a considerable settlement; for in Rollesby, Mautby, and other hamlets we find the Danish *by* suffixed to the names of Rollo and Malthe, who undoubtedly were viking raiders who chose the dry ground around the Flegg inlets as sites for their homesteads, because there they could moor their boats, dry their nets, and live just such lives as they had been accustomed to, in the intervals of their viking voyages, on their own wild coast. And there, near the banks of Breydon and on the marshlands bordering the lower waters of the Yare and Bure, you may to-day, if you study carefully the faces and inquire the names of some of the dwellers amid those lonesome marshes, discover descendants of those viking settlers who fished the waters of the Norfolk estuary a thousand years ago. But the period during which the Danes held the Norfolk Saxons in subjection was a

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 5

comparatively brief one. Apart from the names of some of the villages, there is little in Broadland to remind us of the raiding settlers. It was, however, according to tradition, their King Canute who, on the site of Suneman's hermitage, founded the Abbey of St. Benet-at-Holm; and though there are no traces of Danish work in the scanty ruins of this once famous monastic house, it may have owed its wealth and influence in no small measure to his lavish endowments.

To go back a little in the history of the East Norfolk valleys, it may seem somewhat strange that the Romans, when they built such an important station as the camp at Burgh, did not, as they did in the Marshland district near Lynn, compel the conquered Iceni to construct banks along the coast to keep out the sea, and so reclaim some of the oozy levels daily submerged by the tides. The fact that they did not do so seems to indicate that the tidal inflow through the mouths of the estuary was far greater than upon the lowlands lying along the borders of the Wash. As a matter of fact, the gradual choking up of the entrances to the East Norfolk estuary was an entirely natural process; and, having now arrived at the period when the town of Yarmouth came into existence, it may be as well to explain how this change was brought about.

Mr. R. C. Taylor, whose *Geology of East Norfolk* was considered so reliable a work, that Lyell based upon it most of his remarks on the character of the Norfolk coast in his *Principles of Geology*, tells us that the effect of the great tidal current of the North Sea has been to undermine the high projecting portions of the coast and deposit the débris thus detached to the southward of the undermined cliffs. That this wasting process is continually going on will be admitted at once by every one

who is acquainted with the cliffs between Happisburgh and Cromer. The débris of these cliffs either forms shoals a little distance from the coast, or low tracts of land along the shore. Some twenty miles of the Norfolk coast have been subjected to this erosion, which, with the assistance of innumerable land springs in the cliffs, has resulted in the total destruction of the ancient villages of Shipden, Wimpwell, and Eccles, the demolition of several manors, and of large portions of several parishes. In the winter of 1825, Taylor writes, a tract of twelve acres was suddenly detached from the Cromer cliffs; since then many landslides have occurred. "The effects of this destructive process are traced in the banks and shoals extending twenty miles to the southward, and the formation of the low flat tract between Happisburgh and Gorleston. In their progress the tidal currents possess sufficient strength and velocity to preserve a deep channel, locally called Roads, parallel with the shore; but they deposit, both on the sea and land sides of this passage, the alluvial matter with which the waters are charged."

The destruction of one part of the coast thus led to the consolidation or banking up of another, with the result that the mouth of the great estuary, once four miles wide, became so choked that only a comparatively narrow channel was left for the inrush of the tides. Against the bank formed by the set of the tides, sediment brought down from the estuary by the ebb gradually accumulated; then the wind-blown sand from the neighbouring beach covered it; and finally the decay of vegetable matter completed the composition of the land upon which the town of Yarmouth stands. The channel or Gap at Horsey was first closed by this process, that being the northern-



YARMOUTH FROM BREYDON



most mouth of the estuary. Then the largest entrance became so shallow, owing to the forming of a sandy bar, that in the reign of Edward III. the ship channel, then much farther north than it is now, was entirely blocked. Since then the great difficulty has been, not to prevent the inrush of the tide, but to preserve a deep channel for shipping. Seven times between 1347 and 1560 the Yarmouth port authorities found it necessary to construct new havens. So essential was it that a clear channel should be preserved, that every monarch from Edward III. to Charles I. granted money for the purpose. Between 1560 and 1650 five other havens had to be constructed, four during that time meeting with a like fate to that which befell those made during the previous two hundred years. The expense entailed by these operations is said to have amounted to over a million pounds. As Taylor points out, there was a constant effort on the part of Nature to stretch a barrier across the mouth of the estuary, so as to connect Caister and Gorleston and shut out the sea from the inland lowlands.

The process which resulted in the closing of Horsey Gap and the partial closing of the chief mouth of the estuary was also seen in operation at Lowestoft. There the débris of the northern cliffs was heaped along the border of the low-lying denes or dunes; and the wind-blown sand, in which the binding maram-grass and sand sedge rooted themselves, increased the height and stability of these natural barriers. On this self-reclaimed land the greater part of Old Lowestoft, or the beachmen's quarter, is built. The mouth of the estuarine Lake Lothing was closed by an artificial embankment about the middle of the seventeenth century, with the object of excluding the sea from



certain lands that were subject to inundation. This embankment was subsequently cut through for the purpose of enlarging the harbour ; but a lock at Mutford Bridge prevents the waters of Oulton Broad and the Waveney entering the sea by way of Lake Lothing and Lowestoft Harbour.

But these remarks on the processes which led to the forming of the wide marshlands bordering the Broadland rivers have brought us down to times almost within the memory of living men, and it is necessary for the completion of this rough outline of the history of Broadland to go back to the days of the Norman Conquest of England.

After the Battle of Hastings was fought and won, King William had little difficulty in bringing the greater part of East Anglia into subjection. It was only on the Isle of Ely, that natural fortress in the midst of the trackless fens, that a small body of the English, led, if we may believe the monkish chroniclers, by the dauntless Hereward, succeeded in holding out for a while against the Conqueror and his armies. A few of the Norfolk and Suffolk men may have fled to that fenland fastness, but the rest of the inhabitants of the two easternmost counties submitted to the Normans, and saw their manors divided among the king's favourite barons. Norwich, where Uffa, the first king of the East Angles, is supposed to have had his centre of government, was given to Ralph de Guader, who was made Earl of Norfolk. He it was who built on the huge artificial mound on which the castle now stands a fortress which, when the earl rebelled against the king, was able to withstand a six-months' siege. Of this stronghold there are now no traces, but of the castle built by Roger Bigod in the latter part of the

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 9

eleventh century the huge tower or keep remains. This Roger Bigod, who succeeded De Guader as Earl of Norfolk, also had a share in the founding of Norwich Cathedral, and it is not unlikely that some of the Norman work still in evidence among the churches of Broadland belonged to ecclesiastical buildings he built or endowed. His descendants also were great builders of castles and religious houses. One of them built the massive stronghold at Bungay, and from that commanding position he ruled the valley of the Waveney. A Bigod, too, it was who founded Weybridge Priory at Acle on the Bure.

Under the Normans Norwich speedily became a place of considerable importance. In 1086 it contained 1360 burgesses; and in 1122, on the occasion of his visiting it, Henry I. granted it a charter conferring upon its citizens like privileges to those enjoyed by the citizens of London. It became the see of the great East Anglian diocese in 1094, and Herbert de Lozinga, who was then bishop, founded the church which gradually grew into a grand cathedral. By this time the river channel of the Yare valley had narrowed considerably, and the Tas was no longer navigable; but in 1075, Ralph de Guader, when he fled to Brittany after rebelling against the king, was able to take ship at Norwich; and so late as 1327 the citizens pleaded, in connection with a charge against the burgesses of Yarmouth, that Norwich was "situate on the bank of a water and arm of the sea, which extended from thence to the main ocean, upon which ships, boats, and other vessels have immemorially come to their market," and that "all foreign merchants paid all their customs at Norwich, which was the then port, and in the king's hands."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Blomefield's *Norfolk*.

Yarmouth, meanwhile, from being a small settlement of fishermen's huts on the sandy bar which had formed at the mouth of the estuary, was becoming a flourishing fishing station and busy port. A "greate store of sea-faring men, as also of greate numbers of the fishermen of France, Flanders, and of Holland, Zealande, and of all the lowe countries," yearly visited it; and during the herring-fishing season the barons of the Cinque ports, who had been granted jurisdiction over the port, sent their bailiffs to Yarmouth to preserve order and collect tolls.<sup>1</sup> Here, too, Bishop Lozinga founded a church, now the great parish church of St. Nicholas; and in 1272 Henry III. by charter granted the townsfolk the right to call the town "Great" Yarmouth. Beccles in its early days had its share in the herring fisheries, for the herring shoals made their way up the estuary; but it was in Lowestoft that the Yarmouth authorities had their chief rival, for in Kirkley Haven the foreign and native fishermen could

<sup>1</sup> "It is chiefly from the enactments and ordinances of successive sovereigns that the early history of the English Fisheries can be traced. At the time of the Conquest a great number of maritime fiefs on the eastern coast carried on the herring fishery, and there were numerous *salines* in Norfolk and Suffolk. An immense number of herrings were taken in the large estuaries which at that period covered the eastern valleys. Norwich and Beccles were great rival marts for the sale of herrings. There is evidence of Norwich being a fishing town in the reign of Canute, for Alfric, Bishop of East Anglia, having bestowed his *hagh*, by Norwich (the site on which the church of St. Lawrence was afterwards erected), upon the Abbey of St. Edmundsbury, an annual ground rent was paid to that monastery of a last of herrings. The fee farm rent of thirty thousand herrings paid to Edward the Confessor on the manor of Beccles, was at the Domesday survey raised by the Conqueror to the tollage of sixty thousand, and many similar imposts are recorded in *Domesday* as paid by the villages and towns upon the shores of the estuaries."—Nall's *Chapters on the East Anglian Coast*.

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 11

land their catches without paying the customary dues.

So we see that soon after the Norman Conquest important towns came into existence on the borders of the Broadland valleys. Norwich quickly established its claim to be considered the chief industrial centre of East Anglia; Yarmouth soon became the most important port; Lowestoft its chief rival; Beccles a rising town; and Bungay a seat of one of the great baronial families. On many of the manors adjoining the valleys Norman churches were erected, some of which replaced the Saxon buildings destroyed by the Danes. Of this Norman work we still have good examples in the round towers at Haddiscoe and Herringfleet, in the apsidal chancel at Fritton, and in the doorways of Wroxham, Chedgrave, Aldeby, and other Broadland churches.

Between 1100 and 1240 monastic houses were founded at Aldeby, Langley, Herringfleet, Hickling, Acle, and Bungay, the sites chosen being close to the rivers and marshes, which provided abundant fish and fowl for the monks and nuns. Peaceful times ensuing, efforts were made to drain some of the swampy lands. The rivers were embanked, and causeways were constructed across the trackless, treacherous fens. The causeway now known as Acle Dam was certainly in existence in the eleventh century, for in 1101 it was found necessary to repair it; and before 1274 the river Ant was embanked for the protection of the lands belonging to the flourishing Abbey of St. Benet-at-Holm. But for centuries there remained wide tracts of swamp, amid which the bittern, spoonbill, avocet, and black tern nested, where thousands of warblers swung and sung on the swaying reeds, where misleading

will-o'-the-wisps flickered, and over which buzzards, hawks, and kestrels hovered, and herons flew with slow wing-beats to their nests in the bordering woods. In the shallow lakes or Broad's amid these swamps large shoals of bream provided food for the innumerable otters which haunted the sedgy shores, and hungry pike preyed on the young water-fowl which ventured out of the reed beds. Night and day the wild crying of curlew, the bleating of snipe, and the piping of redshank were heard above the "chucking" of the reed and sedge warblers. At night the peasants who dwelt on the borders of the fens were often startled by the loud clanging of wild geese or the trumpeting of wild swans. In winter the ooze flats from which the sea receded at ebb tide were often white with wild fowl which came there to feed. On the shores and sedgy islets of the Broad's were colonies of gulls, whose clamouring during the nesting season drowned the warbling and calling of all the smaller birds of the reeds and fens.

While efforts were being made to drain these fenny tracts formed by the deposit of alluvial soil from the interior of the country, the sea still tried hard at times to win back its ancient bed. The reclaimers' work closely resembled that of the old-time dwellers among the Cambridgeshire and Lincolnshire fens; and though, in course of time, it met with a like reward, it was not done without incessant toil and the encountering of disheartening difficulties. For the line of shifting sandhills which the sea and winds had reared along the East Norfolk coast was only a frail barrier against the high tides which strong westerly winds sometimes created in the North Sea; and when such tides occurred in stormy weather, the



LONG BILLS



## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 13

surf-scour often demolished a portion of this sandy bastion and the sea broke in upon the lowlands. Such a disaster happened in the winter of 1287. We find an account of it in the chronicles of John of Oxnead, who writes: "In 1287, in the month of December, the seventh of the Kalends of January, the 8th day of the moon, the sea, in dense darkness, began to be agitated by the violence of the wind, and in its agitation to burst through its accustomed limits, occupying towns, fields, and other places adjacent to the coast, and inundating parts which no age in past times had recorded to have been covered with sea water. For, issuing forth about the middle of the night, it suffocated or drowned men and women sleeping in their beds, with infants in their cradles, and all kinds of cattle and fresh-water fishes; and it tore up houses from their foundations with all they contained, and carried them away and threw them into the sea with irrecoverable damage. Many, when surrounded by the waters, sought a place of refuge by mounting into trees; but, benumbed by the cold, they were overtaken by the water and fell into it and were drowned. Whereby it happened that in the town of Hyckelyngge (Hickling) nine score of different sexes and ages perished in the aforesaid inundation." It was, it appears from this account, in the neighbourhood of Horsey that the sea broke in on this occasion, and it was there that a serious inroad of the sea, fortunately unattended by loss of human life, was experienced in 1897.

Similar inundations occurred in later years, destroying, in a few hours, work which had taken years to accomplish; but if Stow and a contemporary writer can be believed, the Hickling flood was nothing like so serious as those which devastated Kent, Essex,



Suffolk, and Norfolk in 1607; for then, we read, thousands of men, women, and children were drowned, whole towns and villages demolished, and vast numbers of cattle and sheep destroyed. The destruction wrought at this time has undoubtedly been greatly exaggerated, but that serious damage was done is evident from the fact that in 1609 an Act of Parliament was passed "for the speedy recovery of many thousand acres of Marsh Ground and other Ground within the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, lately surrounded by the Rage of the sea in divers parts of the said Counties, and for the Prevention of Danger of the like surrounding hereafter." The sea, we are informed by the preamble of this Act, had caused a flood which affected places as far removed from each other as Horsey and Gillingham, Caister, Oulton, and Carrow. At Yarmouth part of the Haven Bridge was destroyed, and the Haven House, in which were the "Haven man" and his son, was "carried into the marshes six miles from the Haven." Blomefield relates that "a part of the seashore lying between the towns of Great Yarmouth and Happisburgh, lying low, and being sand only, was lately (1607) broken down and washed away by the violence of the tides, so that the sea broke in every tide, and with every sea-wind came up the Norwich River into the very body and heart of the county of Norfolk, drowning much hard grounds, and many thousand acres of marsh, upon which great part of the wealth of the county depends, being most rich grounds, and without which the uplands, which are mostly dry and barren, cannot be husbanded; and by means of the salt waters, the fisheries between Yarmouth and Norwich, as well in rivers and Broad, were much damaged, so that the great plenty which used to maintain many poor men

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 15

was gone, and the markets badly served with fresh fish ; to remedy which there were appointed eighteen commissioners, who, according to the direction of the Act, were to stop the breaches, it being to be feared that in time to come further mischief might follow by other breaches, or enlarging of those already made, if speedy remedy be not provided, and God of His mercy stop not the same."

These inroads of the sea often nullified the Broadlanders' efforts to reclaim the swamps ; but in the fourteenth century the loss of life by flood was hardly worthy of consideration beside that caused by an outbreak, in 1349, of the terrible Black Death. Then, it may be truly said, the Angel of Death hardly for a moment ceased to cast the shadow of his wings over the eastern counties. In Norwich and Yarmouth several thousand people died ; and there was no town, and scarcely a hamlet, in the marsh districts of Norfolk and Suffolk which had not cause to mourn each day its newly dead. Brought over sea by some ship from an infected continental port, the plague first attacked the coast towns ; but it soon spread along the river valleys, village being linked to village, "closer and closer every day, in one ghastly chain of death." When Bishop Bateman of Norwich, who was abroad at the time of the outbreak, landed at Yarmouth, the first news he heard was that his brother, Sir Bartholomew Bateman, whose home was at Gillingham, had fallen a victim to the dread scourge. At Bungay the prioress of the Benedictine nunnery died, and the bishop, when he hastened to Gillingham, was called upon to institute a new prioress. During the ensuing twenty days a hundred clergy were admitted to cures made vacant by death. A little later the Abbot of St. Benet-at-Holm was

numbered among the victims ; and at Hickling, where was a priory founded by Theobald de Valoins, only one canon survived. Dr. Jessopp, whose careful researches among old parish rolls and other documents have enabled him to present a vivid picture of East Anglia during this terrible time, asks, "Who can adequately realise the horrors of that awful summer ? In the desolate swamps through which the sluggish Bure crawls reluctantly to mingle its waters with the Yare ; by the banks of the Waveney, where the little Bungay nunnery had been a refuge for the widow, the forsaken, or the devout for centuries ; . . . among the ooze and sedge and chill loneliness of the Broad, where the tall reeds wave and whisper, and all else is silent—the glorious buildings with their sumptuous churches were little better than centres of contagion. From the stricken towns people fled to the monasteries, lying away there in their seclusion, lonely, favoured of God. If there was hope anywhere, it must be there. As frightened widows and orphans flocked to these havens of refuge, they carried the Black Death with them ; and when they dropped death-stricken at the doors, they left the contagion behind them as their only legacy."

It is a gloomy picture, and difficult to associate with the charming hamlets, sparkling Broad, flower-spangled meadows, and bird-haunted reed beds and copses amid which sails the summer voyager on Broadland waterways. One is glad to forget it, or to remind one's self that the days have long gone by when the conditions of life in England were such as to favour the spreading of dreadful plagues. But one cannot forget that so downtrodden were the Norfolk peasantry at that time, that it is not surprising they had sunk into a state of such callous

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 17

indifference that their houses were worse than modern cattle stalls, and constituted hot-beds for the breeding of disease. As Langland says, the lords treated the husbandmen and labourers in such a way, "that us loathed the lyf." The system of forced labour was keenly resented. Although after the plague the value of the hind's labour had doubled, statutes were passed compelling him to work at the same wages he had received before it. If he fled from service and was captured, he was branded on the forehead for his "crime." So it is little wonder that the "vermin," as Froissart calls them, grew restless through brooding over their wrongs, and although Church and State were against them, determined to strike a blow for freedom. Contemporaneously with Wat Tyler's insurrection in Kent, and Jack Straw's in Suffolk, the Norfolk rustics revolted. They appointed as their leader John Litester, a Norwich man, who led them to Norwich and afterwards through the county, where many knights and gentlemen were glad for a time to render them service to escape ill-treatment at their hands. No doubt they indulged in great excesses, for John Litester was not a strong man who could keep them under control, or help them to gain the ends they had in view. For a time they were masters of the situation, and it was not until Bishop Henry le Spencer collected a force and marched against them that they were overpowered and compelled to retreat. They then abandoned Norwich, which they had plundered, and fell back on North Walsham, where they encamped on a heath outside the town, and tried to make a stand. But Bishop Le Spencer vigorously attacked them, and, after a sharp battle, dispersed them and captured their leader. The slain, it is said, were buried on the battlefield, and a stone cross which stands

beside the Norwich road is believed to mark the spot where they lie. The King of the Commons, as the leader styled himself, was hanged and quartered, and the quarters set up on his house at Norwich, and in London, Yarmouth, and Lynn.

Then the hinds—the men by whose labour the lords of the manors grew rich, and by whose embanking and ditching many thousand acres of the East Norfolk fens were being transformed into grazing lands—were kept in submission for over a century; but in 1549 there was another and far more serious rising in Norfolk, under the leadership of Robert Kett, a Wymondham tanner. The grievances of which the insurgents complained were very like those under which the hinds of Richard the Second's reign had laboured; but their chief cause of complaint was the frequent enclosing of the common-lands on which they had kept their geese and swine. Among them, however, were many of the men of the Broadland marshes, and in the petition which Kett sent to the king we find it asked that "redegrounde and meadowe-grounde may be at such price as they were in the first yere of Kyng henry the vii"; that "all marshysshe that ar holden of the Kyng's majestie by fire rent or of eny other, may be ageyn at the price they were in the first yere of King henry the vii"; and that "Ryvers may be ffre and comon to all men for fyshyng and passage." To the men of the marshes it seemed a hard thing that they should be grudged a mess of roach or bream when they and their wives and children were starving, and that they should be debarred from earning a little money by cutting and selling the wild reeds which grew by the waterside. But the king, we learn, was indignant that such a petition should be sent to him; and after the Earl of Warwick had slain thou-

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 19

sands of Norfolk peasants in a battle on Mousehold Heath, near Norwich, Kett and other leaders of the insurgents met with the common fate of sixteenth-century reformers.

But while the peasantry remained little better than serfs, crouching, like whipped hounds, at the feet of the lords of the manors, the towns on the borders of Broadland were becoming important centres of industry. At Norwich and Worstead a large number of Flemings had settled, and were making these places famous for their woollen manufactures ; Aylsham had become a thriving centre of linen-working ; while Yarmouth, which was still at loggerheads with Norwich and Lowestoft about port dues and privileges, was, at the end of the fourteenth century, surrounded by "a fair high wall embattled and most magnificently towered and turretted." That such extensive fortifications were constructed, testifies to Yarmouth's growing importance ; it was, in fact, the chief port on the east coast, and prospered not only on account of its increasing fishing industry, but because its situation at the mouth of the estuary of the three principal rivers of Broadland enabled it to supply many places in the interior with imported goods. Its merchants rapidly became wealthy, and contributed considerable sums towards the enlarging and beautifying of Lozinga's Norman church, where Roger of Haddiscoe, who was prior of St. Olave's in 1370, erected a costly and elaborate rood loft, which screened the high altar from the nave. In Norwich there were several flourishing monastic houses, and the cathedral was being enlarged and adorned through the efforts of the bishops of the diocese.

The fifteenth century saw the building, on the border of the Caister marshes, of Sir John Fastolff's great brick castle. Sir John was a famous soldier, and a descendant of a family which had established itself at

Yarmouth in the reign of Edward I. After serving Thomas of Lancaster, second son of Henry IV., he was present at the taking of Harfleur, and became one of the governors of that town. At Agincourt, Caen, and Rouen he greatly distinguished himself, and afterwards was appointed successively governor of the Bastille, seneschal, lieutenant, and regent of Normandy, and governor of Anjou and Maine. He was a very wealthy man, possessing houses in London, Norwich, and Yarmouth, and when he built Caister Castle he made it one of the largest and finest buildings in England; but he was an old man when it was completed, and died after occupying it a few years. He was buried in the abbey church of St. Benet-at-Holm. The castle then came into the possession of the Pastons, from whom the Duke of Norfolk took it by force; but on the death of the duke they regained possession and held it until 1599, when it was sold to one of their creditors. Since then it has gradually fallen into its present ruined state; but there is enough left of its walls and towers to indicate what a fine place it was in Fastolff's day. Among the manors held by Sir John was that of Blickling, near Aylsham. He sold it to Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, a wealthy Lord Mayor of London, and its manor house became an early home of the ill-fated Anne Boleyn. This house has vanished, but on its site stands the finest Jacobean house in Norfolk. Vanished, too, is that stately hall at Oxnead which Clement Paston, a distinguished naval commander of the reign of Henry VIII., built, and in which King Charles II. was sumptuously entertained; but in the hall and gardens at Blickling can be seen some of its ornamental work, and also some of that with which Sir John Fastolff adorned his Caister home.

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 21

While most of the towns on the borders of Broadland were growing fast, Lowestoft seems to have experienced many vicissitudes of fortune. These were chiefly due to its disputes with Yarmouth concerning the herring fisheries; for these disputes led to the granting and revoking of several charters. But there is little interest attaching to these sordid squabbles, and as, after the blocking up of the great Norfolk estuary, they referred only to the herrings caught at sea, they scarcely come within the scope of a book dealing with Broadland.

At the beginning of the seventeenth century most of the swamps bordering the Broadland rivers had been drained, and the marshy pastures into which they were transformed were a source of considerable profit to those who owned or hired them. Still, here and there, there were fenny tracts where the bearded titmouse—that pretty little fen bird—abounded, and amid which, during his residence in Norfolk, Sir Thomas Browne found many of the birds mentioned in his Norfolk list. Wild-fowl decoying had become a fruitful source of revenue to the dwellers on the shores of the Broads, where, as Sir Thomas tells us, duck, widgeon, and teal were plentiful; and he adds that there was also a “great store of otters” among the “rivers, great broads, and carrs,” and that they destroyed large quantities of fish. King Charles I., we learn, was supplied with herons from Reedham, where there is still a heronry; and peewits were so plentiful around Horsey that cartloads of them were brought into Norwich, and the country people used their eggs in puddings.



## CHAPTER II

### OUTLINE OF THE HISTORY OF BROADLAND (continued)

**P**LEASURE-SEEKERS who lived beyond the borders of East Anglia did not discover Broadland until about thirty years ago. Since then nearly all writers about the district have expressed surprise that its charms and beauties so long remained unrecognised. But Norfolk and Suffolk folk, in spite of all that has been said to the contrary, were well aware of the delights of cruising on the slow-winding, peaceful rivers, and angling and wild-fowling on the Broads. Long before the Dissolution, the abbots of St. Benet-at-Holm entertained their distinguished guests with falconry on the Cowholm marshes ; and who can doubt that the monks of Langley, St. Olave's, and St. Benet's spent many days in fishing the streams which flowed beside their monasteries ? That the people of Yarmouth in the seventeenth century were no more in the habit of taking their pleasures sadly than they are to-day, and that they were quite aware how much pleasure was to be enjoyed on the inland waters, is evident from an account of the proceedings at the annual inquest of the river liberties, contained in the journal of the Rev. Rowland Davies, a famous divine of his day. The bailiffs of Yarmouth, it should be explained, at an early



REGATTA AT ACLE



## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 23

period in the history of the town, claimed a right to levy on fishermen a small toll for permission to establish fishing stations on the lower waters of the rivers Yare, Bure, and Waveney. This right, often disputed by the riparian owners, was enforced on the annual "inquest" day. On 7th August 1689, writes the reverend diarist, "I broke fast with Mr. Bailiff England, and about nine o'clock went with him on board a wherry made in the form of a barge. As we marched, three drums were beat, and as many colours flourished before us all along the street ; and as we went up the water in each of our wherries, a drum beat at the head and a colour was flourished at the stern of our boat. We were attended by over twenty other lesser boats full of people, and if the seamen were at home and dared appear, I was assured we should have had double the number, as was usual. The first boat that led the way was full of young men in white, with caps made like those of our grenadiers. After followed our boat with the king's colours on the mast ; then another alike in all things, wherein was the other bailiff ; after which two wherries followed each other (!), having the arms of the town for their flag, in each of which was one of the foremen, and the quest for each end of the town ; they being persons sworn in the nature of a grand jury, to an inquiry into all the abuses and all the privileges of the town, and make presentments as they find occasion." Manship, the Yarmouth historian, who also gives an account of this ceremony, adds that the inquest was attended with "banners and ensigns displayed, sometimes with sound of trumpets, beating of drums, playing of fifes, and otherwhiles sweetly singing" ; and that the bailiffs carried with them scales and measures to ascertain whether the fishermen's nets

were of a lawful size and mesh. After crossing Breydon, one of the bailiffs' barges went up the Waveney as far as St. Olave's, while the other, by way of the Yare, reached Hardley Cross. On their return and meeting at Breydon there was "a stir in firing guns, huzzas, and drinking healths, etc. ; and so we returned in the evening as we went out."

This annual inquest seems to have been a lively festival, and there is little doubt that, if it survived, it would be very popular with Yarmouth's summer visitors, for whom its gun-firing, huzzaing, and health-drinking would have a great fascination. It was looked upon as one of the most important civic events of the year. The mayors of Norwich and Yarmouth, in their state barges, met at Hardley Cross, the limit of their respective jurisdictions over the Yare. There the Norwich town clerk, standing beside the old cross on the river bank at the mouth of the Chet, made the following proclamation :<sup>1</sup> "Oyez ! oyez ! oyez ! If there be any manner of person that will absume, purfy, implead, or prosecute any action, suit, plaint, or plea for any offence, trespass, or misdemeanour, done or committed upon the King's Majesty's River of Wensum, let him repair unto the Right Worshipful Mr. Mayor and the Worshipful Sheriff of the City of Norwich, for the redress thereof, and he shall be heard. God save

<sup>1</sup> Several attempts have been made to explain the words " absume " and " purfy " in this proclamation. Mr. J. H. Druery, who published some interesting notes on the ceremony, says they are Norman, " absume " a corruption of " absoudre," to absolve, acquit, or discharge ; " purfy " derived from " par-faire," to perfect or complete. There is an old story told in Norfolk that a Norwich town clerk was once asked what he would do if some one expressed a desire to " absume " and " purfy." " I should tell him to go and do it," was the reply.

the King." A similar proclamation was read by the Yarmouth town clerk with reference to the waters below Hardley Cross, and the barges then went down on to Breydon, where a kind of regatta was held. Dr. Sayers, who witnessed one of these jollifications, relates that on such occasions "all the many pleasure boats kept on these rivers assemble; the commercial craft (probably the wherries) is in requisition to stow spectators, to waft music, to vend refreshments: such of the shipping as ascends above the Yarmouth draw-bridge is moored within ken; there are sailing matches, rowing matches, and spontaneous evolutions of vessels of all sorts, a dance of ships, their streamers flying and their canvas spread. It is a fair afloat, where the voice of revelry resounds from every gliding tent. And when the tide begins to fall, and to condense this various fleet into the narrower waters, and the bridge and quays and balconies and windows of Yarmouth are thronged with innumerable spectators—and boys have climbed the masts and rigging of the moored ships—adding to the crowd on shore a crowd above—and the gathering boats mingle their separate concerts in one chorus of jollity—and guns fire—and loyalty and liberty shout with rival glee—and the setting sun inflames the whole lake, the scene becomes surpassingly impressive, exhilarating, and magnificent."

But while residents in the district were beginning to disport themselves on the Broads and rivers, strangers were little impressed by East Norfolk's level lowlands and sluggish streams. Miss Celia Fiennes, an adventurous lady, who in the seventeenth century took a ride on horseback through many parts of England, entered the Waveney valley by way of Beccles. Having crossed a wooden bridge, she found herself, she writes,

on low flat grounds, which were often overflowed by the river, "so that the road lay under water, which is very unsafe for strangers to pass, by reason of the holes and quicksands and loose bottom." The houses in Beccles, she observed, were built of old timber and plasterwork; in fact, there were no good houses in the town except Sir R. Rich's and one or two others. Still the town even then ranked third in importance in Suffolk, only Ipswich and Bury being larger and more populous.

In 1722, however, Daniel Defoe gave a better account of the East Norfolk marshlands. The river Yare, he wrote, passes through the largest and richest tract of meadows in England, stretching from Norwich to Yarmouth, and extended by the marshes on the banks of the rivers Waveney and "Thyrn." On that vast tract of meadows were fed an immense number of black cattle, which not only supplied Norwich, Yarmouth, and the country adjacent with beef, but also great quantities to the London markets. It was also particularly worthy of remark, he added, that the greater part of the Scots cattle which yearly came to England was brought on to those lush marshes, where they fed eagerly and grew "monstrously fat." He was told, and had good reasons to believe, that above forty thousand of these Scots "runts" were fed in the county every year, "and most of them in the said marshes between Norwich, Beccles, and Yarmouth." The town of Yarmouth he considered better built than Norwich, and for wealth, trade, and advantage of situation "infinitely superior" to that city; its quay was the finest in England, if not in Europe, and along it stood some "very magnificent buildings," some of the merchants' houses having the appearance of

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 27

“palaces rather than the dwelling-houses of private men.”

During the latter years of the eighteenth century the sea on several occasions invaded Broadland, usually, as in the earlier centuries, in the neighbourhood of Horsey, where there have always been weak spots in the sandhills. During one of these floods a breach two hundred yards wide was made, and the salt water, “poisoning” the rivers even so far inland as Norwich, killed great quantities of fresh-water fish. After 1791, however, the sea was kept out for over a century, and the men of the marshes had some reason for believing that they would never again be troubled by any inundations worse than the ordinary rain-floods. But in the winter of 1897 the Horsey sandhills were again unable to withstand the surf scour, and, winning its way into the narrow bed of the shrunk Hundred Stream, the sea soon poured over the adjoining marshlands. Fortunately the hundred miles or so of dykes which drain these marshes were almost empty at the time, or, as an old marshman observed, no one knows “what mightn’t ha’ happened.” For nearly three hours the sea swept in through the breach it had made, and often the waves broke on the landward side of the sandhills. Hundreds of rabbits, which had their burrows in the warren lying between the sandhills and the marshes, were drowned; and for days afterwards the gulls and hooded crows gorged themselves with the dead fish in the dykes. After the sea had gone down, nearly 200,000 tons of salt water were pumped off the Horsey marshes in about thirty hours.

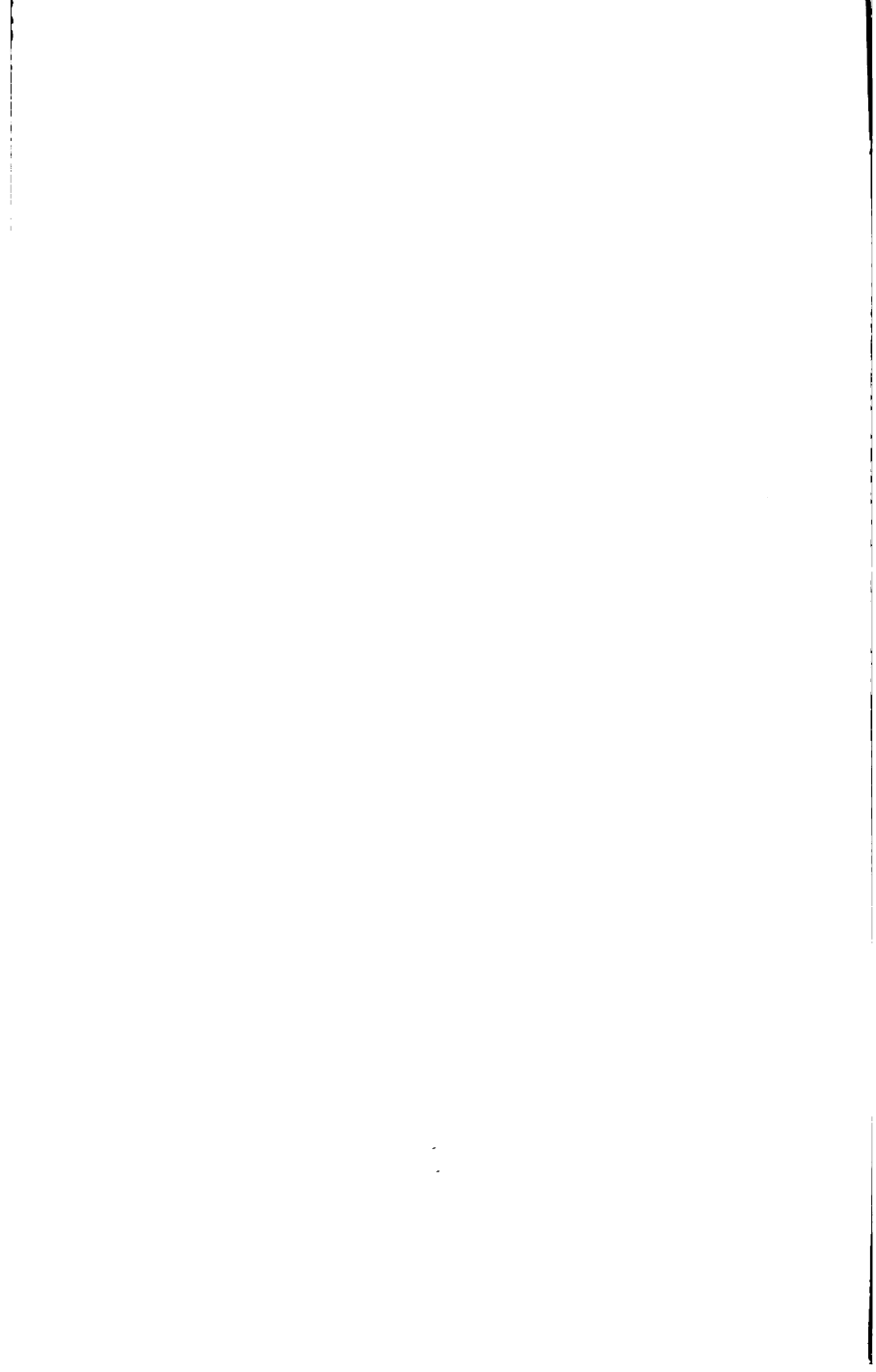
But in spite of inundations the work of reclamation has for centuries gone steadily on. Acre by acre swamps



have been turned into rush marshes and rush marshes into grazing grounds. Along the banks of the chief rivers "walls" have been raised to protect and preserve the reclaimed lands, and scores of steam and wind pump-mills, discharging the water out of hundreds of miles of dykes, quickly free the marshes of rain-floods. For centuries the Broadsmen have reaped an annual harvest of reeds by the riversides and around the Broad; while hundreds of wherries have sailed up and down the rivers, carrying cargoes of corn, coal, and timber between the coast and the inland towns. At the beginning of the last century another kind of craft traded between the chief towns of Broadland. These were called keels, and it was written of them about ninety years ago, that they were "in a great measure peculiar to the navigation between Norwich and Yarmouth, and are supposed to be superior to the small craft upon any other stream in England, as carrying a larger burden and being worked at a smaller expense. They have but one mast, which lets down by a windlass placed at the head, carry one large square sail, are covered close by hatches, and have a cabin superior to many coasting vessels, in which it is not unusual for the keelman and his family to live. They are never navigated by more than two men, and often by a man and his wife, or one man and a boy. The usual passage for a loaded keel is from twelve to sixteen hours; when light, they perform it in five hours. . . . This kind of craft carry grain of every sort grown in the county—flour, etc.—to Yarmouth, besides the goods manufactured at Norwich for foreign markets. In return, from Yarmouth they bring coals, grocery, ironmongery, fir-timber, wine, spirits, etc." In the Norwich Castle Museum there is a picture of one of these keels, which were larger and



MARSHLAND NEAR BARTON



## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 29

heavier craft than the wherries, and had their masts placed amidships.

The reference to the exporting of Norwich-manufactured goods reminds me that even at the time when the foregoing words were written, the importance of Norwich as a manufacturing centre had begun to decline. How great was once that importance can be gathered from another writer's words. The Norwich travellers, he writes, have penetrated throughout Europe ; " their pattern cards were exhibited in every principal town, from the frozen plains of Moscow to the milder climes of Lisbon, Seville, Naples, Rio Janeiro, and Buenos Ayres. The Russian peasant decorated himself with his sash of gaudy calimanco, and the Spanish hidalgo was sheltered under his light cloak of Norwich camlet. The introduction of Norwich articles into Spain soon made the manufacturer ample amends for the capricious turns of fashion in his own country. The taste of foreign nations was now consulted. The gravity of the Spaniard was suited in his plain but finely textured camlets ; the loom was taught to imitate the handiworks of Flora, and the most garish assemblage of colours of every dye satisfied the vanity of the Bohemian and Suabian female. The great fairs of Frankfort, Leipsic, and Salerno were thronged with purchasers of these commodities. Norwich was then crowded with its looms. Every winter's evening exhibited to the traveller entering its walls the appearance of a general illumination ; and from twenty miles round the village weavers resorted to it with the produce of their industry." Such a passage as this, grandiose as it is, helps to give us some idea of the scene presented by one of the chief rivers of Broadland at the time of Norwich's greatest prosperity ; for it was by way of the winding Yare

that the camlets, the gaudy calimancos, and the brilliant-hued cloths which delighted the eyes of the Bohemian and Suabian beauties were borne to the coast for export to foreign lands.

But early in the last century the railway came to Norfolk, and much of the carrying trade was taken out of the wherry-men's hands. Since then, the traveller has been able to cross in a few minutes wide stretches of marshland which previously were almost untraversable except by the men who lived on them and knew the winding footpaths and the mazy courses of the dykes. Still, the railway did not rob the wherry-men of all their means of livelihood ; and at the present time there are, in all probability, as many wherries as ever on the Broadland rivers. It was partly for their convenience that, some-seventy years ago, a three-mile-long canal was cut to connect the Yare at Reedham with the Waveney at Herringfleet, making it possible for them to make the voyage between Norwich and Lowestoft without sailing round by Breydon. A few years previous to the opening of this New Cut, a scheme was conceived for extending Lowestoft Harbour by cutting through the land barrier which existed between the sea and Lake Lothing ; and after much opposition from the people of Yarmouth, a Bill for making Lake Lothing navigable to sea-borne vessels was carried through Parliament. On 3rd June 1831 this work was so far advanced that the sea was let into the lake ; and two large yachts, the *Ruby* and *Georgiana*, each drawing about nine feet of water, passed through the newly made cutting into the new inner harbour. The mingling of the salt water with the fresh water of the lake was attended with some curious phenomena, and a night or two after the channel was opened Lake Lothing was brilliantly phosphorescent.

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 31

Its waters were thickly covered with "the bodies of pike, carp, perch, bream, roach, and dace, multitudes of which were carried into the ocean and thrown afterwards on the beach, most of them having been bitten in two by the dogfish which abound in the bay." And the "singular fact" is recorded that a twenty-pound pike containing an entire herring was picked up at the Mutford end of the lake.

The completion of a chain of waterways—Lake Lothing, Oulton Broad, Oulton Dyke, the Waveney, and Breydon—connecting Lowestoft with Yarmouth, and the fact that the Waveney was about this time connected with the Yare by the making of the New Cut, may have had something to do with what has been called the "discovery" of the Norfolk Broads. At any rate, since about 1840,<sup>1</sup> pleasure-seekers' attention has been constantly turned towards Broadland. True, at first strangers only came into the district in small numbers, and as there were then few sailing craft suited to inland cruising to be hired, and there was practically no accommodation for visitors at the marshland inns, it is not surprising that many of these strangers, after enduring considerable discomfort, went away little impressed by its beauties. Even the Rev. Richard Lubbock, who knew the district well, and whose *Fauna of Norfolk* is deservedly valued by naturalists, was of opinion that the Broads and rivers had "little to interest the seeker after picturesque beauty," though he admitted that "nothing was pleasanter

<sup>1</sup> In *Howitt's Journal*, 1847, there are two articles entitled "A Week on the Rivers of Norfolk" by "Silverpen." This writer, who seems to have cruised in one of the old lateeners, gives an interesting description of river life on the Yare, Bure, and Waveney, and the country through which the rivers flow.

than a summer expedition, for a few days, to some of the larger Broads." But the strangers who visited the Broads had to do so in cabinless boats, so that there was no shelter for them when they were overtaken by rain-storms; and, perhaps, with empty stomachs and the wind against them, they found themselves miles away from village or inn. So for a while ardent anglers, gunners, and naturalists only were enthusiastic about Broadland; people who disliked "roughing it," after a day or two's discomfort, or a thorough drenching, hastened back to Norwich, Yarmouth, or Lowestoft, and said uncomplimentary things about those persons who had deluded them by speaking of the delights of the Broads.

George Borrow, perhaps, had he been so minded, could have written a book about Broadland which would have shown wherein the charm of the district lay; for he dwelt many years beside Oulton Broad, and it has been said of him that he could "draw more poetry from a wide-spreading marsh with its straggling rushes than from the most beautiful scenery, and would stand and look at it with rapture." Charles Kingsley, too, felt that the beauty of the fens was as the beauty of the sea, "of boundless expanse and freedom": he could have done for Broadland what he did for the Cambridgeshire fens. But it remained, so far as I can ascertain, for Mr. G. Christopher Davies to give to the world the first satisfactory description of Broadland life. True, some years before the appearance of *Norfolk Broads and Rivers*, Nall, a somewhat neglected Yarmouth historian, had said that the marshlands around Breydon presented landscapes equalling those depicted by Potter, Cuyp, Hobbima, Ruysdael, and Vanderneer; but Mr. Davies, in his accounts of his

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 33

cruisings on the Yare, Bure, and Waveney, and their tributaries, surprised many who were unfamiliar with the district, by telling them that Broadland had not to rely entirely on its wide vistas, quiet waters, and gorgeous sunrises and sunsets for its picturesque effects. He told them that Wroxham, Barton, and some of the smaller Broads were not, like Rockland, simply reed-fringed meres in the midst of level marshlands, beautiful only when the reeds were mirrored by the still surface of the water or the ripples sparkled in the sunlight ; but that they were bordered by pleasant woodlands, whose fresh green in early summer and glorious hues in autumn made them as lovely as many of the leafy backwaters of the upper Thames. Weaving a spell of enchantment about his readers, he led them beside banks fragrant with water-mint and purple with loosestrife, where sedge warblers sang incessantly, reed buntings twittered, brilliant-hued butterflies fluttered, and dragon-flies darted in the sunlight. He wrote of summer nights spent on Wroxham, Salhouse, and Hickling, when his yacht seemed to be floating in air between two star-spangled skies ; of days passed in the company of Broadland anglers, gunners, eel-catchers, and decoymen ; of charming waterside hamlets whose inhabitants spoke the broadest of "broad Norfolk" ; and at all times he was ready to chat pleasantly of the myths, folk-lore, habits and customs of the men of the marshes. And when he had described the indisputable charms of the upper waters of the Yare and Bure, he even had the courage to confirm Nall's statements about the lower reaches of those rivers—at least, to assert that they were not without their elements of the picturesque. In this assertion he soon had the support of Sir John Lubbock, who, in his *Beauties of Nature*,

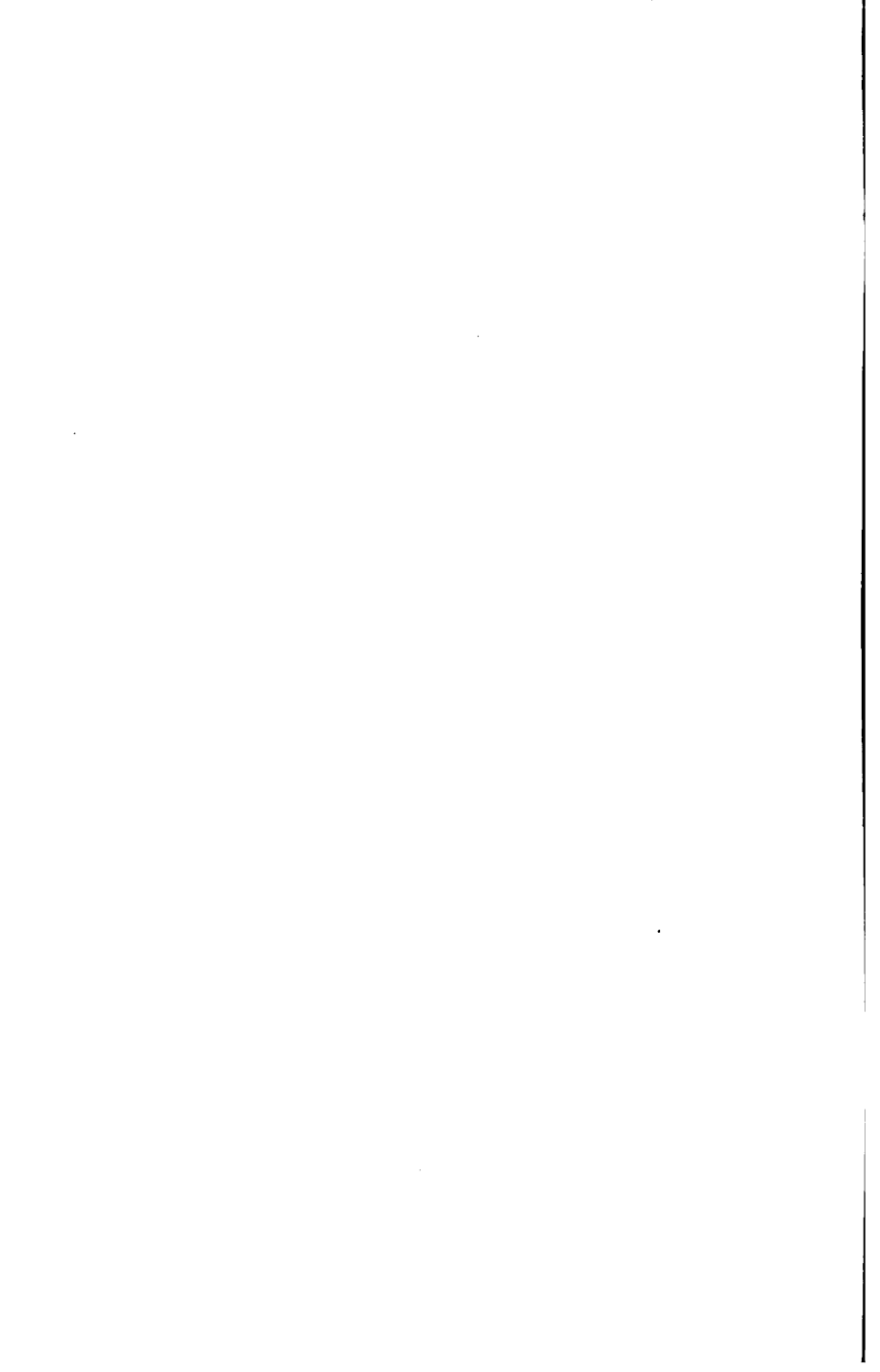


wrote that the Broadland streams are like "rivers wandering in the meadows on a holiday. They have often no natural banks, but are bounded by dense growths of tall grasses, bulrushes, reeds, and sedges, interspersed with the spikes of the purple loose-strife, willow-herb, hemp-agrimony, and other flowers, while the fields are very low and protected by dykes, so that the red cattle appear to be browsing below the level of the water. And as the rivers take most unexpected turns, the sailing boats often seem as if they were in the middle of the fields."

People of all sorts and conditions, from all parts of England, no sooner heard of these delights, than they were anxious to enjoy them. Oulton, Wroxham, Mickling, Ormesby were words continually in people's mouths; and the natives of these places, realising that they were discovered, speedily learnt how to cater for holiday folk craving for new scenes and pleasures. So that now there is no lack of craft of every kind suited to the navigating of Broadland waterways, and all through the summer the white sails of yachts are more numerous than the black sails of wherries on the Yare, Bure, and Waveney. On board the larger of these craft every possible comfort and convenience is provided; so that "roughing it," after the fashion of the early adventurers on the Broads, is a thing of the past. But the visitors who content themselves with what they can see of Broadland from a yacht's deck can never become really acquainted with the Broads and Broadland life. To gain a *real* knowledge of these, they must, to some extent, "rough it" as the early adventurers did: trudge the river walls; associate with the eel-catchers, marshmen, reed-cutters, and Breydon gunners; explore the dykes



HORSTED MILL



## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 35

unnavigable by yachts, and the swampy rush marshes where lapwing and redshank nest; spend days with the Broadman in his punt, and nights with the eel-catcher in his house-boat; crouch among the reeds to watch the acrobatic antics of the bearded titmice, and fraternise with the wherrymen at the staithes and ferry inns. If the stranger in Broadland be unwilling to do these things, he must rest content with the outward aspect of the district and secondhand knowledge of its inner life. But there must always be many whom lack of time, opportunity, or inclination will debar from becoming intimately acquainted with the scenery, inhabitants, archæology, history, sport, and wild life of this most delightful and interesting district; and it is for such persons, as well as for the guidance and information of those who have ample time for exploration and investigation, that this book has been written.

In concluding this rough outline of the history of Broadland, it is necessary to say something about a matter which in late years has attracted much attention and excited some indignation. I refer to the action of certain riparian owners who have denied the right of the public to have access to waters which from time immemorial have been looked upon as public highways. The trouble seems to have had its origin in the Enclosure Acts and Awards, by which, some seventy years ago, some of the Broads and much of the wet marshland adjoining the Broads and rivers were allotted to neighbouring landowners. As at that time the Broads had not been "discovered" by holiday-makers and yachting folk, this allotment was permitted to be made almost without protest on the part of the public. The wherry-

men were, to a certain extent, considered, and in some instances their right of way was preserved to them; but in other cases Broad's were handed over, almost unconditionally, to private owners. Since the district has become a popular playground, the restrictions enforced or attempted by some of the riparian owners have been greatly resented, have led to unpleasant disputes, and occasionally not only visitors but residents in Broadland have been proceeded against for fishing in or shooting over certain Broad's.

At the present time the public is denied access to Hoveton Great and Little Broad's, Woodbastwick or Decoy Broad, Belaugh Broad, and parts of Ranworth, Filby, and Rollesby Broad's. The owners of Ranworth, South Walsham, Salhouse, and Salhouse Little Broad's claim the right to exclude the public, except in so far that there is a right of way to certain staithes. The fishing is preserved on the Salhouse Broad's, Hickling, Horsey, Barton, Wroxham, Sutton, and Surlingham Broad's, and part of South Walsham.

Until what is known as the Hickling Broad case was decided in the Supreme Courts, few attempts were made to debar the public from fishing on the Broad's. In that case the riparian owners sought to take from the public all rights of sport on or passage over Hickling Broad. The decision of the Court was that "the rights of fishing and shooting were vested in the riparian owners to whom the Broad had been allotted under an Enclosure Award, but that the right of passage and navigation is in the public, and without limitation to any particular channel." It appears, however, that if the judge had been satisfied that Hickling Broad is tidal water (as it undoubtedly is) the public would have retained their sporting rights as well as those of

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY OF BROADLAND 37

passage and navigation ; but on the evidence adduced he came to the conclusion that the Broad is not tidal. As a matter of fact, all the principal Broads are tidal ; but the mistaken judgment given in the Hickling case has resulted in fishing and shooting being prohibited on several of them, and others being closed to the public. That I am justified in calling the judge's decision mistaken will be admitted by every one who has any acquaintance with Hickling ; but I may quote in support of my assertion a passage from a letter sent by Mr. Walter Rye to the press. He says that in the Hickling case the plaintiffs argued that the regular rise and fall of the water was " only caused by the salt tide pushing the water up and (letting it) down, and that this, therefore, did not prove a tide, as the water was not wholly and regularly salt. How utterly absurd this argument was, did not apparently strike the magistrates, who could hardly have denied that the river Thames at Putney, which has a rise and fall of ten feet or more, is tidal, though it does not contain any salt water at all. It is only a question of degree—a tide is a tide if of inches or feet, and Rigby in the Hickling case advised me that half an inch of proved regular tide was as good as a foot. The presence or absence of salt water has nothing to do with proving or disproving a tide." Mr. Rye, in answer to the statement that the public are " forcible would-be usurpers " of the riparian owners' rights, adds that he thinks, " the boot is entirely on the other leg. . . . Bryant's map of the county, taken in 1826, shows Walsham Staithe (which it would hardly have done if it had been a private one), the now improperly closed entrance to Wroxham, and the two entrances at the ends of Hoveton Broad, through which the trading wherries used to make their

alternative course up and down the river if the wind suited them better than on the main river. Since then the adjoining owners have been continually encroaching on the rights of the public."

That the latter have a real grievance no one can deny. How to remedy matters is not easy to decide. A Royal Commission to inquire into the existing state of affairs, with a view to settling all matters in dispute, has been suggested ; so, too, has the forming of a Board of Conservators endowed with full power to regulate and control the use of all the rivers and Broad's ; but at present no steps have been taken to obtain either Commission or Board.

## CHAPTER III

### SPRING AND SUMMER IN BROADLAND

#### SPRING

**I**N spring the natives of the district and a few enthusiasts for cruising and wild life have Broadland almost entirely to themselves. In this season you may row or sail for miles along the rivers and encounter no other craft than the wherries and here and there a solitary gun-punt, while on Hickling, Horsey Mere, Barton, and some other Broads you may spend days together in April and early May and scarcely see a boat afloat or a human being. This is not surprising, for the spring weather is far too treacherous for extended cruising, and it is only on those few delightful days when the sun shines brightly and the wind blows from the south or west that a few small sailing boats are launched from the "hard" or leave for a while their winter moorings. The nights and early morning hours, too, are often very cold, and should one not have a snug cabin into which to retreat at a moment's notice, the sudden rain squalls of spring will soon drench one to the skin. Yet for the botanist or student of wild life who goes abroad and afloat prepared for weather changes, the spring days are far too few and brief; for not only the uplands around the river valleys, but

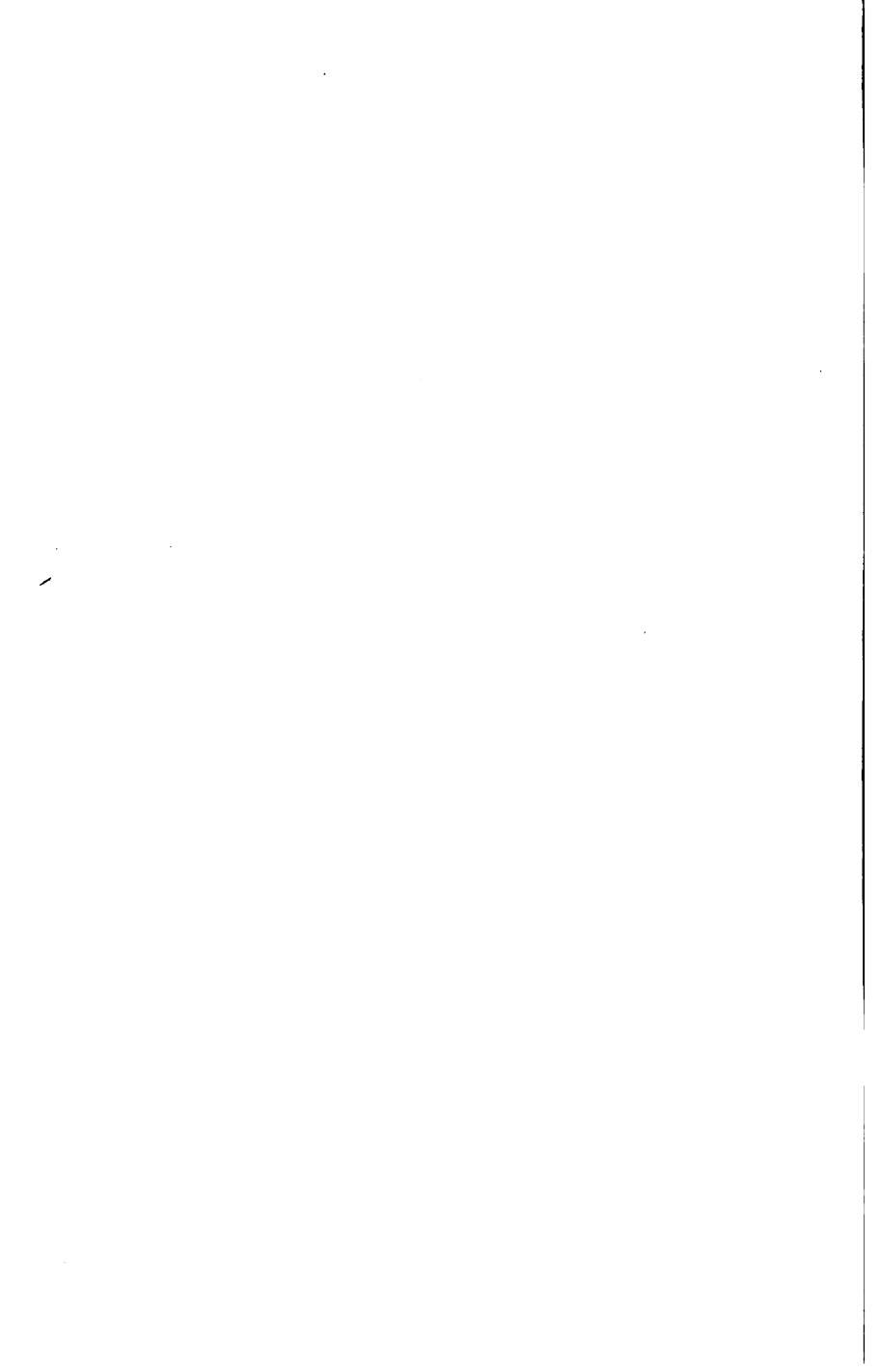


dyke, reed bed, alder and sallow carr, rond, and rush marsh each day show some fresh sign of reawakening life. And this in spite of the fact, which I think no one who knows the district will deny, that signs of spring are later in revealing themselves on the lowlands of Broadland than in the woodlands, among the cornfields, on the roadside banks, and in gardens. Long after the blackthorn blossoms have faded, only last year's withered reeds are mirrored by Broad and river; for though the "colts" may be coming up, they are hidden by the dense jungles of amber culms.

But by the time the sedge warblers are back in the reed beds, and the dykes are full of amorous frogs, there is much to tempt one to take a cruise on the rivers or a ramble along the river walls. Every marsh and swampy rond is then bright with golden clusters of marsh marigold; on the sun-warmed sides of the walls yellow coltsfoot has pushed its way up through the clods, and purple patches of dead nettle attract the early roving bees. On the boggy lands green rushes are gradually hiding the withered growths of rush and sedge; the silken sallow catkins are sending out their yellow anthers, and the ruddy bog myrtle fills the air with its sweet, strong scent. Sunward the river is agleam with flashing ripples; elsewhere the water is as blue as the sky. As you cross the rush marshes, redshank and peewit rise from their nesting grounds, crying plaintively; now and again a snipe is flushed, and uttering that strange bleating note which has gained it the name of "summer-lamb," betakes itself to erratic flight. In almost every dyke where there is dead sedge or gladden, moor-hens are beginning to make their nests, and the loud challenge of the pugnacious cocks is heard along the riversides;



SPARROW HAWK—CALLING HER MATE



while from the shores of the larger Broads comes the harsh "cark" of the coot. The reed beds are full of sedge warblers, playing the mocking-bird to sparrow, thrush, and greenfinch; occasionally a louder, quicker "chucking" tells of the presence of a reed warbler. By the time the reed warbler—which arrives later than the sedge warbler—is heard, you may listen for the strange insect-like "reeling" of the shy little grasshopper warbler, which lurks among the scrub of sweet gale and sallow and in the lush marsh grass. On the floating rafts of broken reeds and sedges, with which wind and tide have covered the surface of some of the creeks, that dignified and graceful little dyke-ranger, the yellow wagtail, is strutting, carefully searching for crawling insects or darting its beak at those upon the wing. In the marsh farm gardens tits and bullfinches are busy among the fruit-buds, and the goldfinch, which is not so rare in Norfolk as in some counties where the bird-catchers are more in evidence, is often heard singing among the apple trees.

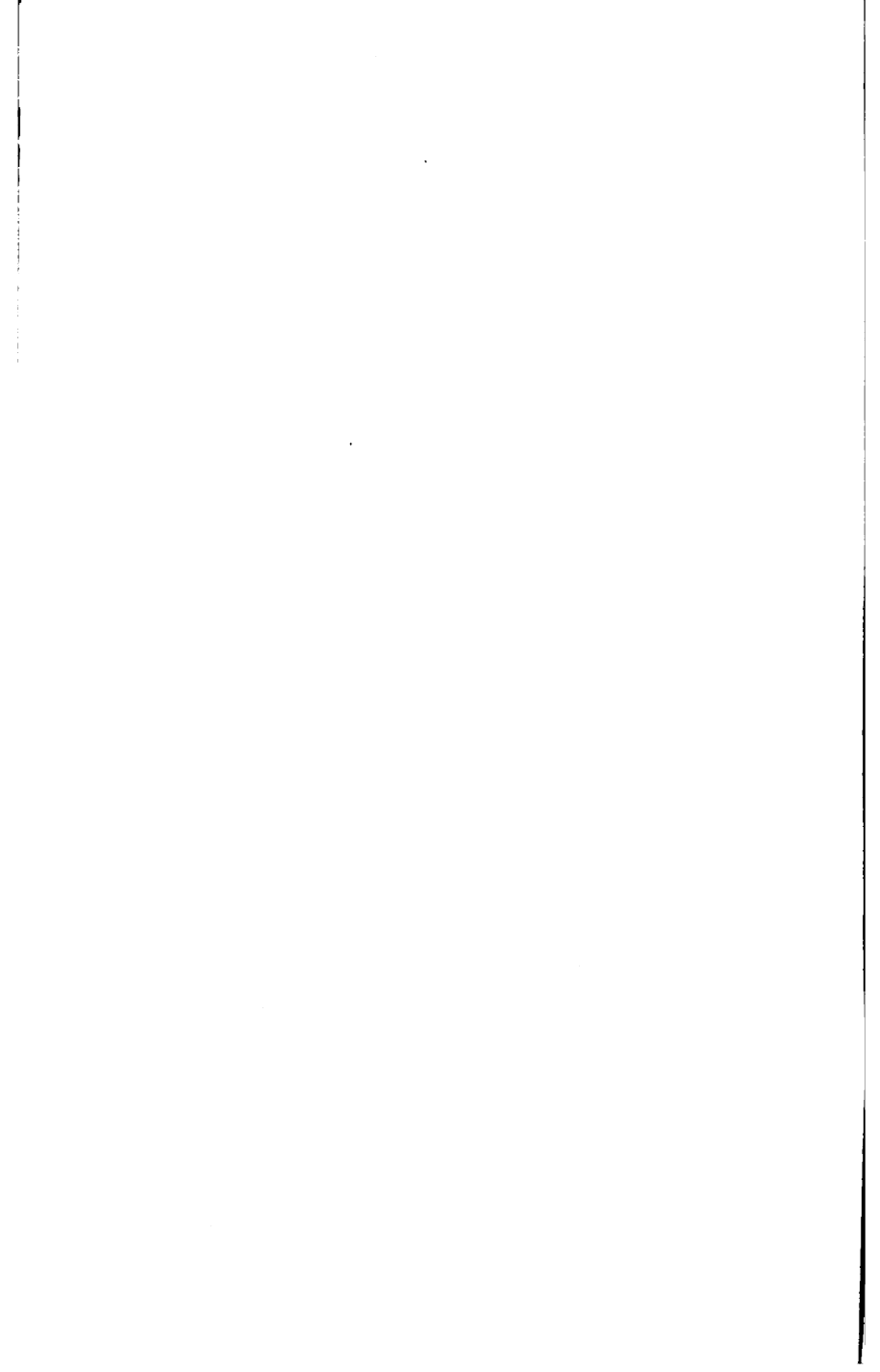
It was on an April day, when the gorse on the Herringfleet Hills was in full blaze of bloom, that I sailed down the Waveney to St. Olave's Bridge, and moored for the night just above the old Bell Inn. The day had been warm and cloudless—almost like a fine day at the end of May—and the night was so warm that at midnight I opened my cabin window and lay in my bunk for an hour, looking out over the river. The moon had risen above the hills, and the old inn, the brush-topped willows, the cottages on the shore, and the masts of the wherries on the river, were clearly outlined, like Indian ink silhouettes, against a sky-background of star-speckled, slaty blue, while a shimmering lane of silvery light stretched from the cabin window

to the dark shore. Not a breath of wind stirred the dark-plumed reeds and slender willow wands, but across the sky drifted little pearly clouds and films of mist. The curved white ironwork of the bridge—beneath which the tide was ebbing—gleamed in the moonlight like a lunar rainbow. Except for the lapping of the tide, the only sounds I heard were the crying of the redshank on the Herringfleet marshes and the chucking of sedge warbler, which, in the midst of a neighbouring reed-bed, was continually bursting into song. The rower of a little gun-punt which went gliding down-stream passed under the bridge so silently that I thought he must be either the water-bailiff or some fisherman anxious to escape the bailiff's notice; the punt with its noiselessly moving oars looked like a great black water-beetle.

The morning was as fine as the night had been. A little way above St. Olave's Bridge, a millwright was hoisting new sails on to an old wooden windmill, and all the male dwellers on the marshes for miles around—there were not a dozen of them in all—had come to assist or look on. The millman was anxious to get the mill to work, for some cattle were to be turned on to the marshes at the end of the month, and at present the dykes which his mill drained were filled with flood-water. At midday the heat of the sun was more oppressive than it often is in June, and the millwright's assistants, who seemed quite content to work all day so that they might partake of the refreshment provided by a capacious wicker-bound bottle, were glad to cast aside their coats. The scene was such a busy one for the lethargic lowlands, that I stayed an hour or more watching it; but although there was much shouting and hauling of ropes, the progress of the sail-hoisting



ST. OLAV'S



was remarkably slow. An old marshman, who, like myself, was an interested spectator, remarked that it "fared to him as how for all their shoutin' they didn't fare to git no forrarder; but seein' as how it wor th' fust time in his lifetime a mill in their parts had had new sails; he reckoned as how th' chaps what wor at work there worn't pertickler handy at it." I noticed that a pair of moor-hens which were making a nest in a dyke not fifty yards from the mill were quite undisturbed by the hammering and shouting. With the aid of my field-glasses I could watch them dabbling about as unconcernedly as though they were the only inhabitants of the marshes. The lapwings, however, seemed very restless, and were continually rising and wheeling in the air.

As yet there were no cattle turned on to any of the marshes of that triangular tract lying between the Yare, the Waveney, and the New Cut; but when, after reaching Breydon and sailing a little way up the Yare, I moored near Banham's marsh farmstead, the old man, who has lived his life on that lonesome tract of marshland, told me that his marshes would be dry enough for the bullocks to come on to them at the end of the next week. A matter of this kind may not seem of overwhelming interest to the stranger who chats with a Broadland marshman, but he ought never to discourage the native when he happens to be in a talkative mood; for by listening patiently he may gain much insight into the lives and interests of the lone-living marsh folk. Old Banham has a quip and joke for all comers, and as, during the greater part of the year, he has few visitors at his almost inaccessible farmstead, he is often glad to chat with those who come to him by way of the river or the rough marsh



walls. He it was who told the River and Haven Commissioners, when they held a meeting at Reedham, that the reason why the river walls were destroyed and the marshes flooded was because the Commissioners had dydled away the sandbank which used to stretch nearly across the mouth of Yarmouth Harbour, so that the flood-tides swept up the rivers with double the force and the water rose twice as high as it did when he was a boy. But though he told the Commissioners, he laughingly remarked, that his hay crop is often spoilt before he can get it up, he could not persuade them to let the harbour mouth choke up again. But he did not tell them that in the days of his boyhood the hay crop of his marshes was not worth the cutting. In those days he could go down on to the swampy marshes and collect a bushel of hornpies' (green plovers') eggs in a morning. Bird protection is a matter which does not appeal to these old marshmen; and Banham gleefully related how old Kemp, a long-legged marshman from Haddiscoe, with an empty gun so put the "fear of death" into the heart of Plum, the keeper who came to keep an eye on the egg-collectors, that Plum fled from the marshes and would never go near them again.

On that fine April morning I spent nearly two hours chatting with Banham. A hundred and sixty years, he said, his family had lived on the marshes around Breydon; but from his own appearance and that of his stalwart, fair-haired sons I should say that it is ten hundred and sixty years since his ancestors first settled there, and that they were some of those Scandinavian viking raiders who gave their names to several of the hamlets in the Flegg Hundreds. In course of conversation with him, I learnt that the herons at Reedham, where is their chief Broadland colony, had been much

disturbed of late by the cutting down of some of the trees on which they nested. He told me, too, a tale of a gun. The gun was a heavy old weapon which had been used as a swivel gun on Breydon, and for five years it stood untouched in a corner of his house, no one thinking it was loaded. Then he sold it to a man who, while taking it home with him in the train, put it to his shoulder and pulled the trigger. Fortunately, before pulling the trigger, he pushed the barrel out of the carriage window; but so great was the recoil, and so scared was the man, that he nearly went out of the other window. "That gin him a rare fright, that did!" We spoke about the marshland windmills. He knew of only one around Breydon that retained its original wooden cogwheels. "How old are the mills?" "Ah, that I shoun't like to say; but I've heard my grandfather say that they looked jist th' same in his young time as they did when he wor an owd man only three weeks off being a hundred."

From Banham's farmstead I sailed to Reedham, entered the New Cut, and soon reached Haddiscoe Bridge. There I landed, and strolled along the marsh dam to the village. In the plantations around the fine old Norman-towered church the fresh green of the larches pleasantly relieved the sombre foliage of the firs; green buds were opening on the brushwood of the elm trunks, though some of the oaks, in sheltered places, still retained their last year's withered leaves. A faint odour of sweetbrier lurked in the lanes. In the adjoining hamlet of Toft Monks I met a woodman, who pointed out a sparrow-hawk's nest in an oak tree. Until the previous day, when he saw one of the birds leaving it, he had taken it for a squirrel's drey. The Toft Monks woods were full of birds. Great tits and blue tits were busy at

the buds ; in a dense conifer there were half a dozen or more long-tailed tits. Jays were continually screaming, and once I heard the laugh of a green woodpecker. A few willow warblers were singing among the undergrowth of ash wands and nut bushes, and in the fences on the borders of the woods were several redstarts and whitethroats. The old woodman had a brushwood hut in the woods, where he worked all the year making hurdles and barrel hoops. A wren had a nest in a hole in the roof inside the hut, and the little bird when it flew down from its nest was in the habit of alighting on the old man's back. As I returned across Haddiscoe Dam I met Last Farman, the marshman-naturalist, who said that the marshmen had noticed that if when they cut the sets—that is, the wands or branches—of the willows, they left the smallest and youngest branches, the trees died ; but if all the branches were cut off, the trees lived. He believed that when the young branches were left they drew the sap up and out of the “wounds” made where the larger sets had been cut off, and that the trees “bled to death.”

A few days later, in early May, when the chestnuts and sycamores had burst into leaf, and the birches in the carrs and copses were beginning to look like large maidenhair ferns ; when the wild beaked parsley was opening its white, starry flowerets, and the dark spikes of sedge by the waterside were covered with pollen ; when the white scurvy grass was in bloom by the riverside and the cuckoo flowers gave another colour to the marshes, I sailed from Potter Heigham Bridge to Horsey and Hickling. The weather was colder than it had been a week or two before, when I was afloat on the Waveney ; and George Applegate (whom every one who has been to Potter Heigham knows) told me it was

HEIGHAM SOUNDS





sure to rain before the day was "out." But the swallows and warblers were back in their old haunts, and I was minded to see them there ; so about half an hour after passing under the picturesque old bridge I was in the midst of that wild waste of reeds and water, Heigham Sounds. Except for two men, who seemed suspiciously anxious to keep themselves concealed among the reeds, and who, I am afraid, were on the watch for a certain rare and beautiful little bird which breeds there, the wild life and I had the whole Sounds to ourselves. A keen breeze was rustling the yellow reeds and ruffling the grey water, but at intervals gleams of sunlight broke through the clouds which were scudding inland from across the sea and the wild marshlands, and then the Sounds sparkled and flashed as with phosphorescent fire. Scores of little brown sand martins were fly-hawking over the rippling water, or resting and preening on the swaying reeds ; but neither they nor the swallows could have been quite happy, for little insect life was to be seen : the may-fly was not yet abroad. The aspect of the watery wilderness through which the largest Broad is approached was more than usually primeval, and the crying of the redshanks and plovers and the bleating of the snipe only emphasized its chill loneliness. And presently darker clouds came rolling up from beyond the ragged line of Horsey sandhills and discharged a fusilade of hail, which rattled loudly among the dead reeds, and set little fountains playing all over the surface of the Sounds.

But the hailstorm was over in a few minutes, and before I had passed through the mile-and-a-half-long Old Meadow Dyke the sun was lighting up the sandhills, so that they stood out boldly and yellow against a background of sombrous cloud. The wind was much

keener on the lonely mere than in the narrower Sounds, for the mere is only a few minutes' walk from the sea-shore, on which I could hear the waves beating ; so, after sailing round the little islet in its midst, and disturbing some coots which were swimming well out from the shelter of the reeds, I returned to the Sounds. Then, leaving on the left the little wood in which the herons used to nest, I sailed through Whiteslea and on to Hickling. With a pale haze hiding its low shores, the waters of the Broad that morning seemed almost limitless, and the fitful wind-gusts which from time to time swept down upon me gave me little time to distinguish the mist-mantled landmarks. A great crested grebe was rocking on the slight swell the wind had set running, and let me get within about twenty yards of it ; then it dived and appeared again on the shallow water beyond the channel posts. Some of the posts, I noticed, had disappeared since the previous summer, and when I landed at Hickling Staithe I learnt that they had been broken down during the winter by the pressure of drifting ice.

From Hickling I walked by way of Ingham to Stalham. The hedge banks were yellow with primroses, red campions were beginning to bloom, and the hedges seemed full of white-throats. The doors of the fine old church at Ingham were locked, and I had not time to go in search of the keys ; so, after examining the scanty ruins of the priory, and listening to a nightingale which was singing near by, I rambled between primrose-decked banks to Stalham. And late in the afternoon, when the light of the setting sun gilded the reed and rush beds of Sutton Broad, I rowed down Stalham Dyke to Barton Broad, between banks heaped with sheaves of reeds and rushes ; and I passed a reed-laden raft towed by one

marshman, and kept from running into the bank by another man who carried a long pole. The catkins of the sweet gale on Sutton Fen looked, at a little distance, like red berries, for their colour was that of the young lily-pads; the alder scrub on the dyke banks was already in full leaf, though the alder trees were as yet almost leafless. Treading the quaking surface of the fen, I found the slender fronds of the graceful marsh fern unfolding amid golden clusters of marigold and lilac blossoms of lady's-smock. Cuckoos were calling from the copses; and just before dusk came down on Barton, a sparrow-hawk silenced all the warblers in a reed shoal by flying just above the ragged plumes of the reeds. Then the sun sank behind a bank of close-packed clouds which lay all along the western skyline, and for a few minutes the clouds were edged with smouldering fire, while the sky above them was radiant with shafts of light.

For studying the bird life of Broadland there is no time like the spring, for the birds are not so shy then as they become later on, when the holiday folk are on every Broad and waterway. True, the bird life of the district is not what it used to be—the avocets, ruffs, and black terns are gone—but in May you may see a few spoonbills on the Breydon flats, and rarely that “haunting voice of the marshlands,” the booming of the bittern, is heard among the jungles of reed. Sixty years ago you might have seen half a dozen bitterns in a morning about Helgham Sounds and Hickling. But even now Broadland is the most bird-favoured district in England, and a great number of species may be seen in a day. Marsh, reed bed, alder cart, rond, river, and dyke, each has its special species, and to watch them and listen to their strange cries and varied songs is a constant



delight. To note the trees, too, as they in turn unfold their leaf buds, and the wild flowers—the first marsh marigold in March and the first orchis in May—is always a pleasure to “children of the open air.” And in springtime these delights are the more enjoyed because one has grown weary of leafless trees and Broad fringed with yellow reeds and rusty blades of sedge. The silver sheen of the willow catkins is a sign that Nature is waking from her winter sleep, and every day gives proof that she is throwing off the lethargy into which she fell when the frosts and snows came. And when the sedge warbler’s song is heard and the grass-cup nests of the red-shank are found on the rush marshes, we know that she is wide awake and will soon be decking herself with the rainbow-hued draperies of spring.

#### SUMMER

The footpaths along the river walls are nearly hidden by tall, drooping grasses. Many of the dykes are almost choked up with hemlocks, frogbits, and marshwort, so that open water spaces, where the “whirligigs” and “skaters” can disport themselves, are few and far between. From the marshes the shrill sound of scythe-whetting and the metallic murmur of mowing machines are heard from early morn till dusk, and a fresh fragrance—the sweet scent of new-mown hay—is in the air. Innumerable butterflies—among them handsome black and yellow swallow-tails and gorgeous red admirals—are fluttering over the meadows and along the rose-decked driftways; over the rush marshes, now pink with orchid and ragged robin, ruddy with red rattle, and flocked with a white spray of wild parsley, beautiful



A BURE BANK



little burnet moths are poised on almost invisibly beating wings. Now is the time to go in search of the lovely bell-flowered buckbean, the marsh cinquefoil, the marsh thistle, and the dainty bog pimpernel ; and to range the dykes for the curious aloe-like water-soldier, the insectivorous bladderwort, and the lovely flowering rush. For Broadland is now a great wild-flower garden : marsh, dyke, riverside, alder carr, and even the swampy rond and osier bed each has its brilliant blossoms, and the summer breeze is as laden with sweet scents as though

" Nature's incense-pans had spilt,  
And shed the dews i' the air."

The nightingales are silent, but the sedge warblers, though less seen now that the new reeds are hiding last year's yellow culms, are still singing ; and at intervals the strange "reeling" song of the shy grasshopper warbler is heard among the marshes. The swallows are busy midge-hawking over marsh, Broad, and river ; but they have young to feed, and their dartings under the doorways of boat-houses and into the upper storeys of the windmills are more frequent than they were a few weeks ago. The swifts, too, are continually circling around the windmills and over the rivers ; but sometimes they rise so high in the air as to become almost invisible. Hundreds of rooks, jackdaws, and wood pigeons are feeding on the marshes, undisturbed by the cattle grazing there ; day and night the harsh challenge of the cock pheasant is heard,—for the pheasants are almost as numerous on the marshes as in the woods,—as dusk approaches the "crek-crek" of the corncrake, a bird which seems rarer now than it used to be, comes with misleading distinctness from amid the lush grass. The nights and dawns are no longer chilly, but the

mists still rise from the dykes at sunset, and all day a wavering haze of pollen-laden air veils the meadows where the grass is still unmown and undulates like a grey-green sea.

The Broadland season has begun. At Oulton, Wroxham, Thorpe, Potter Heigham, and Brundall only condemned hulks are drawn up on the boat-yards; the over-hauling and refitting of yachts and launches are finished, and most of the craft afloat have cruising parties on board them. Already two or three regattas have been held, and some of the racing craft display fresh prize-flags among those which indicate earlier but well-remembered successes. Broadsmen who all winter have been indistinguishable from the other men of the marshes, have donned close-fitting jerseys with yachts' names in red or white letters on them; the conversation at the riverside inns is all about yacht-racing and the victories of this or that famous winner. The wherry-men scan critically the new craft as they pass them on the rivers; the old men among them talk of the changes they have seen. Rivers and Broadlands wear a holiday aspect, which, if not so attractive to some as their spring freshness and loveliness, is inspiring and not without its charm. At night, when the whispering of the reeds often suggests a coolness that is not felt, the glow of lamp-lit cabin windows lures the moths from the water-side wild flowers; music and laughter are heard above the lapping of water and the warblers' incessant songs.

Now is the time when those who come to Broadland for rest and quiet leave the more popular Broadlands and water-ways and explore the upper reaches and isolated Broadlands. There they find what they came here for. But in spite of the district's great popularity, there are hundreds of cruisers who know so little of

Broadland that they believe, when they have seen the main rivers between Norwich, Yarmouth, Lowestoft, and Wroxham, and the larger Broads, that they have exhausted its delights. A few know better, and it is they who, when the main waterways are thronged with pleasure-seekers, retire on to the quieter and less accessible upper waters and tributaries, and enjoy delights to which the majority of the river-cruisers are strangers. Some pass under Beccles Bridge, and have the Waveney between Beccles and Bungay almost entirely to themselves; others cruise up the narrow Chet, and visit the old-world hamlets near which it flows; yet others retire to the upper Bure, where, around Coltishall and Aylsham, there are enough fine old churches, Elizabethan and Jacobean halls, and pretty villages to occupy delightfully the time and attention of a visitor during the whole of a long holiday. Even the upper reaches of the Ant have their regular patrons at this season, for in a neighbourhood noted for its quaint decayed towns and villages, and famous for its memorials of the Pastons, many hours can be spent pleasantly and profitably. On and around these quiet streams, which flow through remote but pleasant places, an old-world charm still lingers, and at night, when the rattle of the mowing machines is hushed and the haymakers are gone home, one can know a peace that is very much akin to

"The silence that is in the starry sky,  
The sleep that is amongst the lonely hills."

The beauty and enchantment of a fine summer night in Broadland make a lasting impression even on the least impressionable natures. The golden glory of sunset fades into an amber afterglow, against which

windmills, farmsteads, and alder carrs are seen in striking silhouette. The breeze which all day has filled white sails and set green reeds whispering, dies away. Over Broad, river, and marsh a sudden silence falls, broken only by the splash of a leaping fish, the cry of some night bird, the rustle of a vole in the hovers, or the creek of a rowlock of some belated angler's boat. The fragrance of the waterside wild flowers becomes stronger than it has been during the daytime ; thousands of moths begin fluttering over river, rond, and dyke. In a copse near the river a nightjar begins churring—a weird, mysterious, haunting voice of solitude and night—and presently, like a shadow, a sombre bird-shape comes out of the gloom of the copse, and flies, now silently, now with flapping wings, along the copse border. For a few moments it circles in the open, where its widespread wings are seen against the blue of the night sky ; then it vanishes, and again the strange churring, now loud, now subdued, makes the air seem vibrant and the copse haunted by some phantom of the night. When it ceases, the night seems “ full of a watchful intentness ”—Nature holds her breath while she waits to hear that haunting voice again.

Presently the moon rises—rises above a horizon as level as that of the sea—and is seen at first through a fretwork of down-bent leaves in a scanty reed bed. Below the reeds, in the still, clear water, is another moon, which sinks as the other rises, until it is lost in a lane of silvery light that lies across the water. On the edge of the water, where the silver sheen is broken into flakes by a jungle of reeds and sedges, creamy clusters of meadow-sweet are revealed, like little wisps of suspended mist. But there is little mist abroad, and when the moon is a little way above



ABOVE WAYFORD BRIDGE ON THE ANT





the reeds, its light falls so brightly on the pastures that the grazing cattle cast long black shadows on the grass. Even the nightjar casts a wavering shadow—the shadow of a shadow—and little white moths rise to the surface of the river to meet these which midge-like touch the water. Every minute something that has hitherto hidden itself in gloom is revealed by the growing light—the slender mast of a wherry that vanished when the light in its cabin was extinguished, the white wall of a cottage seen between the trunks of some bushy-headed willows, a pair of swans that come out of a reedy creek, and glide slowly and wraith-like across the river. Then a bird starts singing—not the sedge warbler, the marshman's nightingale, but a blackcap, whose mellow music sounds sweeter now that the voices of the sun-inspired songsters are hushed. For a few minutes its fluting is heard at intervals; then a plover cries like a lone, lost wanderer amid the marshes, and the blackcap goes to sleep again.

But for the stranger in Broadland such a night as this is no time for sleeping. Rather it is a time to step aboard a dinghey and row round a Broad or along a river reach, or to land for a while and stroll along the riverside or some moonlit marsh wall. On the top of the river wall what little breeze is stirring feels like the touch of velvet to the cheek, so soft, warm, and humid is it. Here the outlook is wider: windmills, carns, and farmsteads miles away are revealed by the moonlight. Marvellous are the reflections in some of the dykes, where willows and sailows seem to grow downwards towards a subaqueous sky. On clear, moonless nights the still waters reflect the stars. So suspensive is the silence that every sound seems startlingly audible. A hare, suddenly frightened from its

form on the road, scampers over the river wall and vanishes amid the long grass. A vole rustles among the sedges a moment, and then enters the water with a "flop" like a dropped stone; a louder rustle among the rushes near a sallow carr may be made by an otter seeking a feast of bream. The silence thus broken at intervals suggests that the wild life of the waterside is wakeful and listening intently. Often I have fancied that the eyes of unseen birds and beasts are fixed on me when I intrude upon their haunts at night, so seldom do the creatures I know there show their fear by taking flight. For they must be able to see man when he cannot see them, and to judge whether his intrusion among them threatens danger.

A faint gleam of lamplight on the reeds, scarcely perceptible, so bright is the moonlight, betokens an eel-catcher in his house-boat, keeping watch over his sett. He is seated in a little well at the stern of the boat, where he is glad to make room for a companion who will help him to while away his night vigil. The lamp in the cabin reveals an attempt to adorn its cramped interior. A photograph of the house-boat—the work, probably, of some cruising amateur—hangs above the empty stove, and is flanked by a couple of coloured almanacs and a print of some distinguished British generals. But there is little room for such decoration. A double-barrelled breech-loader hangs in a pair of leather slings nailed to the roof; eel-lines and liggers are suspended on little hooks on the walls, together with a fisherman's "oily" and a pair of marsh boots. At the fireside end of one of the lockers, which serve the eel-catcher for seat, table, and bed, stands a little oil stove on which a kettle is boiling; an open cupboard at the bow end of the cabin contains crockery

bottles, bread, and a jar containing pickled bream. A wicker-bound water-bottle, a punt sail undergoing repair, a frying-pan, a torn copy of an illustrated weekly paper, and a pair of coloured blankets complete the inventory of the cabin's visible contents, but the lockers no doubt contain other things useful to a water-gipsy. The boat is a smack-boat, so old and leaky that it will no longer keep afloat, and is drawn up on to the land near the mouth of a sluice dyke.

The eel-catcher is threading some hooks for an eel-line, but he raises his eyes from his work every few minutes to see if the approach of a wherry makes it necessary for him to lower his sett. Now and again he glances towards the sallow carr where the otter is lurking, and vows to "hev that owd warmint afore long." He talks of "orters," and how he has known one to draw an eel-line out of the water and eat the eels off the hooks. But that otter, as he says, must have been a "werry hungry warmint," for otters are fonder of bream than of eels. He doubts whether they (the otters) are much scarcer than they were fifty years ago. Every year he hears of about the same number being shot or trapped. Badgers he has never seen, and does not believe there is one in Norfolk. Like most of the eel-catchers, he knows a good deal about the habits of fish and wild fowl, such knowledge being more or less essential to him; but he scarcely knows the names of a dozen of the small birds of the meadows, woods, and waterside; "they ain't no good to him"! He has heard the boom of the bittern, and can remember the time when bitterns were not so very rare in Broadland; but he "can't mind as he ever seed one." Eels, he says, are nothing like so plentiful as they used to be; anyhow, nothing like such large quantities are

taken in the setts as there were thirty years ago. He has worked a sett every year for nearly fifty years, so he reckons he ought to know.

Towards daybreak the air becomes perceptibly cooler, but not so much so as to cause any discomfort. Almost as soon as the eastern sky begins to brighten, some of the birds that have been silent since nightfall begin to sing; and by the time the rosy flush of dawn has come, all Nature seems awake. The marsh folk are early abroad; a cattle-tender is seen on one of the marsh walls, and the clinking of milk cans is heard in the neighbourhood of a marsh farm. A fresh breeze sets the reeds swaying and rustling, and some of the yachts leave their moorings and spread their white sails. Then the sharpening of scythes and the rattling of mowing machines begins again; and before the sun is very far above the horizon the air is sweet with the scent of hay. Another day for cruising along quiet waterways, for seeing pleasant rural scenes and listening to pleasant rural sounds for restful pleasuring and reinvigorating mind and body, has begun. But the beauty, the enchantment, the "primevalness," as some one has called it, of the night cannot be forgotten.

Among the men who sail the yachts hired by visitors for summer cruising, there are some who seem to think that the chief object a visitor should have in view is to get from place to place as quickly as possible. That this is not the case should be impressed upon such men at the commencement of a cruise; for half the charm of Broadland is lost to those who let such boatmen have their own way. Time is often better spent in staying a day or two on such waters as Heigham Sounds and Barton Broad, or even in some unfrequented dyke or inlet, than in sailing along many



Frank. Southgate.

HAULING UP THE EEL-PODS



miles of river. Nor should the voyager confine his attention to the waterways. Broadland consists of much besides Broads and rivers. There is scarcely a marsh dam or footpath, ferry road or lane, but leads to some little hamlet with an interesting church or some picturesque straw or reed thatched cottage. Sometimes it is as well to look upon a yacht as simply a kind of movable hotel, that at any time can be made a convenient centre from which a district can be explored. In this way the delights of a holiday spent at some country farm or coast hamlet can be added to those peculiar to voyaging in Broadland. There are times when the necessarily cramped conditions of life on a yacht grow somewhat galling, when one tires of sitting still, even though new vistas are continually opening in panoramic succession. Then it is very pleasant to step ashore for a while, ramble along the footpaths through the upland cornfields, see the crimson blush of poppies instead of creamy clusters of meadow-sweet, and inhale the fragrance of woodbine instead of that of water-mint.

But summer in Broadland is so full of delights that it is needless to suggest them. There are pleasures to suit almost every inclination, and opportunities for the indulgence of almost every outdoor hobby. Those who care little for quiet nooks and the study of Nature find entertainment in the regattas or in occasional excursions to the thronged sands and piers of Yarmouth and Lowestoft. Artist, botanist, bird-lover, angler, entomologist, each goes his own way and enjoys himself in his own fashion. For each there is an ample field, and to each the long days seem only half long enough. Even the antiquary need not be idle, for in St. Benet's Abbey, Langley Abbey, Caister and Bungay Castles,



and many of the Broadland churches, he finds plenty to keep him interested and profitably occupied. Even men who have no hobby or special inclination continually come upon something in Broadland that interests them, for the district is unlike any other in England. In spite of the great change which has taken place in it in what is, geologically speaking, a brief period, it is still remarkable for its primitiveness; like large heaths, or high mountain-tops, some of the Broadlands seem unchanged since the world was made. On and around them men live primitive lives. By studying these men some of us learn what are the essential things of life.

## CHAPTER IV

### AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND

#### AUTUMN

**S**UMMER often lingers on into early autumn. During the last week of September and the early part of October there are still cruising yachts afloat; at Wroxham, Oulton, and Potter Heigham hardly a wherry, yacht, or launch is as yet dismantled. On those bright, warm October days, when the banded dragon-flies twitter<sup>1</sup> among the withering sedges, little flocks of goldfinches flit about among the down-topped marsh thistles, and the gyrating water-beetles are as active as in July, quite a fleet of small sailing craft is seen on the rivers. The early mornings, however, are damp and misty; the spiders' cobweb-hammocks, swung up by the dykesides and among the tall yellow grasses, are weighed down by grey beads of moisture; and even at midday a ramble on some of the marshes or a visit to an alder carr means being drenched with

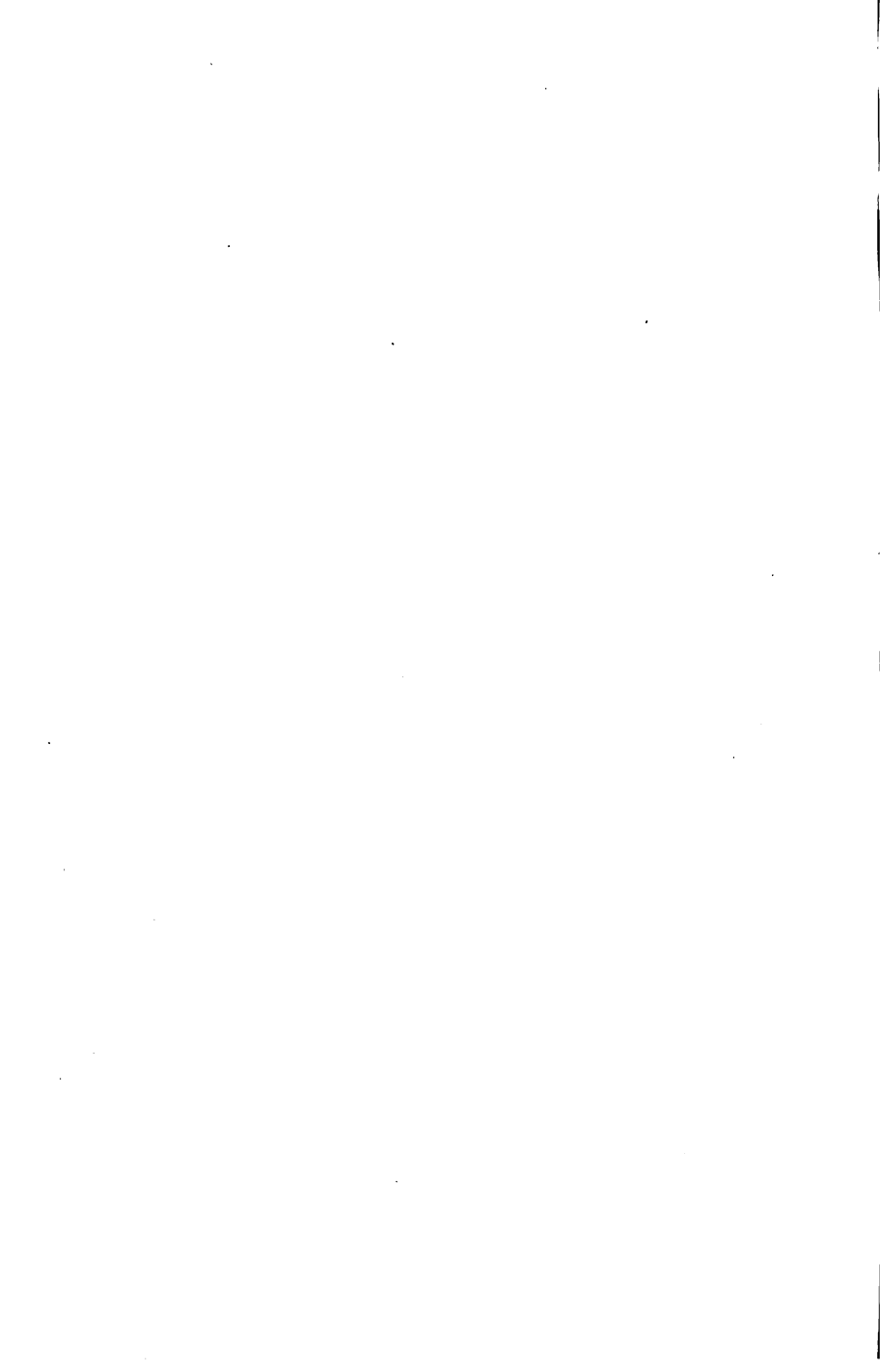
<sup>1</sup> A friendly critic has taken me to task for stating that dragon-flies "twitter." My dictionary tells me that to "twitter" is "to make a succession of small, tremulous noises," and it seems to me that the word fitly describes the sounds made by the large dragon-flies when their rapidly vibrating wings touch, as they often do, the blades of the sedge.

dew. The blue haze that all day hangs over land and water is denser than it was in summer ; Nature drops a thicker veil over her fading face. When the reeds rustle in the wind, it is with a crispness of sound betokening that the reed-cutters' harvest is ripening and will soon be ready for his meag and scythe. But often for days together there is scarcely breeze enough to cause a whisper among the reeds and sedges ; sailing craft hardly make any headway ; the heat and moisture make the air more oppressive than it was during many days in July. The marshes perhaps are steeped in sunshine, but its light and warmth are not welcomed with birds' songs. Now and again a lark soars and sings for a while, but soon drops to earth again as though it had felt in its aerial flight the chill breath of coming winter. Except for the larks and, perhaps, in the neighbourhood of a copse, hanger, or oak-bordered driftway, a cheery robin, the feathered songsters are silent ; but the plovers are beginning to flock together, and often break the silence of the lonesome marshlands with their mournful cries.

Nearly all the bright-hued wild flowers that decked the riversides and dykes are gone. The tall willow-herbs have burst their long seed-pods and smothered themselves with clinging down ; the hemp agrimony is faded ; the dykes are full of withered water-parsnip, loosestrife, and plantain stalks ; and where the flowering rush flaunted its beautiful umbels, the dingy bur-marigold is almost the only flower in bloom. But on some of the damp margins the blue eyes of forget-me-not still peer from amid the horsetails and marshworts ; and although the bladderwort and the curious aloe-like water-soldier are sunk on to the ooze, the arrow-head still pierces the floating mantle of frogbit and



AN AUTUMN DAY



duckweed. The meadow-sweet, in spite of its fragile appearance, here and there displays a cluster of blossom, the fragrance of which seems stronger now than in summer; the mints, too, have not lost all their mauve florets, and a few yellow-rayed composite plants give a touch of bright colour to the sun-scorched river walls. The pasture marshes, on which the cattle are still browsing, are becoming tawny as heathlands with the sapless stems of grasses which sprung up after the hay was mown; but the damp rush marshes are still green. There the beautiful grass of Parnassus, whose creamy cup-shaped blossoms seem made to hold the mist-drops, is in full bloom, amid blue devil's-bits, white umbels of angelica, and a few golden marsh marigolds, which are flowering for a second time in the year.

One sadly misses the summer birds. The warblers are gone from reed-bed, carr, and marsh, the wag-tails from the dykeside, the whitethroats from the driftway hedgerow, and the wheatears from the heaps of ooze and weeds which the marshmen have heaped up on the dyke banks; and by the middle of October the swallows, swifts, and martins have followed them. Gone, too, are the redshank, after spending a little time on the Breydon flats; and the black-headed gulls have abandoned their breeding haunts at Hoveton and Somerton. Other birds have come to take their places; but none of them can be to us what the warbler and whitethroat were in spring, and the redshank and puit in June. Flocks of field-fares begin to arrive almost as soon as the last harvest waggon has jolted from the upland fields to the stack-yard; their harsh cries are heard on the misty marshes. With them come redwings, to feed on the ruddy hawthorn

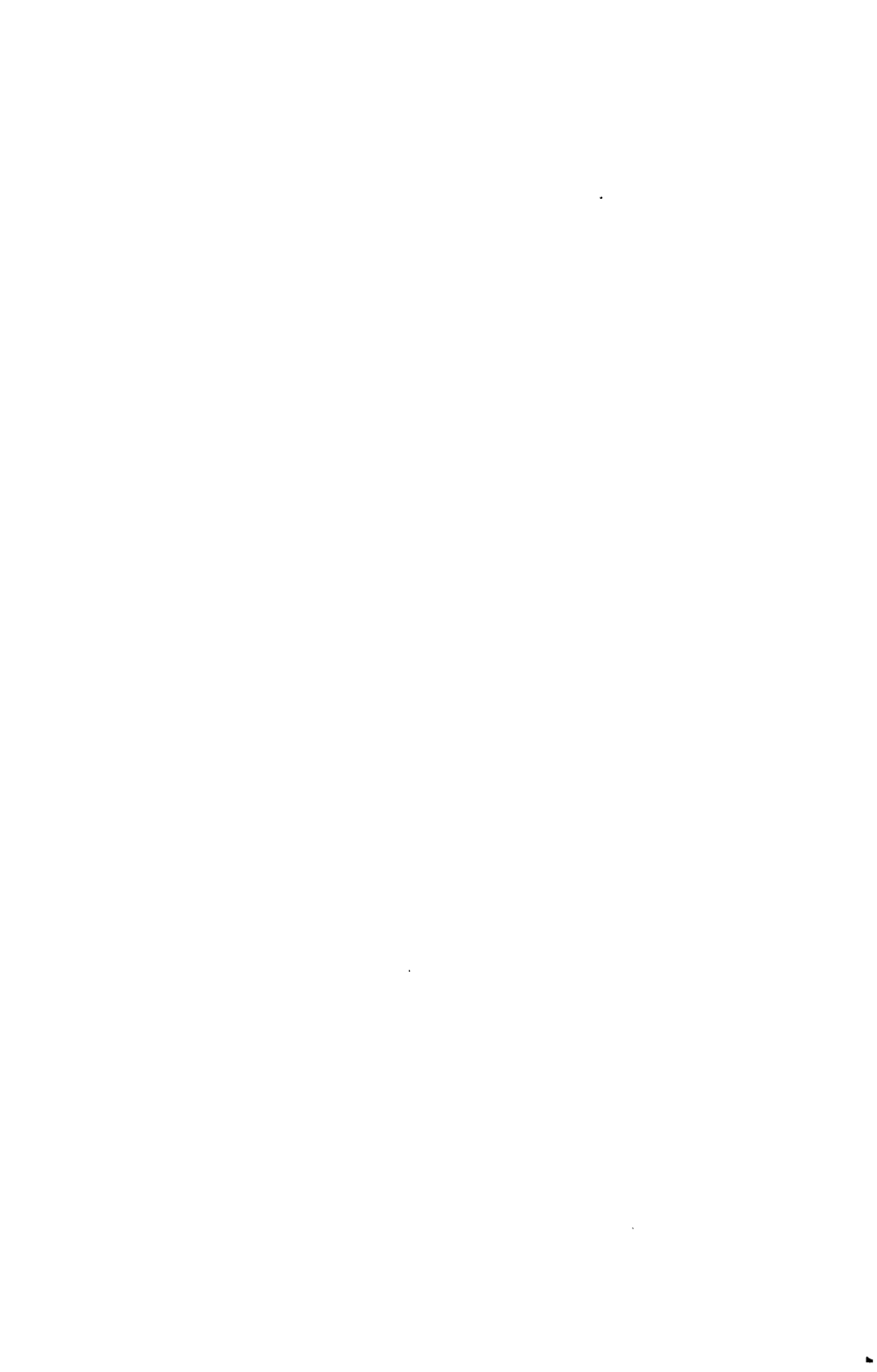
trousers, in each leg of which a telescopic tuck is taken by means of a leathern strap, heavy marsh boots, and a hat like that of a Tyrolean mountaineer, there is a primitive regard for essentials only about him which is peculiarly impressive. His appearance suggests a product of Nature in her sombre moods, a man shaped by solitude and rendered apathetic by isolation. He is slow of speech, lethargic of movement, and nothing excites him. It is difficult to believe that it was by the labour of such as he the wide marshlands were reclaimed and made to provide thousands of acres of rich grazing ground for cattle.

Although there is nothing in his appearance to suggest it, he is in all probability a man with considerable responsibilities. One such man I met had something like four miles of dykes to clear, a drainage windmill to attend to, and frequently as many as two hundred "head" of cattle under his charge. The cattle—most of them fattening bullocks—necessitated his spending almost all his time on the marshes. In one week he had, with the assistance of other marshmen, to haul five bullocks out of dykes into which they had waded until they were embedded in the mud. This same marshman had a curious tale to tell about a narrow escape he had one morning, while concealed in the reeds around a marsh pool, waiting for the flighting of the fowl. He had gone down to the pool before daybreak, and had floated a pair of decoy ducks on the water. They were wooden decoys of his own making, and to increase their resemblance to real fowl he had affixed to them pairs of real mallards' wings. Just as day dawned he became aware of the presence of fowl near him, so he began to imitate the calling of a drake, an accomplishment upon which he rather



Frank Swithgate.





## AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND 67

prided himself. Suddenly, while he crouched among the reeds, he heard the sharp *crack, crack* of a double-barrelled breech-loader, and immediately his decoy ducks turned over in the water. In the grey misty dawnlight, another gunner, whose attention had been attracted by the marshman's quacking, had mistaken the decoys for real birds. The marshman's shouting so alarmed the gunner, who was lying on the side of a neighbouring marsh wall, that he nearly fainted, believing he had shot some one. "An' he pretty nigh had," said the marshman; "for I worn't more'n a couple o' yards out o' line wi' th' decoy ducks from where he lay. But a miss wor as good as a mile." Such reminiscences are frequently to be heard by the dykesides on damp October days.

The sunsets of the humid, sunny days of St. Luke's Little Summer are painted with the most gorgeous hues from Nature's palette. The low-lying clouds are edged with smouldering gold, radiant streaks of golden light flash gloriously across the heavens, and for a time after the sun has gone down feathery coral-pink cloud-lets float amid the amber afterglow. Broad and river reflect all the vivid hues of this cloudland glory; but not for long, for the fog soon spreads over land and water, blotting out river and dyke, marsh and mere.

To be caught by such a fog in the midst of a maze of marsh dykes is an unpleasant experience. On an autumn night I had such a one on the marshes between the Acle new road and Breydon. In the afternoon I had sailed from Yarmouth to a little creek on the north-west side of the estuary, having arranged to spend the night with a friend whose house-boat was moored near a marsh farmstead called Banham's Farm. I was to have had another companion; but he had failed

to put in an appearance before I left Yarmouth, and just before dusk I strolled across to the Acle road, in order to meet him should he have come to Yarmouth by a late train and started to walk to the spot where the house-boat was moored. By the time I reached the Yarmouth toll-gate night had set in ; so, having seen nothing of my friend, I hastened back towards the shores of Breydon. I had not gone far before the fog came rolling across the marshes like a great cloud of white smoke, and when I turned off the Acle road I could see no object that was more than a dozen yards away from me. Still for a while I had no difficulty in finding my way, for it lay beside a marsh dyke ; but when I had crossed the railway I was soon at a loss to discover my whereabouts. For the footpath was so hidden by the grass which had sprung up since the hay was mown that I soon lost sight of it, and presently I found my way barred by a wide dyke. Having nothing else to guide me, I kept to the dykeside, hoping to find a plank bridge or gate which would bring me on to the path again. But although I found a gate I could see no path, and for an hour or more I wandered amid a labyrinth of dykes, from time to time coming upon a gate which seemed familiar, because I had already passed through it once or twice in the course of my wanderings.

The fog hung about me like a wet shroud, distilling soaking, chilling moisture. It covered my clothes with an aqueous dust, and whenever I closed my eyes mist-drops trickled down my face. On every side I was shut in by an impenetrable pall of fog ; yet when I looked up I could see the stars clearly. If I had been on a wide and trackless moor the stars might have helped me ; but here it was impossible to walk

## AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND 69

more than a few hundred yards in any direction, for the dykes soon brought me to a standstill. Tired of trudging through the long wet grass, I stopped against a gate and listened for some sound that might guide me; but all I could hear was the clamour of the black-headed gulls on the Breydon flats, and now and again the *laka, laka* of a "saddle-back" or the cry of a flighting curlew. Once I thought I heard human footsteps approaching; but it was only a bullock's hooves brushing through the long grass. Even the phantasmal company of that marshland bogle, the ghostly herdsman, who, when the "sea-smoke" drifted down upon the lowlands, used to drive the cattle into the morasses, would have been welcome to me; but the only mist-wraith I saw resolved itself into a gnarled willow bush by a dykeside. It seemed as though I were fated to spend the night on the marshes, and when I thought of the snug little house-boat, where supper was awaiting me, the prospect was anything but pleasing; but help was at hand, though I knew not of its coming. For suddenly, when I was thinking of trying to find my way back to the railway, I heard some one shouting, apparently not far from where I was standing. At first I imagined it must be some one who, like myself, was lost on the marshes; but when I gave an answering hail there presently emerged from the fog the burly form of Banham, the marsh farmer. "A rokey night, this here," was his greeting when he saw me; and when he learnt that I had lost my way he assured me that I "warn't th' fust by a sight" that had done so on the Breydon marshes. He thought it not unlikely that his wife might have some difficulty in finding her way home, for she had gone to Yarmouth, and should have returned by nightfall. It was for her he was looking when he

found me. He soon brought me on to the Breydon wall, which I followed until I saw a light flickering like a will-o'-the-wisp. It was, however, no such "fickle and deceptive flame," but a lantern my friend had lighted and placed on the roof of his house-boat. In a few moments it had guided me into the warmth and comfort of the house-boat's cosy cabin.

But early autumn is not all lingering summer days and chill, foggy nights. During October, when the Lowestoft yacht basin is filled with trawlers instead of yachts, and the docks, both at Lowestoft and Yarmouth, are densely packed with east coast drifters and luggers from Inverness, Banff, and Kirkcaldy, all busily engaged in the autumn fishing, there are often days of lowering clouds and wild weather. Then the cruising yachts that have lingered late on the rivers disappear as if by magic, and at Oulton, Wroxham, and Potter Heigham the fleets of white-winged craft are rapidly dismantled, drawn up on to the "hard" or hauled into the boat-sheds, there to remain until next season. For the next eight months the wherrymen, reed-cutters, and eel-catchers will have the rivers and Broadlands to themselves, and only enthusiastic rovers—"wild, gipsy spirits," some one has called them—will admit that during these months the lives of the natives is not all labour and sorrow. But even when the storm-clouds gather over river, marsh, and lone lagoon, there are intervals when the sunlight breaks through the wind-driven, dun-coloured scud, and makes luminous the "shadow-streaks of rain." These wild October gleams and glooms, these smiles and frowns of an autumnal April, together with the boisterous buffets of the October gales, must be seen and felt by every one who wishes really to "know" Broadland; for the district is curiously sus-



AN OCTOBER MORNING ON THE MARSHES



## AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND 71

ceptible, and owes much of its charm to the variability of its atmospheric environment.

These chill and gusty days, often grey with a drizzling rain, when the willow wands wave wildly, and the heavy-gaited marshmen stumble over dense clumps of toadstools and huge puff-balls which have sprung up during the warm, damp weather, are days when a striking change is wrought in the aspect of Broadland. Until they come, summer seems loth to leave us. Our native trees—the sturdy oaks, tough alders, and hardy willows—have hardly lost a leaf; only such tender aliens as the horse-chestnuts have felt the chill of the autumn winds, and strewn the copse borders and driftways with a ruddy drift of withered leaves. But the October gales send the yellow birch leaves flying far and wide, blanch or stain the petals of the late-blooming wild flowers, and bring winter close upon the heels of summer. After the gales the withered leaves fall quickly; in the quiet of the copses you may hear them distinctly tapping against the boughs and twigs as they fall. Even more noticeable is the fall of the beech mast, which, when once it has begun to drop, comes pattering down in showers. So too do the acorns and sweet chestnut burrs; the copse footpaths are covered with a crunching carpet of them. The crimson of the hawthorn berries deepens, and the scarlet of the wild rose and bryony berries brightens; the bracken on the Herringfleet Hills turns golden-brown. But the most vivid autumn colouring is seen in the dykes and by the dykesides, where the leaves of the slender water-pepper polygonum (*P. Hydropiper*) are afire with vermilion and gold. Amid all these signs of waning life and decay it is pleasant to see the tightly packed catkins already formed on hazel and alder, and to notice, when the elm leaves



begin to fall, the fretted edges of the twigs, where the young buds are appearing. One realises then that the old life is only making way for the new.

October sees every eel-sett spread across the rivers; for the eels, which for some weeks have been making their way down-stream in small numbers, now begin to come down in shoals, and the eel-catcher looks for good hauls when he raises his pods. On Breydon, the two or three punt-gunners who are still to be found there are afloat before daybreak, and the loud booming of their big swivel guns puts to flight the gulls, curlews, and flocks of small wading birds—stints, knots, dunlins, and ringed plovers—which feed on the oozy flats. The flight-shooter, too, looks for some sport on the Broad and such river reaches and fleets as are crossed by the wild fowls' lines of flight. But colder weather will have to set in before the fowl come in such numbers to Broadland as to provide work for the Fritton decoymen. "Ah, them 'coys!" the old marsh and river gunners exclaim; "there 'ont never be any quantity o' fowl for us while them 'coys is used." But there are few decoys now compared with the number there used to be, and in the days when they were worked at Horsey, Woodbastwick, Ranworth, and Barnby, as well as at Fritton, little was heard about scarcity of fowl. Better drainage of the marshes is no doubt accountable for the disappearance of several species that once bred in the district; but I agree with an old Broadman friend of mine, who reckons that it "ain't accountable for so much as some folks 'ud hev us belave. What gunners want in Broadland is more room to shute in, an' th' right sort o' weather." Given the right weather, there is plenty of fowl.

## WINTER

An enthusiast for Broadland cruising once determined to spend a whole year on the Broads. He began his cruise in the middle of September, and for nearly three months all went well with him ; but on 11th December his yacht was "frozen up" on Oulton Broad, and there perforce it stayed until 2nd February. For about ten days he remained on board, watching the skaters disporting themselves on the ice, and listening to a Norwegian skipper, who was on an icebound lugger near by, singing "Gamle Norge" to while away the time. On 20th December, however, he fled to London, where, as the reports that reached him from Broadland were unfavourable, he stayed until the middle of January.

I well remember that winter. For six weeks navigation was impossible on the Broadland waterways. At Oulton, Wroxham, Beccles, and many an isolated marshland staithe, wherries lay ice-bound. During the greater part of that time the marshes were hidden under a white coverlet of snow. Skaters skated from Oulton Broad to Beccles and back for pastime ; wherry-men, old and young, lacking work to do, donned their "pattens" and played hockey on the ice. Some of the marshland and ferry inns—which, when the cruising season is over, rely almost entirely on the wherry-men for custom—almost might have closed their doors to the public without turning away trade. Most of the small birds—the tits, finches, and pipits—seemed to desert the district, only a few of them being seen around the marsh farmsteads and in the shelter of the carrs and thick hedgerows ; the rest, no doubt, sought the neighbourhood of the towns, where food was to be found.

Even the hooded crows—the grey-backed Kentishmen whose raucous *craas* are heard so often in winter by the dykesides—flocked to the Breydon flats, or, in large numbers, sought the company of the ringed plovers and sanderlings on the seashore. The winter migrants—the snow and Lapland buntings, the shorelarks, fieldfares, and redwings—came to us in great numbers, to find a chilly welcome and the hardest fare. From the middle of December until the end of January the atmospheric conditions and the outlook over the wide marshlands were arctic; when the sun shone the dazzling whiteness of the snow-clad levels was almost blinding. In the snow the footprints of starving birds, stoats, and weasels made varied patterns, and one could trace them for long distances across the flats and along the walls. Otters left behind them a spoor by which a gunner easily might have followed them to their nests or lairs. How they lived during those bitter weeks it is hard to say. Thin ice is no obstacle to their fishing, but ice two feet thick will baffle a polar bear. No doubt the coots and water-hens provided what the frozen rivers denied.

Such long spells of frosty weather are comparatively rare. As a rule, the rivers are “open” to wherries during the greater part of the winter; often there is no hindrance to voyaging all through the year. But when a spell of cold weather accompanied by heavy snowfall sets in, some of the marsh highways and byways soon become untraversable, and the aspect of the far-spreading lowlands is suggestive of a Lapland landscape or the Siberian steppes. In a few hours I have seen the wind-driven snow heaped in drifts ten to twelve feet high on the willow-bordered dams and against the river walls, isolating the lonely homes of



FROSTY SUNRISE ON ORMESBY BROAD



## AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND 75

the marsh cattle-tenders, filling the frozen dykes, and forming great banks against the windmills, to which the millmen, if they would enter them, must dig their way. To be caught in the midst of the marshes by a heavy snowstorm is, as many a marshman and gunner can testify, as discomforting an experience as being overtaken there by a dense fog. Even at midday it soon becomes impossible to discern the familiar objects which serve as landmarks; trees, mills, cattle-sheds, and marsh homesteads are obscured by the fast-falling flakes and the white snow-scud whirled from the rising drifts. The footpaths across the marshes, often hardly discernible even in fine weather, are soon obliterated; sometimes only by observing the direction of the wind have men been able to reach the borders of the marshes. Such storms have been attended by tragedies, but to no greater degree in Broadland than in other districts in England where travellers may be worsted in a battle with the elements.

Crouched in a corner seat of a railway carriage, journeying, say, from Lowestoft to Norwich, and scanning through the breath-dimmed window the lonesome marshlands stretching away to a misty horizon, the traveller who has had no closer acquaintance with the district may well wonder, at this season of the year, what constitutes the charm of Broadland. He sees the marshes tawny with withered grasses, rushes, and sedges, a few rooks or lapwings feeding on them or wheeling above them, leafless alders, willows, and sallows dotted here and there by the dykesides, and occasionally he gets a glimpse of a steely river, its surface, maybe, blurred and ruffled by an east wind. Once or twice, perhaps, during his journey he may observe a solitary marshman at work, or a wherry sailing between

banks fringed with yellow, grey-plumed reeds. Little else is likely to attract his eye. Should the day be drawing to a close, and a fog gathering over the marshes, he will see only a grey misty waste, and probably he will be glad to turn his attention to the farmer who is talking about a forthcoming coursing match, or the garrulous "commercial" who is explaining to a sleepy stranger what he would do if he were in charge of the War Office. Broadland, he will perhaps admit, may be a delightful district in summer; but in winter—well, every one has a right to his own opinion, and his is that a man must be born in the district to appreciate it during the winter months.

It were well if he could see some nook or corner of Broadland perhaps the following morning. A foggy evening has been succeeded by a frosty night—a "regular rimer," as the marshman calls it. The marshes are as white as if there had been a fall of snow. Every feathery reed plume, sharp sedge blade, and bending rush is coated with glistening ice-crystals; the withering leaves of the great water-docks are like diamond-dusted shields; on the dry stalks of the water-plantains, the brown marsh thistles, and the sapless stems of the willow-herbs, the frozen mist-drops hang in silvery settings and fairy-like festoons. In carr and copse the frost fays have been at work, gemming every pine needle, alder catkin, and slender birch twig with crystalline spray. When a bird takes flight from a bough, some of the spray falls in a powdery, scintillating shower. The hedgerow borders of the driftways, last night bare and mist-drenched, are bedecked with frost garlands, rimy tangles of bramble, sparkling arches of briar, glittering embroideries wrought by the deft fingers of the frost sprites. Down by the river a musical

tinkling is heard—the tinkling of the ice-crystals on the reed stems ; every breath of breeze makes music, and the bearded titmice, as they take short flights above the reeds, utter at intervals their silvery, symphonic call-notes.

A walk along one of the marsh dams, at Acle, Haddiscoe, or elsewhere, on such a day is delightful. The keenness of the air urges one to a brisk pace which sets the blood coursing through the veins ; but one's progress is not so rapid that one fails to see the gleaming of the seagulls' white wings against the blue sky, the titmice creeping along the branches of the alders, and the field-fares—the most beautiful thrushes in the world, some one has called them—which have settled on a tree, but which are gone before one has time fully to appreciate their beauty. Starlings,—large flocks of them,—linnets, larks, and pipits are seen on the marshes, flying about restlessly, for their hard fare is hard to get when the ground is frozen and everything on it is stiff with rime. A snipe—the marshes seem full of them—is flushed from a dykeside, and flies off uttering a harsh, startling cry. In the distance, where a marshman carrying a heavy, long-barrelled muzzle-loader is the only human being in sight, a flock of golden plover is fighting towards the uplands. In the dusk of evening strange bird-voices are heard crying in the gloom ; the weird whistle of the curlew sounds across the flats, and from high overhead comes the clanging of fighting geese.

Walking is pleasanter than sailing in Broadland on such a day ; but at midday, when the sun shines brightly, it is worth one's while to go afloat on one of the wilder Broads and see what effect the autumn gales and frosty nights have had on the rank aquatic vegetation which surrounds it. The upland fields are colourless, the



woodlands sombre, and the sandhills drear; but where the reeds and sedges are mirrored in unruffled water, the autumn hues of withering leaf and yellowing culm are, in winter, intensified. A tract of swamp bathed in sunlight glows as though aflame, a reed bed is like a field of ripe corn, and a decaying dock leaf seems stained with ruby wine. Then the reflections of the storm-torn reed plumes, leafless stems, and bleaching tufts of water-grasses are so clearly defined, that it is easy to imagine one might grasp them, so different are they to the shimmering, evanescent semblances to be seen on a breezy summer day.

Effective drainage has rendered the marshes far less likely to be inundated by rain-floods than was the case at a time well within the memory of many living Broadlanders; but even now Broadland provides the best skating to be had anywhere in England, except on the Cambridgeshire and Lincolnshire fens. When Hickling Broad is frozen, skaters have an expanse of ice compared with which the Serpentine is a mere pond; and when frosty weather sets in, marshes at St. Olave's and elsewhere are flooded with river-water, their owners being glad to earn a few pounds by providing ice on which skating can be indulged in without risk of dangerous immersion. Marsh ice, as a rule, is as clear and smooth as glass; I have skated over acres of it, through which every grass-blade below could be seen. Broad ice, on the contrary, is often of unequal thickness and quality; for until it becomes too thick to break, the Broadsmen load their boats with it for sale to the Yarmouth and Lowestoft fish-packers. The rise and fall of the tides, too, breaks the thin ice around the edges of the Broad, and it is only when a sharp frost has continued several

## AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND 79

days that it is safe to venture on it. Even then, often there are spots where the ice remains thin or the water unfrozen ; these, the Broadsmen say, mark the position of ever-flowing springs oozing up from the bed of the Broads. Still, I have known winters when for weeks together it was possible to skate every day almost all over Oulton Broad, and I can well remember one winter when a sheep was roasted on the ice there. That year we had skating by torchlight in various parts of Broadland, and strange and weird was the effect of the torches flickering and flaring over the Broads, while the night-flying birds, lured by the lights, piped and cried in the darkness overhead. Occasionally there were false alarms ; the ice, falling with the tide, would crack with a report like a gun, and the skaters would scurry towards the shore. But there was little to fear ; the ice, for the most part, was over a foot thick, and the cracks were dangerous only when a skater caught a skate-blade in them, and came down with a whack that made him rub his knees and elbows ruefully. I have heard ancient natives of the neighbourhood of Berney Arms talk of the time when good skating was to be had on that part of Breydon now known as Burgh Flats. One old man could remember how, as a boy, he skated from Berney Arms to Yarmouth to get for his mother a halfpenny-worth of yeast—a ten miles' journey, which he had to make twice, because just before he reached home he tripped over a boat's painter lying on the ice, and fell and broke the yeast bottle. In winter, some of the marsh farmsteads were, at that time, so inaccessible that there was no way of getting coal to them unless a coal-laden wherry happened to be ice-bound somewhere near.

In Broadland it is only the townsman who attempts

figure-skating—an artificial performance which, Dr. Emerson remarks, reminds one of the antics of the “foolish harlequin of the pantomime.” As in the case of his brother of the fens, the native skater’s chief ambition is to outdistance every one else, even though to do so he may have to sacrifice grace to speed. Some of the wherry-men and marshmen are experts on “pat-tens,” in so far as proficiency consists of an ability to attain a great pace; the muscular development of their legs, attained by quanting the heavily laden wherries and trudging over rough marshlands, enables them to outstay most of their rivals. Skating matches, however, for some reason, are organised less frequently nowadays than they were twenty years ago; the interest in them seems to have died out, or, at any rate, is very local.

Long spells of frosty weather, welcome as they may be to skater and gunner, are hard times for many of the marshmen, who, now pike-snaring is made illegal, and liggering is permitted only on one or two Broad, where the inhabitants of neighbouring villages possess “ancient rights,” sometimes are “hard put to” to find occupation and means of livelihood. Free shooting, except on Breydon and along the foreshores, is to be had only in very restricted areas; eel-setts cannot be worked, and even if they could, it would be to little purpose when the eels have ceased “running”; picking is impossible on the ice-laid rivers and in the frozen dykes; dyke-drawing, wall-mending, and other similar marsh occupations are equally impracticable while the dykes are filled with ice and the ground is hard as iron. Open weather is anxiously awaited, so that reed-cutting may begin. Meanwhile, it is not surprising if some visitor, who during his summer voyaging hap-

## AUTUMN AND WINTER IN BROADLAND 81

pened to hint at the possibility of such a thing, receives by post a pair of bearded titmice from Broadland. For this the marshman can hardly be blamed; it is the connivance of the visitor that is reprehensible. For in winter the bearded titmice are a constant temptation to the prowling gunner. At this season, abandoning their restricted breeding haunts, flocks of these pretty little birds wander far and wide over the district, visiting most of the Broads and following the courses of the rivers. Among the yellow reeds you may see them creeping and swinging, and hear their call-notes; sometimes a dozen or more of them are visible together, and their chinging is as delightful bird-music as one can listen to. But while you are listening, maybe, the report of a gun startles you, and if you search the reed bed you find, lying on a blood-sprayed reed blade, a tiny bunch of ruffled feathers. I myself have seen such a sight; and not all the stuffed birds set up in what the marshmen call "glassen boxes" seemed worth the death of the little minstrel who a few minutes before was clashing his cymbals among the reeds.

But the death of a bearded titmouse means, perhaps, dinners for the gunner's family for a week, or a few hours conviviality for himself at one of the marshland inns. Even if it only mean the latter, I for one, knowing something of what the marshman's life is like in winter, find it hard to blame him: the cheery glow of the fire in the inn kitchen, the beer warmed in the pewter before being poured into the mug, and the congenial company assembled on the high-backed settles flanking the wide hearth, are to the marshman what to the city man is his club. Hobnobbing with other marshmen and with wherrymen from the river, listening to oft-told tales and joining in the choruses of familiar songs, he forgets for

a while the icy blasts of the frozen flats, the chill grey dawns, and the days spent in solitary toiling. The rector, when he goes by the inn, may shake his head when he hears the loud-voiced merriment within ; but no one knows better than he how little enjoyment the marshman can get elsewhere at this season of the year. Old George the eel-catcher, when remonstrated with in the morning, admits that he was "a bit cherry-merry" last night ; but he went to the Dog and Duck to see young Zack about a pick-head, and Billy Johnson was just home, "flush" with money, from the autumn fishing. It was a cold night, he had been ice-breaking all day, the inn fire was very comforting, and one thing led to another, so maybe—well, he may have had a *drop* too much ; but seeing that Billy Johnson paid, and would not take "no" for an answer, what could he do ?

But the hardest winters have an end, and when open weather comes, and the rafts can be towed or quanted up and down the rivers, reed-cutting provides employment for many of the men of the marshes. And it goes on well into the spring ; in fact, until the appearance of the "colts" or young reeds puts a stop to the cutting. By that time the coltsfoot has pushed its way up through the clods on the river walls, the marsh marigold has bloomed by the dykesides, and the warblers have come back to the amber reed-beds and budding carrs.

## CHAPTER V

### THE OLD-TIME BROADSMEN

A VOYAGER on the Broadland rivers cannot help noticing, more especially on the Bure and its tributaries, the Ant and Thurne, the little ark-like house-boats of the eel-catchers. Most of them are very ancient, dilapidated craft; some, indeed, are so leaky that they cannot be kept afloat in the creeks and inlets, and are dragged up on to the banks or ronds; but nearly all of them are tenanted during the months when the eels are "running," and their occupants usually contrive to make themselves comfortable in their cramped little cabins. In another chapter I shall have occasion to refer again to these eel-catchers: I only mention them here in order to remark that they are almost the sole survivors of the passing race of real Broadsmen.

In the "good old days," as the surviving Broadsmen call them, when no restriction was placed upon the taking of fish and slaughtering of fowl, the Broadsmen's life was a happy one. The men who lived in isolated cottages on the lonesome marshlands, and spent days and nights on the rivers and fens, were of a freedom-loving and self-reliant type. Leaving to others the waging of war, the tilling of land, the reaping of corn, they endured shivering fits of ague, scorching blaze of

summer sun, and numbing blast of winter wind, because the fascination of an unfettered life had cast its spell upon them. Busy with their nets, traps, and decoys, they were content to have no part in the doings of the world which lay beyond the horizon of their familiar marshes. For their life was far from being monotonous: every season, and almost every month of the year, brought them change of occupation. They were descendants of the men to whom the barons of old who held the Broadland manors looked for fish and fowl for their tables, and whom the abbots of St. Benet-at-Holm and Langley, when they entertained courtly guests with falconry, summoned to guide those guests to the haunts of the hernshaws. They knew every rush marsh on which the plovers nested, every inlet and dyke into which the bream and roach swarmed at spawning-time, every wild fowl by its cry or flight. Often for days and nights together they heard no voices but the wild-life voices of marsh and mere; so that the "chucking" of the sedge warbler, the clanking of the coot, and the rustling of the voles and otters in the hovers became to them companionable sounds. Their methods of gaining a livelihood made them close observers of the habits of fish, bird, and beast; the knowledge of natural history that was lost when an aged Broadsmen died, would, if it had been printed, have made his name famous. They were flight-shooters, punt-gunners, eel-catchers, fish-netters, reed-cutters, dyke-drawers, and cattle-tenders. Frequently one man, in the course of twelve months, would be engaged in each and all of these pursuits and occupations.

Mr. Davies, quoting from *Manship's Book of the Foundation and Antiquitye of the Town of Gt. Yarmouth*, gives us an interesting account of a dispute that arose



EEL-PICKING





between the Yarmouth bailiffs and two representatives of the notable Paston family concerning the renting of certain eel-setts on the rivers Yare, Bure, and Waveney. From this account, which is one of the earliest references to the old-time Broadsmen, we learn that in the year 1576 there were thirty-eight eel-setts or stations, hired by fishermen at a nominal rent of a penny a year. Until the bailiffs superintended the letting of these setts, there seem to have been frequent disputes among the fishermen, though it was stated that they had "an onlye custome among them, used tyme out of mynd, that yerlie, on the day of S. Margaret, every fysherman that could that daye, after rysenge, first come to anye of the said ele settes in anye of the said ryvers, and there staye and pytche a bowghe at the said ele sett, the same fysherman should have and injoye the same ele sett that yere, without yealdinge or payenge anye thinge for the same." The bailiffs, however, after persuading the fishermen to leave to them the allotment of fishing stations, seem to have been anxious to make greater profit by the letting of the setts; for Mr. Paston, who stated the fishermen's case before the Privy Council, charged the bailiffs with having conspired with a certain John Everist, one of Queen Elizabeth's ordinary yeomen of the chamber, to obtain from the Queen permission to demand for the "fishing places" a rental of thirty pounds a year, which, we are told, would have resulted in the taking away of the "whole lyvenge of the poor fyshermen." This, Mr. Paston urged, would have been against the interest of the general public; for it was by the fishermen's industry that "the citie of Norwiche and the countye of Norf. and Suff. had been plentifully provided in their kyndes of fyshe in the comon marketts, and for reasonable pryses." The

fishermen appear to have won their case, but the Yarmouth bailiffs' claim to the conservancy of the rivers for ten miles upwards from Yarmouth was granted.

The best description of an old-time Broadsmen that I know of is that given by the Rev. Richard Lubbock in his *Observations on the Fauna of Norfolk*. It has often been quoted ; but it is so good, and so admirably summarises the Broadsmen's various occupations, that I cannot refrain from reproducing it here. "When I first visited the Broad," Mr. Lubbock writes, "I found here and there an occupant, squatted down, as the Americans would call it, on the verge of a pool, who relied almost entirely on shooting and fishing for the support of himself and family, and lived in a truly primitive manner. I particularly remember one hero of this description. 'Our Broad,' as he always called the extensive pool by which his cottage stood, was his microcosm—his world ; the islands in it were his gardens of the Hesperides ; its opposite extremity his *Ultima Thule*. Wherever his thoughts wandered, they could not get beyond the circle of his beloved lake ; indeed, I never knew them aberrant but once, when he informed me, with a doubting air, that he had sent his wife and his two eldest children to a fair at a country village two miles off, that their ideas might expand by travel : as he sagely observed, they had never been away from 'our Broad.' I went into his house at the dinner hour, and found the whole party going to fall to most thankfully upon a roasted herring-gull, killed, of course, on 'our Broad.' His life presented no vicissitudes but an alternation of marsh employment. In winter, after his day's reed-cutting, he might be found regularly posted at nightfall, waiting for the flight of fowl, or paddling after them on the open water. With the first warm days

of February he launched his fleet of trimmers, pike finding a ready sale at his own door to those who bought them to sell again in the Norwich market. As soon as the pike had spawned, and were out of season, the eels began to occupy his attention, and lapwings' eggs to be diligently sought for. In the end of April, the island in his watery domain was frequently visited for the sake of shooting the ruffs which resorted thither on their first arrival. As the days grew longer and hotter, he might be found searching, in some smaller pools near his house, for the shoals of tench as they commenced spawning. Yet a little longer, and he began marsh mowing—his gun always laid ready upon his coat, in case flappers should be met with. By the middle of August teal came to a wet corner near his cottage, snipes began to arrive, and he was often called upon to exercise his vocal powers on the curlews that passed to and fro. By the end of September good snipe-shooting was generally to be met with in his neighbourhood; and his accurate knowledge of the marshes, his unassuming good humour and zeal in providing sport for those who employed him, made him very much sought after as a sporting guide by snipe shots and fishermen; and his knowledge of the habits of different birds enabled him to give useful information to those who collected them."

Mr. Lubbock then goes on to say that the hardy fenmen were great supporters of an old Norfolk pastime called "camping" which required muscle and endurance of pain beyond common limits, and "somewhat resembled the *pancratium* of the ancients, but was rather more severe." This game, which seems almost to have been confined to the eastern counties, somewhat resembled Rugby football, but was far rougher, the

players often receiving fatal injuries. There were no rules to prevent what would now be considered foul play; pushing, tripping, striking, and kicking of players were permitted; and the game often ended in a free fight, in which the spectators joined. Villages were matched against villages, Hundreds against Hundreds, and counties against counties; and so long as there was an equal number of players on each side, there was no limit to the number who took part in a game. Contemporary writers maintained that it was a noble and manly sport, and remarked upon the "animated scene" presented by twenty or thirty youths, stripped to the skin, rushing "full *ding*" at each other, amid the shouting of half the population of the surrounding villages. When a large football was used, the game was called "kicking camp"; if the players wore shoes, it was known as "savage camp." It must have been a game of "savage camp" that was contested on Diss Common between teams representing Norfolk and Suffolk. There were three hundred players on each side, and when the Norfolk men came on to the field they tauntingly asked the Suffolk men whether they had brought their coffins with them! The Suffolk men, however, were victorious. Nine deaths resulted from this "game" within a fortnight. Camping fell into disrepute towards the end of the eighteenth century, on account of its frequent fatalities; but I once met an old Breydoner who was present at a match contested at Burgh Castle. It was, he believed, the last camping game ever played in Broadland. His father was one of the players, and he feared every moment that he would be killed.

But it is with the Broadsmen's methods of gaining a livelihood rather than with his few pastimes that I wish to deal here. At the time when the Rev. R.

Lubbock wrote his description of a typical Broadsmen, the Acts of Parliament existing for the protection of wild birds were seldom enforced, and though Norwich and Yarmouth claimed jurisdiction over parts of the rivers, there were no useful regulations for the preservation of fresh-water fishes; the gunner could shoot and the fisherman net whenever and almost wherever they chose. True, so long ago as the end of the fourteenth century, it was enacted that "no manner of artificer, labourer, nor any other layman" not possessing lands to the value of £10 a year should hunt with dogs or use ferrets; and in the reign of Henry VIII. a law was passed which made it unlawful to destroy, except with the long-bow, "dukkes, mallardes, wygeons, teales, wyldgeese, and dyverse other kyndes of wyldfowle," between the end of May and the end of August; also it was by the same Act provided that between 1st March and 30th June the eggs of "byttour, heroune, shovelard, malarde, tele," and other wild fowl should not be taken. But even if there had been a disposition to enforce the Acts, Broadland was a district in which they could be safely ignored. No water-bailiff, in silently gliding punt, haunted the waterways at night, and in the daytime hid among the riverside reeds. Under the eyes of every one who cared to watch him, the fisherman hauled in his draw-net full of roach and bream, and the gunner brought down mallard, wigeon, and teal. I have talked with men who remembered those days,—and who themselves shouldered the heavy, long-barrelled muzzle-loaders and spread the hundred-yards-long draw-nets,—and they spoke of them as though they were the golden age of their world—the Broadland. As one of them said to me, "We thought little then of catching a ton of roach and bream in a day, in the

Beccles or Norwich rivers (the Waveney or the Yare); and we often put back three parts of our catch because we could not sell so much fish. At the sluices of the mill-dykes we netted pike by the stone, or we caught them by means of copper-wire snares. Then the Breydon flats were often white with fowl, and a punt-gunner could get as many as eighty at a single shot of his big swivel gun. Now, in spite of protectin' an' presarvin' there ain't quarter the quantity of fish in the rivers nor nuthin' like sich flocks of fowl on the flats. On Oulton Broad alone there were seven nets used regularly when the fish were in season. And talkin' about fowl, I've seen two acres of Breydon mudflat wholly covered with them; when they rose the whole flat seemed to rise. Some of the gunners got a bushel skep full at a shot. I myself have killed nineteen out of twenty-one stints at a single shot of a shoulder-gun. Large flocks of cormorants used to come to Breydon then; but of course they worn't no good to the gunners, who only wanted fowl what would sell."

During the first half of the nineteenth century fish were so plentiful in the Broadland rivers that few people cared how they were caught, or whether they were caught at all. Bushels of roach, bream, and rudd were left to rot on the river banks, or cast on to the land for manure, because no one would buy them, and the Broadsmen did not want them for food. But the fishermen kept on netting, and generally managed to sell the best of the fish they caught. Hundred-yard draw-nets were used in the Broadlands and rivers, "buskin" or bushing nets about thirty yards long were spread along the borders of the reed beds, out of which the fish were driven by beating the reeds with poles, and smaller, fine-meshed nets were used in the dykes. None of



A SUCCESSFUL SHOT AT WADERS--THE BIRDS' END OF THE GUN.





these nets, however, were of so fine a mesh as those used by the Breydon smelters : these were so fine as to cut the fingers of the women who mended them. Pike were not only netted, but taken on liggers or trimmers, consisting of small, tightly tied bundles of rushes, to which a short double-hooked line was attached, usually baited with a small roach.

Abundant as were the fish, extensive and indiscriminate netting eventually resulted in a very noticeable decrease in the quantity of large and fair-sized ones ; and anglers, who found their " takes " gradually growing smaller, took exception to the fishermen's destructive methods. So long ago as 1857, steps were taken to regulate the netting, but with little success. Ten years later, after pressure had been put upon them, some members of the Norwich Corporation took action, and under the City of Norwich Act of 1867 certain restrictions were placed upon the fishermen. But Norwich only had jurisdiction over the Yare down to Hardley Cross ; and as Yarmouth's jurisdiction over the lower waters was only nominal, the new regulations had little effect. Under cover of night the fishermen netted the forbidden waters, carrying the fish down to Yarmouth for sale or despatch to market ; and though now and again some of them were proceeded against and fined, dodging the river-watchers was considered good sport, and the game went merrily on. Nor was anything effective done until about the year 1875. A well-known fish-poacher then, after a successful night's netting, carried his catch to Norwich, where it was conveyed through the streets in a hand-cart. The cart broke down, and the catch, chiefly consisting of roach and bream, fell out on to the road in the presence of a considerable number of people. This opened their eyes to the fact, hitherto

ignored except by anglers, that, in spite of the regulations, immense quantities of fresh-water fish were being caught almost daily, and efforts were made to obtain an Act which would make netting illegal. The late Mr. Frank Buckland, whom the Home Secretary had instructed to report upon the state of the Norfolk Fisheries, was approached and urged to inquire into the conditions and abuses existing in connection with the Broad and rivers.

Mr. Buckland was too keenly interested in such matters to ignore such an appeal. He visited Yarmouth, Lowestoft, Norwich, and other places, and examined a large number of witnesses. He reported that not only the Broad but the rivers were extensively netted; that the fish taken were sent to inland towns and sold for a shilling a stone, or used for manure; that the rivers were usually netted at night, and tons of small fish taken during the spawning season. The Yarmouth town clerk told him that "there was no close time on the Broad, but they were fished whenever it was considered likely that a market could be found for the fish. There was no doubt that a large number of fry were thus destroyed, as the nets sometimes used in this fishing were of very small mesh. The Mayor and Corporation had no jurisdiction over the fisheries. No doubt in former years the Corporation assumed certain rights with regard to the river-fishing, but no such rights now existed." Another witness said "he frequently had seen as much as two tons of fish in the hold of one wherry; they consisted of roach, bream, perch, pike, etc., of all sizes and ages." The evidence of other witnesses proved lamentable diminution both in the size and quantity of the fish. One man stated that he had known two tons of fresh-water fish to be sold for £7, 10s. a ton—not a

farthing a pound. Half these fish were thrown on to the land. One old man of ninety, who lived at Ludham, said that "formerly he could go out with his pole and tow (rod and line) and catch a rare mess of good fish in a couple of hours, and now there were hardly any left." A Lowestoft net-maker stated that the nets used by the river fishermen were of such small mesh that they would catch fish no bigger than an ordinary cedar pencil. At a meeting at Norwich, at which Mr. Buckland was present, it was resolved that legislation for the preservation of the navigable waters was urgently required; that this legislation should extend to the Broads, at least so far as to secure a close time during the spawning season; and that all netting, except for eels and smelts, should be prohibited. Mr. Buckland agreed with this resolution, and recommended that the Home Secretary should announce an annual close time (1st March to 31st May) for all fish in the Broads and rivers; that a local Board of Conservators should be given power to make by-laws as to the mesh of nets, use of liggers, cutting of weeds, etc.; and that trawling in the rivers (which had been carried on by some of the fishermen) should be put a stop to.

In 1877 the Norfolk and Suffolk Fisheries Act was passed. Under this Act certain by-laws were made, but they did not put a stop to all netting. Some persons had urged that when fish had attained the weight of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. they should be taken for food; so the use of nets with a mesh measuring three inches from knot to knot was permitted. Five years later, it was discovered that with a net having a mesh slightly under three inches from knot to knot a fisherman had succeeded in taking two tons of fish during a few hours' netting. As a result of this discovery, the by-laws

were altered, and netting, except for eels and smelts, was entirely prohibited. Smelt-netting was regulated, and only allowed in certain parts of the rivers. Pike snaring and spearing were made illegal.

The passing of the Norfolk and Suffolk Fisheries Act, and the Acts of 1872, 1876, and 1880, for the protection of wild birds, made it impossible for the men who had hitherto existed almost entirely upon what they shot and netted to do so any longer. Only the eel-catchers and smelt-fishers were able to earn a little money by netting at certain seasons; and in 1881 an attempt was made to do away with eel-setts, but this proved unsuccessful. The men who were thus deprived of their chief means of livelihood naturally did not at first take kindly to their altered circumstances, and for some time the water-bailiffs and police had much difficulty in dealing with those who broke the new laws. As an example of the defiant attitude adopted by some of the fishermen may be quoted the case of one fish-poacher, who, since the passing of the Fisheries Act, has paid nearly £300 in fines, and admits that he has made as much as £74 in one week by illegal fishing.

## CHAPTER VI

### SOME BROADLAND FOLK OF TO-DAY

**N**ETTING, except for eels and smelts, having been made illegal, and wild-fowl shooting forbidden during certain months of the year, the men of the Broads and rivers had to turn to other occupations in order to gain a livelihood. A few of them, as I have said, continued for a while to defy the law ; but the majority grumblingly submitted to the inevitable, cut up their draw-nets, and used them to keep the birds off their garden beds. Fortunately for them, there was other work to be done on the Broads, rivers, and marshes. Some of them became wherrymen ; others contented themselves with eel-catching and reed and rush cutting ; yet others found employment in cattle-tending, marsh-mowing, and "drawing" or clearing out the marsh dykes. And as Broadland became increasingly popular as a holiday resort, the demand for men who could sail yachts and pleasure wherries increased correspondingly ; and during the summer months the services of some of the old netters, who were used to boat-sailing and knew every nook and corner of Broadland, were engaged by Oulton, Wroxham, Norwich, and Yarmouth yacht-letters. Instances are also recorded of fish-poachers becoming water-bailiffs, to the delight of their poaching friends and dismay of their poaching enemies ;

but, with one or two exceptions, these appointments did not prove entirely satisfactory to the preservation societies. So it will be seen that there was a variety of employment awaiting the men who had to abandon fish-netting, and I do not think there is a single case on record in which the passing of the Norfolk and Suffolk Fisheries Act resulted in the pinch of poverty being felt in any humble Broadland home. Of course, even now there are men who grumble at not being allowed to shoot and net wherever and whenever they please; but the majority of the natives of Broadland admit that protection and preservation of fowl and fish are desirable, and, so far as the fish are concerned, have had good results.

Among the characteristic Broadlanders whom the visitor encounters, the wherryman is the most numerous and conspicuous. Cruise where you will, not only on the main rivers, but up the Chet to Loddon, the Thurne to Hickling, and the Ant to North Walsham, and you find that wherever your yacht can go the wherryman has gone before you. Sometimes he is alone, for the Broadland wherry—a type of craft seen nowhere else in England—is so rigged that one man can sail it; but generally he has a companion, sometimes a man or boy, sometimes his wife. Usually he is a man whose father was a wherryman before him; but occasionally he is one who has been to sea in a Yarmouth or Lowestoft trawler or drifter, and has grown tired of a rough, seafaring life. All through the year he is afloat on the rivers, carrying cargoes of coal, corn, hay, and timber between the coast ports and the inland towns and staithes, and often his only home is his cramped little cabin aft of the long wide hold. There he cooks his food over a small stove, shelters when the weather is



POTTER HEIGHAM BRIDGE

Frank Southgate





bad and the wind against him, and sleeps when his day's voyage is done. But should the wind be favourable he often sails all night as well as all day ; for a head wind or a windless day often means many hours' hard quanting—that is, pushing the wherry along by means of a long pole. Only when the rivers are ice-bound does he take a holiday, and then, leaving his wherry frozen up at some staithe or marshside mooring, he disports himself on skates or "pattens," lounges over a fire in a riverside inn, or spends his time and money at the nearest town. But should the ice on the rivers be so thin that a passage can be forced through it, he will continue his voyaging ; and if his hold is empty he will sometimes fill it with ice for sale to the fish-merchants at the nearest port.

On the upper waters of the main rivers and on the narrow tributary streams a wherry is perhaps the most awkward obstacle a yacht can encounter, for its wide hull and large sail seem to block up the whole channel. But the wherryman is an expert at getting out of such difficulties, and as he is usually patient and good-natured, a yachtsman generally does well to follow his advice. Of late years the native voyagers have had a good deal to put up with at the hands of unskilled navigators, many of whom had never sailed a boat until they came on to the Broads ; but one seldom hears of a wherryman treating a stranger with incivility or refusing to assist him when he requires aid. In return for this the least a yachtsman can do is not to hinder a wherryman if he can help it, remembering that, as Mr. Davies has pointed out, the wherryman is on the rivers on business, while the yachtsmen are there simply for pleasure. To the summer cruiser it may seem that the wherryman's life is an enviable one. He sees him daily lounging at his tiller while he sails between sunny meads, musical

with larks' songs. Wild flowers of every hue deck the banks by which he glides, leaping fish make rippling rings around his wherry, the fragrance of water-mint or new-mown hay is borne to him on the breeze, and at the end of his day's voyage there is a cosy inn awaiting him ! But the summer voyager fails to look at the other side of the picture, to take into account the stormy winter days, when whirling snow-squalls hide the marshlands and heap high snowdrifts against the river walls ; when cutting hail smites the wherryman's face and ice-coated ropes numb his hands ; when the icy wind blears his eyes and the frost whitens his beard and fringes his eyelashes with beads of ice. Then the wherryman's lot is far from enviable, and few are the men, however mean their condition, who would change places with him.

The wherry is one of the most picturesque features of the Broadland waterways, rivalling the dainty yachts in shapeliness and grace of movement. Sailing closer to the wind than any other vessel afloat, and easily handled, it is just the craft for navigating these narrow winding streams. Seen from a distance, it often seems to be sailing on a sea of meadow grass and wild flowers, and to make little headway ; but viewed from a river bank or yacht's deck its sailing qualities can be properly appreciated. Its curious wire-framed flag, which resembles those of the Scheveningen and Maasluis fishing boats seen at Lowestoft and Yarmouth at Christmas-time, emphasizes the Dutch aspect the windmills give the marshlands. Wherries are as much a part of Broadland as are reed-beds and windmills.

Even more interesting than the wherryman to the visitor, if he have time and opportunity to make their acquaintance and study their methods, are the eel-

catchers, whose quaint little arks are seen on all the rivers, but more especially on the Bure and its tributaries. These men usually live in the Broadland hamlets or in isolated cottages on the borders of the marshes, and they have several means of gaining a livelihood; but during the summer and autumn they can be found almost every night in the neighbourhood of their house-boats, keeping watch so that their setts may not be damaged by passing yachts or wherries. In order that their method of eel-catching may be understood, it is necessary to know a little about the life-history of *Anguilla vulgaris*, the common eel.

Until lately the reproduction of this common species was a great mystery. Even now there are marshmen and fishermen who will seriously assure you that eels are bred out of mud; not so very long ago they believed that chopped horsehair would, if thrown into the water, turn into eels. Even the more enlightened of them will not credit the fact that the species is not viviparous: one old man, whom I know well, told me he had found young eels or elvers inside larger ones which he had cut open. The presence of worm-like parasites in the eels no doubt accounted for this confident statement. Another old man, who is a well-known eel-catcher, said, "I don't believe the elvers come out of the sea at all. I believe they are bred out of the mud. You may see thousands of them going through Mutford Lock in April, and it's my opinion they come out of the mud in Lake Lothing. I've opened a good many hundred eels in my time, and I never saw a trace of spawn in any one of them." I told him that it was the opinion of naturalists that all the eels were bred in the sea. He replied, "If all the elvers are hatched off in the sea, how is it we get eels of all sizes in ponds right

away on highlands and in the middle of fields, where there are no dykes or drains to connect them with the rivers or the sea? I know eels can get out of the water and crawl about on the land, because I've seen three of them lying on a marsh and the tracks they made when they came out of a dyke; but I don't believe they can crawl across roads and fields to ponds a long way off any dyke or river." Biologists, however, are now satisfied that *Anguilla vulgaris* spawns in deep sea water. In an interesting paper published in the *Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society*, Mr. T. Southwell, F.Z.S., draws attention to Dr. Grassi's discoveries in the Straits of Messina, where strong local currents bring large quantities of the larvæ (*Leptocephali*) of the common eel to the surface. These larval forms, which were formerly regarded as those of certain kinds of marine fishes, gradually develop into the tiny eels or elvers which in spring swarm up from the sea into the rivers.

Until a few years ago it was generally believed that there were at least three species of eels in the Broadland rivers; indeed, some eel-catchers affirmed that there were no less than seven. But it has been discovered that the so-called broad-nosed eels, which were considered to be a distinct species, are simply barren females of *Anguilla vulgaris*. These broad-nosed eels are hardly ever taken in the setts which are spread across the rivers for the capture of the sharp-nosed or silver eels when they are "running" towards the sea. A sett consists of a close-meshed net, the bottom of which is weighted and rests on the river bed, while the top is buoyed up on the surface of the water. In this network wall one or more openings lead into circular nets or "pods." The setts are used at night when the tide is



AN EEL-SETT



ebbing, the network wall being then, by means of ropes and blocks, raised from the river bed (where it lies during the day) so as to form an impassable obstacle to the descending swarms of eels. The latter, on finding their passage obstructed, seek an opening in the net. They find that which leads into a circular "pod," from which, when they have once entered it, funnel-shaped circles of net prevent their escape. Fifty years ago, one hundred and ten stones of eels were taken in one night at Fishley on the Bure; and Mr. Davies tells us he once met a man who had taken three hundred stones in four nights at Hardley Cross on the Yare. Apparently eels are nothing like so plentiful now, for the existing netters consider a catch of forty stones a remarkably good one, and a ten or fifteen stones' "take" is looked upon as satisfactory. Often, however, the setts are spread night after night and only two or three eels taken. The old eel-catcher whom I have just quoted recently had such an experience. But in his case it was not lack of eels which made his night's fishing unprofitable. Unknown to him, a sunken log prevented the lower side of his sett touching the river bed, and left a passage open through which the eels continued their journey down-stream.

The eel-catchers do not rely entirely on their setts for the taking of eels. Small-meshed bow-nets are often baited and sunk in the rivers, and nets not unlike small setts are used at the sluices of the mill dykes. By the last-mentioned method seventy-four stones of eels were taken in one night out of Leathes Ham, a small pool or pond adjoining Lake Lothing. Eel-lines are often laid out in the Broad and rivers; and in the springtime eel-spearing or "picking" is extensively practised, not only in the Broad and rivers, but in the marsh dykes. The spear or pick consists of a "head" of from four to



six long barbed teeth, fixed to the end of a long pole. The teeth are set so close together that when the spear is thrust into the mud an eel caught between them seldom escapes, being drawn ashore or into the eel-catcher's boat. Yet another method is "bobbing" or "babbing," which is often indulged in as a pastime. A bunch of worsted-threaded worms is fastened to a line attached to a pole. Seated in a boat or by the riverside, the fisherman lowers the bunch of worms to the bed of the river, and then "bobs" it gently up and down. As soon as an eel bites into one of the worms, its teeth become entangled in the worsted, and the "angler," who feels its tugging, carefully lifts it out of the water and lets it fall into a tub floating beside him. In some parts of Broadland it is no uncommon sight to see old men, with lanterns beside them, bobbing all night by the riverside. I had my first experience as an eel-bobber on the upper waters of the Waveney. My instructor was a marshman. He said, "When you feel a little pull at th' line jist hyst it up carefully an' drop th' worams inter th' keeler (tub). Ony you mustn't be too hasty about it, or you may shake him orf and luse him. Thas how I mean," he went on, as he brought up an eel wriggling on the end of his line, and knocked it off the bab by swinging it against the inside of the tub. "See, you ha' got one tu." I had unconsciously followed his example when he raised his bab, and had babbed my first eel.

But the worker of a sett looks upon bobbing as simply playing at eel-catching, and it is to him you must go if you wish to see how eels are caught to supply the London and other markets. If possible, you should spend a night with him in his house-boat—it will not be a very costly experience—for then you can see him

haul up his pods and empty them of his night's catch. You will gain some idea, too, of how such men as he spend many nights of the year, and of how comfortable and content he is in his cramped little cabin. If the night be chilly, he will probably light a fire in his stove, and the temperature of the cabin will soon become tropical ; but you are not likely to run such risk as did Farmer Oak in his shepherd's hut, for the house-boats generally have a ventilator which will not wholly close, and most of the time the door will be open, so that your companion can keep an eye on his sett. And you will hear the rats rustling in the hovers, the pheasants crowing on the marshes, the fish leaping, and the water rippling along the keel of the boat—sounds that may lull you to sleep, to dream of pleasant pastures where the cattle stand knee-deep in the grass, and rivers winding between banks decked with mauve-flowered mints and yellow water-flags. If you succeed in keeping awake, you will hear from your companion much curious lore concerning the wild life of the rivers and marshes, and many strange tales about huge hauls of fish and great slaughterings of fowl. Maybe, if he be an old man, and you have won his confidence, he will entertain you with stories of old-time fish-poaching escapades, of midnight trips on the waters above Hardley Cross, which were the first to be preserved, or of smelt-netting in a certain reach near Reedham where the smelts always seem to be more plentiful and of better quality than those taken at Burgh, but where the using of a smelt-net is strictly forbidden. Should he be in a mood for relating such reminiscences the night will seem only too brief, and when you leave the cabin in the early morning, and are greeted by the cheery little reed birds, you will feel that your novel experience has not been an unprofitable one.

Besides the eel-catchers, almost the only men who use nets in the Broadland waters are the smelt-fishers, a few of whom, during certain months of the year, spread their nets near the Burgh end of Breydon. Formerly a good many men were engaged in smelting; but now there are not, I believe, more than twenty men and boys, though the average price they get for smelts—two shillings a score—would seem fairly remunerative. Burgh is not easily accessible by land, so very few people have an opportunity of seeing the smelters at work. It is a lonesome place at which to moor at night. The deserted cement works and cottages on the shore, backed by a dark belt of woods and brooded over by that grim old Roman stronghold, the so-called castle, add to its dreariness. And the yachtsman who spends a night there need be sure that his moorings are secure, for when the tide ebbs, the outrush of the waters of the Yare and Waveney is strong and rapid, and if a yacht's moorings drag, its occupants may awake to find themselves stranded on a Breydon mud-flat, or in collision with that awkward obstacle to navigation, the Breydon railway bridge.

In winter, one of the most familiar sights in Broadland is a reed-cutter at work on a Broad or by the riverside. For the reed-cutter's harvest is a winter one, beginning about Christmas, when the blade is off the reeds, and lasting until March or April, when the appearance of the "colts" or young reeds puts a stop to the cutting. Eel-catchers, marshmen, millmen, and the men who sail the cruising yachts, take part in this belated harvest, which comes at a time when there is little else for them to do in the daytime, and only wild fowl to be watched for at dusk and dawn. Scythe and meag are used in cutting the



TOWING THE REED HARVEST



reeds, and the cutter works either in a wide, flat-bottomed marsh boat, or on a plank projecting from a boat or laid flat in a cleared space among the reeds. If, however, the reeds grow in shallow water, the men put on wading-boots and work in the water. The cut reeds are laid in the boat or on a large reed-raft, and rowed, quanted, or towed to the place where they are to be stacked. There they are tied in bundles or "shooves," five of which are supposed to have an aggregate circumference of six feet, and they are sold by the fathom, a fathom of reeds being five "shooves." They are used for various purposes, such as supporting builders' plasterwork, thatching cottages, park lodges, and ornamental boat-houses, and screening young shrubs and fruit trees; but the demand for them has decreased considerably since the days when there were "scythe rights" on the reed fens and the reeds were carefully cultivated. But there are still many hundred acres of reeds in Broadland, and the cutting of them means a welcome addition to many scanty incomes. So, too, does the cutting and selling of "gladden" and a species of rush locally known as "bolder"; but turf or peat cutting, which formerly found employment for many of the marshmen, can hardly now be called a profitable business. Still, there are a few men who cut and dry the riverside hovers and the boggy surface soil of some of the swampy lands; for peat is a good and cheap substitute for coal in the hearths of the marshmen's cottage homes.

Should one wish to know the kind of life that is led by the natives of Broadland, one cannot do better than leave the rivers and Broads for a while, go and live on one of the isolated marsh-farms, and make the acquaintance of its occupier and any men whom

he may have in his employ. I have in mind a typical marsh farmer, a tall, fair-haired, blue-eyed, ruddy-cheeked giant, who might have stepped out of the pages of the *Saga of Burnt Njal*. He passes his time very differently to the upland farmer, whose success or failure to make farming pay depend chiefly upon market prices and the weather. To the marsh farmer the price and progress of roots and cereals is a matter of comparative indifference: so long as he gets his hay carted and stacked without its being damaged by rain or flood, markets and weather do not trouble him. In fact, to call him a farmer is almost a misnomer. His occupations are almost as numerous as those of the Rev. R. Lubbock's typical Broadsmen. True, he is a dairy-farmer—in a small way; and he keeps pigs and fowls; but he is also a fisherman and wild-fowler, reed-harvester and osier-grower. The presence of fowl on his marshes is, during the shooting season, always a sufficient excuse for his taking down his gun from its resting-place above the hearth, and leaving the farmstead to his wife's care for hours together. When the eels are "running," he sleeps during the day, and is to be found by the riverside or at some dyke-mouth at night, busy with a sluice-net or sett. In winter, when he drives his cart to the nearest market-town, it is as likely to contain mallard as to be laden with pigs and poultry. To the larger towns, where the upland farmer sends his milk, the marsh farmer sends his catches of eels. When he goes down on to his rush-marshes, it is more often in the hope of flushing snipe or finding plovers' eggs than to see whether the marshes are ready to be mown; when he reaps his midwinter reed-harvest, his breech-loader always lies handy in his boat. Holding his

nose between his thumb and finger, he can imitate the call of a drake so accurately as to bring wild duck to the fighting-ground where he is awaiting them. He knows the cries and call-notes of the wild fowl of the marshes as well as the upland farmer knows the cock's shrill clarion at dawn. The frosty weather, which holds the ploughshare fast in the furrow, brings him out of his bed long before daybreak, grey dawn finding him crouched in a reed-bed or on some river wall, waiting for the fighting fowl.

His lonely life on the open, level marshlands teaches him self-reliance; the necessity for constant effort in order to "make both ends meet" compels him to make the most of opportunities. He seldom spends an idle day. Shooting, fishing, eel-netting, marsh-mowing, cattle-tending, reed-cutting and reed-stacking, rush-cutting, dyke-drawing, and wall-mending—these and other occupations leave him little time for listless lounging. As a rule, he performs nearly all these tasks unaided, but occasionally, as in the case of my Viking friend, he engages the services of a marshman. He is learned in the strange lore of the lonesome lowlands, where curious old customs and superstitions linger, and men live near to Nature, reading her secrets and understanding and forecasting her many moods. His speech is flavoured with quaint colloquialisms, learnt from his father and mother who lived and died among the marshes, or from the heavy-gaited, drowsy-eyed marshmen with whom, in his youthful days, he fraternised while they worked with crome and dydle. He calls a marsh-fog a "roke"—a word which has come down to him from his Norse ancestors; he talks of fish "roudding," meaning spawning; a sudden wind-squall he describes as a "rodger's-blast"; and



when he takes his dinner with him to the dykeside, he carries it in a "frail" slung on a "crome stick." Strange old saws and rockstuffs suggest themselves to him as naturally as they did to the marshlanders of a century ago. When a wart appears on his hand, he lets a "dodman" (snail) crawl over it—an infallible cure; and he never receives a piece of gold without spitting on it—for luck. He usually has some curious catch-phrase which he interjects into his conversation. In the case of one man I know this phrase is, "As the boy said." I asked him the distance from his house to a certain windmill. He replied, "About a mile an' a half over wet an' dry, as th' boy said." Apparently that boy had forestalled him in making most of his remarks and replies.

"Like master like man" is a saying which has obvious application to the marsh farmer I have mentioned and his man, "Owd Bob Owdham." Setting aside a difference in age—Owd Bob is about fifteen years older than the farmer—they are so much alike in tastes, habits, and conversation, that a stranger, even when he has spent days in their company, has difficulty in determining which is master and which is man. In the end he probably decides that Owd Bob is master, for his manner of addressing the farmer is frequently dictatorial. I overheard him thus talking to his employer: "Well, bor, yow may say what yow like, but yow ont niver make me belaaave as how this ain't a sight better sleeve-weskit than th' one what yow browt home from Yarmouth last Martinmas. Bor, I woun't chenge wi' yow, not if yow give me yar cord britches as wull; blow me if I would! I don't belaaave yow know what's gude moleskin an' what ain't, dang me if I du!" Lengthy arguments concerning

the working of the farm are as frequent between Owd Bob and the farmer as between the latter and his wife, and Owd Bob generally has the "best" of them. In fact, I think he considers his age entitles him to his own way. But he is always on the alert to further his master's interests. I heard him bargaining with a thatcher about the roofing of a shed. The difference between them as to what the charge should be only amounted to half a crown; but they argued about it nearly a whole morning, and in the end Owd Bob got the thatcher to agree to his (Owd Bob's) terms. He accomplished this by threatening to "du th' job hisself."

To strangers who approach him, Owd Bob is the embodiment of reserve and taciturnity; but when he has "summed up" a man, and the result satisfies him, he gradually admits him to his confidence. He reveals himself possessed of a keen sense of humour, and an insight into the foibles of marshland humanity which makes him the delight and terror of those with whom he fraternises at the nearest alehouse. Loutish youths have such a wholesome dread of the sting which often lurks in an apparently innocent interrogation, that they avoid him as carefully as they do the village policeman; while his quickness at turning the tables on a rustic jester has made his tongue more feared than his burly master's fist. The natural gift of correct observation and deduction, which serves him so well in his dealings with men, is little less useful to him when he studies the habits of the wild fowl of the marshes, concerning which he possesses a knowledge the more valuable in that it is acquired from Nature instead of from books. True, he often identifies birds by names unfamiliar to the average ornithologist;

but if you ask him to show you a reed warbler's nest or a stream where you may see a kingfisher, he will soon find one for you. He lives in a thatched cottage in the midst of the marshes—lives there alone; for he is a bachelor, his only living companions being a rusty-brown retriever and a wing-clipped hooded crow.

About half a mile from the farm to which Owd Bob devotes his time and exceptional abilities, there is a marshland staithe where wherries moor and wherry-men land to spend an hour or so at a neighbouring inn. It is always a puzzle to me how the landlord of that inn manages to exist, for his only customers during eight months of the year are the wherry-men and the few marshmen and gunners who occasionally come to be ferried in a marsh boat across the river. I made his acquaintance one day when he was helping Owd Bob and the farmer at their marsh-mowing, and it was he who told me that "in his young time" jack-o'-lanterns, or "lantern men," as he called them, were not infrequently seen flickering over the boggy marshes. This is a phenomenon it has never been my good fortune to see; but Lady Cranworth of Letton, in Norfolk, records, in the *Eastern Counties Magazine*, that an old horseman on the Letton estate has "seen them scores of times running about." There is a belief among the men of the marshes that lantern men are dangerous; anyhow, the wherry-men used to be afraid of them, and would discharge guns at them to disperse them; and Lady Cranworth states that an old man's advice concerning them was this, "If the lantern man light upon you, the best thing is to throw yourself flat on your face and hold your breath." At Syleham, a parish on the upper waters of the Waveney, will-o'-the-wisps were formerly numerous, and were known as the



MARSHMEN WEED-LIFTING



"Syleham lights" ; but they are not seen now. The old innkeeper had "heard tell" of a ball of flame being seen floating across the marshes, which, when it reached the river, seemed to cling for a while to the mast of a wherry—a story I have seen in a little book dealing with the natural history and phenomena of Broadland, and which reminds one of the seamen's corporants.

It is only, as I have sufficiently emphasized, by mixing with the wherry-men, eel-catchers, reed-cutters, and other marsh folk that you can attain any satisfactory knowledge of the inner life, the thoughts, beliefs, customs, and methods of the typical inhabitants of Broadland. By simply watching them while they pursue their various callings you will not learn very much ; you must gain their confidence, see them not only on the rivers and marshes and by the dykesides, but also in their humble homes. You must not approach them with that marked condescension which is as irritating as it is ridiculous ; if you do, you will find yourself vainly knocking at a closed door. But if you will help to tow a reed-raft, haul ashore a gun-punt, share a frugal meal, part with a portion of your day's angling "take" to help provide a dinner, and, above all, occasionally try to quench an apparently insatiable thirst, you will often be well rewarded. For the native of Broadland, unless he be a hired boatman or yachtsman, is, like the Romany, somewhat suspicious of undisguised curiosity in strangers, whose interrogations only result in his displaying an amazing but entirely fictitious ignorance.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE YARE AND ITS BROADS

**A**LTHOUGH not, from the pleasure-seeker's point of view, the best of the Broadland rivers, the Yare is, and has been for many centuries, the chief Norfolk waterway, and before the days of railways it was by means of its trading wherries and keels that the largest and most important town in East Anglia was supplied with its imported goods and despatched its considerable exports to the coast. The scenery of its upper waters is in many places delightful, quaint old villages, pleasant parks, and flower-spangled meads bordering many miles of its course ; but, unfortunately for the cruiser in Broadland, these upper reaches are unnavigable except to rowing boats, and yachting parties have to confine their attention to that part of the river which lies below Norwich. Yet even below the fine old cathedral city the shores and waters of the Yare are not without charm, and between Norwich and Brundall there are several spots where the loveliness of reed-mirroring reaches and wooded uplands tempts summer voyagers to linger. For it is not until Brundall is passed that the upland bounds bordering marshlands recede to such a distance that the cruiser cannot appreciate their beauty ; above that point, picturesque farms and the country homes of

Norwich citizens, village church towers, and the varied foliage of birch, beech, elm, and fir are part of the landscapes of which the winding river, with its green reeds, yellow water-flags, silvery-leaved willows, and white poplar scrub is the chief feature. And even below Brundall there is Rockland Broad, the wild primitive aspect of which has a certain charm lacking in some of the lovelier Broad, suggesting as it does the vanished meres of Fenland. Many a pleasure-seeker, acting on the advice of a boatman whose great anxiety it is to make a speedy voyage from Norwich to Lowestoft or Yarmouth, neglects to enter his dinghey and row up the half a mile or so of dyke leading to Rockland, and so misses seeing what is, to my mind, one of the best of the Norfolk Broad.

Norwich is not the least beautiful of the cathedral cities of England; the view of its church towers and sylvan surroundings, seen from its castle battlements or the high ground of Mousehold Heath, is very fine. Its inhabitants have called it the "City in an Orchard," and the sylvan scenery of some of its outlying parishes justifies the name. But often in summer, when a scorching sun makes the street pavement hot to the feet, and even in the quiet Close and the shadow of the cathedral walls the air is oppressive, a vision of green meadow, cool wood, and breeze-rippled stream comes to lure the gazer at Norman arches, ancient quaintly-gabled houses, and mediæval carvings, away from old-world relics to a world where Nature reigns supreme and speaks to her worshippers with wild-life voices like those with which she greeted men ages before they took to heaping stones on stones and shaping them into strange designs. At such times even the "City in an Orchard" seems much like other cities



where men toil within walls which keep out the pure air and sunlight, and the call of the birds, the streams, and the wind among the trees becomes almost irresistible. Then it is that the man whose eyes are weary of the streets' monotonous vistas gladly leaves the stifling city and inhales the fragrance of water-mint and dew-drenched meadow grass. Lying back in the stern of a boat, which, like a sea-bird, spreads white wings to waft itself over the water, he lets his gaze rove over meadow, stream, and woodland, listens to the rustling of reeds, the singing of birds, and the rippling of water, and says to himself—

"Oh, this life  
Is nobler than attending for a check,  
Richer than doing nothing for a bribe,  
Prouder than rustling in unpaid-for silk!"

At no season of the year are the river reaches immediately below Norwich without beauty; but in summer, when only the tower of Whitlingham's ruined church is visible, so dense is the foliage of the wooded hills bordering the river, there are few more delightful bits of scenery in Broadland. Norwich folk have for a long time made this part of the Yare one of their chief holiday resorts; the water frolics held here in the early years of the last century were so picturesque as to have provided a subject for one of the most interesting pictures in the Museum Gallery. With Crome, Cotman, Vincent, Stannard, and other famous Norwich artists, it was a favourite haunt; in the days when the Norwich school of artists flourished, much good work was done along the river banks. But the Norfolk angler, who looks upon the Yare as the best river for bream and roach fishing, seldom cares to linger on its loveliest reaches. Hastening past the long wood-



MARSH HAY-CARTING BY THE YARE



crowned hill called Postwick Grove, and also, unless he be out after pike, the Wood's End Inn at Bramerton, with its pleasure gardens, he cruises on to Brundall, where, in the neighbourhood of those famous fishing centres, the Yare Hotel and Coldham Hall, he moors his boat to stakes at stem and stern, and prepares for some of the best coarse fishing to be had in England. As a rule, if he has chosen his time well, he enjoys good sport; but even if his most tempting baits fail to lure the monster fish which are known to inhabit the Brundall and Surlingham waters, he, if he be a true disciple of Walton, cannot fail to recognise compensatory circumstances. As the old *Treatyse of Fysshynge* says, he can enjoy the "swete aire of the swete savoure of the meede floures, that makyth hym hongry. He hereth the melodyous armony of foules. He seeth the yonge swannes, the heeron, ducks, cotes, and many other foules wyth their brodes, whyche me semyth better than alle the noyse of houndys, the blaste of hornys, and the scrye of foules that hunters, fawkeners, and fowlers can make." But "yf the angler take fysshe, surely thenne is there noo man merier thanne he is in his spyryte."

But the voyager to whom the waters of the Yare are new will probably, when he reaches Brundall, be indisposed to angle until he has seen Surlingham, a small reedy Broad which is best explored in a rowing boat. A long time ago, Surlingham was a fairly large Broad, but the rank luxuriance of its aquatic growths—its sedges, reeds, and swamp flowers—has reduced the open water to a few narrow channels and small pools, while the decay of this lacustrine vegetation has provided an oozy bed for creeping roots and scattered flower seeds. So that now, when the cruiser enters

Birch Creek, a channel a little way above the Yare Hotel, he finds himself shut in by dense reed jungles. These occasionally afford shelter for a flight-shooter, and are frequently "beaten" by entomologists in search of the insect life abounding in them. It is on such Broad as Surlingham, where there are alders growing just beyond the reed-beds, that the dotted footman, that peculiarly Broadland moth, should be looked for in August, and many rare beetles and hemipteræ are found among the water plants of the sedgy and reedy margins. But it is for the hymenopterist that the neighbourhood of Brundall is a "happy hunting-ground," for it was here that rare bee, *Macropis labiata*, was discovered and several other entomological prizes were first taken.

A notable feature of Surlingham is the old ice-house that stands by the waterside. During severe winters this old sharp-gabled building used often to be stored with ice gathered from the Broad. At one time ice-gathering was quite a business with the Broadsmen and marshmen, who, when they had filled their boats, emptied the ice into a wherry bound for Yarmouth or Lowestoft, to be sold to the fish-packers on the markets. At Oulton even now it is no uncommon sight during frosty weather to see old hulks and smack-boats passing through Mutford Lock and down Lake Lothing, laden with cargoes of gleaming ice from the frozen "hams" or inlets of Oulton Broad; but the ice manufacturing and importing companies are now in the habit of lowering their prices when Broad ice is procurable, so the ice-gatherer's occupation is scarcely a remunerative one.

Surlingham Broad is one of the chief spawning-grounds of roach and bream, but the fish do not spawn

here in such numbers as they did formerly. Mr. Davies states that some years ago the Broad used, for a few days in spring, to present an interesting sight. The bream and roach would swarm up into the Broad in such vast numbers that the water was "a moving mass of fish, so that it seemed as if a boat could hardly be rowed among them. On a fine hot day the backs of the huge bream could be seen breaking the surface in every direction; and in the stillness of the night the splashings and suckings and wallowings, the shakings of the reeds as the monsters rolled through them, and the cries and twitterings of the reed sparrows, were striking in the extreme." On a moonlight night a man remarked that the Broad "reminded him of a Stilton cheese all alive with maggots"—an observation which, as Mr. Davies says, proves that the man was not the possessor of a poetical temperament. The Rev. Richard Lubbock also noticed the great shoals of bream and roach which visited this favourite spawning-ground, and remarked that almost every instant small roach were raised half out of the water by the passage of larger ones.

There is a wild-fowl decoy at Brundall, but it is seldom used, and as I shall have occasion to deal with decoying in a later chapter, I will only say here that Surlingham is no longer frequented by such large flocks of fowl in winter as it used to be. Snipe, it is true, are often fairly plentiful; but the hammering which goes on at the boat-builders' yards at Brundall drives away the fowl that settle on the Surlingham pools. The warblers, however, have less reason to fear the presence of man, and in late spring, summer, and early autumn the reed-beds are full of them. Little grebes, too, have not wholly forsaken the Broad; in

frosty weather they are often seen on the open water. But the flocks of fowl which the Breydoners put to flight when they begin firing their punt-guns in the early morning more often make for Rockland than Surlingham, though even there, in that wild waste of reeds and water, they find no sanctuary. The Rockland gunners know when and where to expect them, and, except during the close season, invariably give them a warm reception.

A little way below Surlingham Broad, on the same side of the river, is Coldham Hall. This is a very popular inn with anglers, whose other resorts on the Yare are the Yare Hotel at Brundall, the Ferry Inn at Buckenham, the Red House at Cantley, and the Ferry Inn at Reedham, at each of which boats can be hired for a day's fishing. But the angler must bring his own bait and tackle. These, however, are matters I can safely leave to my friend Mr. Rudd, who knows the Yare as well as he does London Street, Norwich. For my own part, whenever I am in the neighbourhood of Coldham Hall, I always start sooner or later for Rockland, where I am sure to find "Scientific" Fuller, one of the few men who manage to gain a livelihood much after the fashion of the old-time Broadsmen.

I once visited Fuller on a January morning when the dykes were frozen. When I started along the ferry path from Brundall a fog hung over the marshes, but it was not dense enough to hide the willows and alders beside the footpath, though it magnified some fieldfares till they looked almost as big as wood pigeons. The smooth, steely surface of the river reflected its fringing reeds, withered willow-herbs, and slender sallow wands with the faithfulness of a brightly burnished mirror. From a distant reed-bed the call-notes







of some bearded titmice came like the clashing of fairy cymbals across the water; from the misty marshes came the plaintive wailing of peewits and harsh cries of startled fieldfares. At the clanging of the Coldham ferry-bell a flock of starlings rose with a loud whirring of wings; but a little black-capped reed bunting, which the sharp weather had not yet driven from the riverside to the farmyards, darted to and fro undisturbed among the brittle, bladeless culms.

The chief and only really navigable waterway to Rockland Broad is a dyke about a mile and a half below Coldham Hall; but on that January morning I walked from the inn to the Broad. The road from the river soon became a narrow field path, bordered by copses which seemed full of birds. Half an hour's strolling brought me to Rockland village, an isolated hamlet with a small staithe at which the wherries moor, and a narrow channel connecting it with the Broad. With its swampy osier grounds, yellow reed-stacks, and thatched cottages, it is a typical Broadland hamlet, and the majority of its few inhabitants are more or less dependent on the Broad for a livelihood.

A man who is an excellent shot and expert fisherman cannot live any great length of time near one of the Broadlands or rivers without attaining something of a reputation, so it is not surprising that Fuller, who possesses both these qualities, and has spent about fifty years on and around Rockland Broad, is well known to Broadland gunners and anglers. Like most men of his type, he is more at home afloat than ashore; and though his cottage stands within a stone's-throw of the Broad, he spends most of his time in his "gunboat." In winter he is abroad and afloat each morning before the first gleam of dawn tinges the eastern sky,

so that sunrise finds him crouched in the shelter of some reed-bed, on the alert for mallard or wigeon. During the day he may be seen laying out his "liggers" or trimmers, or rowing silently up and down the dykes which connect the Broad with the river, his gun beside him, ready to bring down anything from a snipe to a wild goose or swan. In the evening, when the mist begins to drift like smoke across the water, and alders and sailows assume spectral shapes in the gathering gloom, he is abroad again, on the watch for fighting fowl. Biting blast nor nipping frost, drenching rain nor whirling snow-squall, will drive him to seek the shelter of his home if there be a likelihood of an open-air vigil being rewarded; the lee side of a reed shoal or sailow carr is all the shelter the flight-shooter needs.

Fuller appeared from behind a reed-stack just as I was knocking at his cottage door, and in a few minutes we were afloat in his gun-punt. In the dyke leading from the cottage to the Broad there was open water; but the Broad, in spite of two days' thaw, was partially covered with ice, through which Fuller had broken a channel for his boat early that morning. Here and there, however, there were open pools where the swans from the river were searching for succulent water-weeds. Over these pools we passed quickly and quietly; but for the most part ours was a rather curious progress, made by pulling the boat along with a boat-hook, or scraping our oars on the ice. Yet even this was not so strange as a method Fuller adopts when the Broad is wholly "laid" and hard frozen; for then he fixes runners on to the bottom of his punt, hoists the sail, and glides over the ice as though he were in an ice-yacht. Speaking of this reminded him of a winter when the Broad was frozen for several weeks. Then a number of skaters

disported themselves on the frozen shallows where the swans were now feeding, and one of them, seeing Fuller skating with his gun under his arm, challenged him to shoot, while skating at full speed, a puit (black-headed gull) which was wheeling over the Broad. Fuller, like most of the Broadsmen, despises the wanton "gull-plugger"; but on this occasion, feeling his reputation to a certain extent at stake, he accepted the challenge. Holding his gun in both hands, he waited until the gull wheeled above him. He then skated after it, soon abandoning his usual stroke for that rapid run on skates which the Broadsmen resorts to when he wishes to attain a considerable speed. Then his gun went quickly to his shoulder, and a moment or two later the gull dropped almost at his feet.

But gulls are "no-account" birds from the Broadsmen's point of view, and Fuller's reputation rests on far more precious spoils. He has shot quite a score of bitterns, several spoonbills, goosanders, smews, and not a few of the rarer kinds of duck. With a swivel gun which he occasionally uses in his little slate-coloured punt, he has made big bags of fowl; his boat, filled to overflowing with a morning's spoils, was made the subject of a picture called "The Wildfowler," the work of a well-known Broadland artist. Well acquainted with the habits of the wild fowl which frequent the Broad and marshes, he knows that, with a favouring wind, the fowl alarmed by the Breydoners will, about twenty minutes after the reports of the Breydon guns reach him, arrive at Rockland, which is distant from Breydon six or seven miles "as the crow flies." So, when he hears the big punt-guns booming on the estuary, he is soon afloat in his punt and rowing into the cover of the Rockland reeds. But he does not often use his heavy

swivel gun, for when fowl are plentiful there are other gunners besides himself on the Broad, which, unlike Breydon, is not large enough to permit of the use of such guns with safety.

Two or three snipe were flushed from the swampy ground bordering the Broad; from a "wall" on which a marshman had heaped a mound of dyke-dredgings several hooded crows took wing. When he landed we found that the crows had been feeding on large brown fresh-water mussels and a dead gull. But we were in no hurry to land. On the misty Broad we could, in spite of the ice, move more silently, and so were able to approach within a few yards of a swimming grebe without alarming it. Not a breath of wind was stirring; the amber reeds and bleaching gladden were motionless; a suspensive stillness brooded around us. When a coot moved among the sedge, it seemed startled by the sound of its own movements, and became motionless again; even the voles in the hovers appeared influenced by the atmospheric lethargy, for when an oar suddenly creaked in its rowlock a couple of them dived "flop" into the water within a yard or two of our boat. The withered reeds, rushes, and sedges, star-topped angelicas, and towering brown burdocks each had a reflected counterpart in the creeks that were free of ice; a rugged alder, on which a flock of starlings settled, was as clearly outlined in the pale blue water as against the pale blue sky.

Although most of the marsh dykes were frozen, Big Sallow Dyke and Rockland Fleet, two of the channels leading from the Broad to the river, were navigable, the rise and fall of the tides having kept them open. While we rowed up the Fleet, which is the main channel used by the wherries bound for Rockland Staithe, my companion fell into a reminiscent mood. So long had been

his acquaintance with the Broad, that almost every reed and gladden bed, sallow carr, creek, and dyke, reminded him of some gunning experience. In one reed jungle he had shot a bittern ; near a certain sallow bush a big dog otter, with whose traces, in the shape of half-eaten bream, he had long been familiar, had made its last meal ; here, a spoonbill, driven from the Breydon flats, had met with the fate from which it had fled ; there, he had stood in his boat all one morning, bringing down duck almost as fast as he could load his gun. Some of his recollections were gruesome, notably those of a trip taken with two companions, one of whom, in raising his gun to aim at a heron, had shot the other dead. That, and one or two similar occurrences, had made Fuller very careful how and where he laid his gun down in his boat. Once he had been caught in such a blinding snow-squall that he could not find his way across the Broad, and had to land and trudge across the marshes to his home.

But not one in every hundred visitors in Broadland sees Rockland in winter, when the alders are white with rime and ice-crystals tinkle among the reeds. The aspect most familiar to cruisers is its summer one, when the reeds are already several feet high, the sedges have shaken off their pollen-dusted anthers, and swallows and swifts are insect-hawking over shore and water. Then there is much to tempt one to row up the Fleet, for the banks between which one's boat glides are like gardens of wild flowers. Purple spikes of loosestrife, tall willow-herbs, towering cat valerians, and creamy clusters of meadow-sweet, almost hide the snipe-haunted swamps which lie beyond them ; and when the Broad is reached, such a scene is presented as gives one a fair idea of a Fenland mere in the pre-reclamation days.

On almost every side the water is bordered by reeds, whose sibilant song—a whispered welcome to the summer breeze, soothing as the voice of a wind-swept cornfield—goes on unceasingly. Beyond the reeds, the land for the most part is low; even Rockland village, which is close by the waterside, is scarcely seen until the channel is entered which leads up to the staithe; so the charm of the Broad is of that subtle kind which appeals to the ear rather than the eye. The rustling reeds, the hum of insect life among the swamp flowers, the “splash” of leaping fish, the bleating of snipe, and the “slap” of the water against one’s boat’s side, combine to create this charm, which grows upon one rather than wanes through familiarity. And in the opinion of many people Rockland has an advantage over some of the more popular Broad, in that its being unnavigable to the larger kinds of river craft prevents its ever being so alive with humanity as are Wroxham and Oulton during the greater part of the cruising season. Its low, swampy shores, too, help it to retain its primitive aspect, and there are no neighbouring heights on which villas can be built to overlook its peaceful waters.

As it is with the Broad so it is with the inhabitants of the village of Rockland. On a June day, when the green gladden was waving its long leaves, and the Broad was so covered with the white flowers of the water-crowfoot that it seemed to be ice-laid and covered with a thin coating of snow, I chatted with the rector of the parish about his parishioners, and learnt much that was interesting and surprising. He assured me that even now there were men and women in Rockland and its neighbourhood who sought the aid of “wise women” and “cunning men” when a child was lost; who would not allow their relatives to be buried on

the north side of the church ; and who could not be brought to reject the idea that it was unlucky to disturb the swallows which nested in the church roof. There are old people living in the village who can remember the strange circumstances which attended the burial of a reputed witch. As the hour fixed for the interment approached, a storm arose, which so increased in fury that at the time when the coffin was being borne to the church, and from the church to the grave, the bearers could scarcely keep their feet. So long as the witch's body was above ground the storm continued to rage ; but the moment the coffin was lowered into the grave the storm ceased, "and there was a great calm." When, some years ago, Dr. Jessopp related his experiences among the dwellers in his delightful Arcady, and affirmed that a belief in witchcraft survived among them, there were persons who could scarcely credit his assertion. For the superstitious folk who still cherish strange old beliefs and resort to primitive means of divination are chary of speaking of such things ; you may live for years among them and know little of what is going on around you. But now and again some chance remark, curious action, or inquiry into the origin of a rustic's nickname, gives you a glimpse into what lies behind a mask of taciturnity, and by patient and careful investigation you may discover how tenacious is the hold superstition has on the dwellers in out-of-the-way hamlets of Broadland.

Cruisers on the Yare and other main rivers of Broadland cannot help noticing the narrow channels or dykes leading up to the village staithes. Some of these channels are not wide enough to allow two wherries to pass each other, and are so shallow that only small rowing and sailing boats and wherries can ascend them.



Yet it is by way of these dykes that the farmers whose lands lie along the borders of the marshes send away large quantities of their corn, and receive cargoes of coal for their homes and oilcake for their stock. For centuries these dykes, which, unlike the ordinary marsh and mill dykes, are "walled" like the main rivers, have been the waterways to isolated hamlets, whose inhabitants, until a comparatively recent date, knew little of what was happening even in towns so near as Yarmouth and Norwich except what they learnt from the wherry-men. They were, and some of them still are, the tentacular arms by which the river gets in touch with out-of-the-way places; like the branch lines of the great railways, they bring remote places in touch with the centres of commerce.

One of these channels, Langley Dyke, branches off from the Yare about two and a half miles below Rockland Broad. It is bordered on one side by marshes, on the other by a small plantation of alders, poplars, and birches; and it is worth ascending (in a small boat) because it leads to the ruins of Langley Abbey. These ruins are not very interesting at first glance, but a close examination reveals that they are not so fragmentary as to be entirely uninteresting. Like several other monastic houses in Norfolk, this abbey now forms part of some farm buildings; but while many may object to its being turned to such usage, it cannot be denied that in this instance it has resulted in the preservation of interesting work that otherwise would have vanished or fallen into decay. As it is, some of the old doorways retain their original form and mouldings. A gloomy crypt, a spiral staircase, and some good arches remain almost intact; and enough of the walls is left standing to enable the



FLIGHT-SHOOTING—HARD HIT, MARKING HIM DOWN



antiquary to reconstruct for himself the greater part of this ancient Premonstratensian house.

The history of the abbey is unexciting. It was founded in 1198 by Sir Robert Fitz-Roger Helke, who assumed the name of De Clavinger from his lordship of Clavinger in Essex. He was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk during the third and fourth years of the reign of Richard I., and was a wealthy man who endowed the abbey with the greater part of the revenue of his estates. The first abbot and fifteen canons, for whom there was accommodation here, came from Alnwick Priory, in Northumberland, and Langley was called a "daughter of Alnwick" for that reason. Its church was a favourite burying-place with Norfolk knights and their dames, the names of some sixty of whom are given by a Norfolk historian, who concludes his list with the remark, "Good heavens! what a number of noble personages are here deposited—in hopes of a joyful resurrection." That the monastery was a rich one is shown by the same historian, who proves that it possessed nineteen Norfolk manors and land in several towns in Norfolk and Suffolk. The benefactors of the abbey were so numerous, he adds, that it "would fully employ the clergy of that day to remember (them) in their prayers." The abbey grounds extended down to the riverside, and if the river was as full of roach and bream then as it is to-day, there was plenty of fish for the refectory on fast days. No doubt the Langley monks had "big-fish" stories to tell to, and notes to compare with, their Augustinian neighbours at Herringfleet, when they rowed down to Reedham, crossed the marshes, and were ferried over the Waveney by Sireck, who kept the Herringfleet ferry. Maybe, too, they were able to catch herrings

occasionally, for the herring shoals, we are told, came up the rivers a long time after the abbey was founded, and the herring fisheries were a source of considerable income to dwellers among the marshes. Fowl, too, were plentiful, and Rockland and Surlingham fowlers would often, with shoulders bent under a burden of teal and mallard, find their way to the abbey gate. They were fortunate monks who dwelt beside the waterways of Broadland.

Langley Abbey is not a "show place." When I visited it on a bright and breezy May day, I reckoned myself favoured in encountering among the ruins a charming young guide, who seemed, as no doubt she was, as much at home among them as though she had known the abbey in its prime. She it was who pointed out to me an old stone coffin which may have been that of one of those noble personages who were buried in the abbey church, and it was from her that I heard of other discoveries made within and around the crumbling walls. I remember our discussing the possibility of that old salad herb, Good King Henry (*Chenopodium Bonus-Henricus*), which grows freely among the ruins, having been introduced there by the Premonstratensians; but I forget—perhaps because my attention was too much taken up with a bright red tam-o'-shanter—what conclusion we arrived at. But I know we stood before a fine old medlar tree, which may have furnished fruit for an abbot's dessert; and that all around us were fruit trees in the full beauty of bloom; and I know how the whole mystery of life and death became more complex to me when I saw youth and beauty treading light-foot over the dust of long-dead knights and dames. And when, as the sun was sinking beyond the border of the marshes,

I bade farewell to Langley's ruined shrine and made my way back to the river, a red tam-o'-shanter and a pair of laughing eyes came between me and my visions of the monks of old.

About two miles below Buckenham Ferry,—where, on account of the number of anglers who come to share in the good roach-fishing to be had in this part of the Yare, a new inn has arisen on the site of the old one so well remembered by some cruisers on the river,—is Hardley Cross, where the little river Chet branches off south-westward. This stream is generally described as navigable up to Loddon; but even small yachts often have difficulty in reaching the pleasantly situated little town, and the last time I made the voyage I found four wherries “hung up,” as the wherry-men call it, one near the mouth of the river, the others a short distance below Loddon Staithe. But my little gun-punt, which, according to the Broadsmen, is a craft that can be sailed or rowed wherever there has been a heavy dew, met with no more discouraging obstacle than an occasional patch of clinging water-weeds; and it is in such a boat, or in an ordinary rowing boat, that the Chet should be navigated. And although there is little in the river or along its banks, where the scenery is simply pastoral, to arouse enthusiasm, I would encourage every one who can do so to make the voyage; for Loddon is, to my mind, a very charming little place, and a saunter through it, a game of bowls on the old green at the back of the Swan Inn, a glance at some of the pictures the inn contains, a visit to the church, and then to Chedgrave Church or the quaint old-world hamlet and Hall on Hales Green, are a sufficient recompense for any difficulties encountered on the river.

Concerning Hardley Cross and its significance I have written in an earlier chapter ; but before saying something more about Loddon and its neighbourhood, I would like to quote some curious information given by the Rev. W. Hudson in a paper read to the members of the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society when they made a voyage down the Yare and visited Langley Abbey. He said that it was not known when a cross was first erected at the junction of the Yare and Chet, but he had discovered that a new one was put up in the year 1543. It was made, he said, of timber, and a carpenter was paid 3s. 4d. for making it. A certain Nicholas Maryes then devoted eight days to ornamenting it with a crucifix and the arms of the City of Norwich, also with a finial and other "antikke" work, for which he was paid 4s. 4d. Another artificer then received 2s. 8½d. for cleaning the embossed work ; after which a certain Tuttel made a frame to set into the ground, into which frame the cross was to be morticed. It was then oiled and varnished for 1s. 4d., and some "spekyngs" were made for the feet and hands of the crucifix, and perhaps for affixing the city arms. The "spekyngs" cost 1d. each. Then a boat was hired, and two rowers conveyed the cross, with two carpenters and two labourers, to Hardley, to which place the chamberlain and sheriffs of Norwich rode on horseback to see the cross set up. This cost 3s. 6d. The only other expenses were 2d. for rowing the chamberlain from the village to the mouth of the Chet, and 6d. for a firkin of beer for the carpenters and labourers ; so that the total cost of the cross erected in 1543 was 19s. 0½d. The existing cross is a stone one. It appears to have been erected in the seventeenth century, and

has been restored several times by certain mayors of Norwich, whose names are on it.

Some idea of Loddon may be gathered from the fact that it is a little country town about four miles from the nearest railway station. How it is that no tentacular branch line has yet extended itself in this direction, I cannot say; but I can affirm that to all appearance the inhabitants of Loddon are quite content to remain in comparative isolation. The town is little more than a village, where the restful quietude of the average village is intensified. Business seems to be practised during the day as a preliminary pastime to that resorted to every evening on the Swan bowling-green, where the tradesmen meet in friendly rivalry so long as daylight lasts. There is an old water-mill near the staithe which is one of the three most picturesque mills of its kind in Broadland, those at Ellingham on the Waveney and Horstead on the Bure being the others. The church, said to have been built by Sir James Hobart, attorney-general to Henry VII., stands in a good open position, and is noted for its fine but mutilated font. It also contains some interesting screen panels, a curious old iron-bound alms-box, one or two good tombs, and an old painting in which are represented the church and an imposing bridge that formerly spanned the Waveney at St. Olave's. From an archæological point of view, however, the church at Chedgrave or Chetgrave, about five minutes' walk from the water-mill, on the opposite side of the river, is more interesting, for it possesses two very fine Norman doorways, one elaborately ornamented, and some good stained glass brought from Rouen Cathedral at the time of the Revolution of 1797. This church, which is a very quaint little building, has picturesque surroundings,



and the view from the churchyard is a charming one.

A pleasant stroll is that from Loddon to Hales Green, a little hamlet reached by way of the Beccles road and a byroad branching off to the right, a distance of a little more than two miles. It is a stroll worth taking, not only on account of the picturesque Green with its scattered cottages and farmsteads, but because it brings the rambler to Hales Old Hall, the old home of that Attorney-General Hobart who built Loddon Church. The Green is a little bit of rural England of the past—of England as it was in the days of the highwaymen, of stage coaches and romance of the road, of almost impassable byroads; and of rural isolation. The byroad, when it reaches it, comes to an end except in so far as it is continued by a rough waggon track leading to one or two of the bordering farmsteads. I walked down this road on a June day, and found the hedges around the Green, and the thickets beside the ponds on the Green, garlanded with wild roses and exhaling the strong scent of flowering elders. On every side of the Green, but not so numerous as to break appreciably the continuity of its leafy bounds, were clusters of old cottages, unaltered in outward aspect since the day when the dwellers in them played camping matches and danced about the Maypole on the expanse of common land which lay before their doors. I fancied that if the attorney-general who once lived in the ruined Hall at the top of the Green could revisit his old home, he would find that very little had changed on the manor of which he was lord; and while trying, with the aid of my recollections of the rude portrait of him in Loddon Church, to picture him to myself, I stood before his crumbling Hall. It is not a place where one can "walk



ROOKS MOBBING A HERON



alone a banquet-hall deserted," and see portraits of the knights and dames who long ago feasted and pledged each other there, for the remaining portion of the house is still tenanted, and its interior has been altered to suit the convenience of its occupiers, with the result that little or nothing is left of the decorative work that once adorned it; but the old gateway remains intact, and here and there are traces of the foundations of what must once have been a stately home. On the banks of the moat are masses of crumbling masonry, and a portion of one of the courtyard walls is still standing; so, too, is the Hobart's old barn, one of the largest in the county. But the dwellers in the Old Hall know nothing of its history. All the information I gained from them was that it is a "perishin'" place in which to live in winter, when deep snowdrifts are heaped up on the Green and icy blasts rattle the crazy casements of the rooms in which the Hobarts lived and died.

From Hardley Cross it is only about half a mile to Reedham Ferry, and a mile and a half to the waterside village of Reedham. Here the Danish chieftain Lodbrog is said to have landed when he was storm-driven in a small boat across the North Sea. According to the monkish chroniclers, Lodbrog was out hawking one day along the coast of his native land, when his hawk, in striking down at some water-fowl, fell into the sea. Hoping to save the bird's life, he launched a boat and went to its rescue. Before he could return to shore, a storm arose and carried him out to sea. After tossing helplessly about for several days, his boat was driven into the mouth of the great eastern estuary, and he landed at Reedham and was taken to the court of Edmund, King of the East Angles. Apparently the king was much impressed by his involuntary visitor,

for he not only allowed him to remain at his court, but showed him such marked favour as excited the jealousy of Bern, his chief huntsman. Bern's jealousy increased when he found that Lodbrog excelled him in all field-sports; and one day, when they were out hunting together in a wood, he slew his rival and concealed his body in a thicket. The behaviour of Lodbrog's dog led to the discovery of the body, and Bern, whose guilt was proved, was sent adrift in the boat that had borne the Dane across the sea to England. As the story goes, the boat was again driven across the North Sea, and Bern landed in Denmark, where he told Ingvar and Ubba, Lodbrog's sons, that King Edmund had slain their father. On hearing this the sons vowed to avenge Lodbrog's death, and during several years they made a series of raids on Eastern England, captured Edmund, and, tying him to a tree, had him shot to death by Danish bowmen.

The story of Lodbrog is probably legendary. If it has any groundwork of fact, the monkish chroniclers have undoubtedly invented a good deal that is marvellous in it to add to the fame of the canonised Edmund. Yet, as a Norfolk geologist pointed out nearly eighty years ago, the objections to it based upon the difficulty in reconciling its main incident with the present topography of the district are without weight if we accept the statement of geologists, that at the time of Lodbrog's adventures the Broadland valleys formed an arm of the sea. It has been gravely argued that it is impossible a boat should have been driven several miles up a narrow river before its occupant could effect a landing; but, as Mr. Robberds in his *Observations on the Eastern Valleys* remarks, there is "nothing very surprising or impossible in what befel this Dane, if we consider that

the whole level of marshes and meadows, from the present coast up to Norwich, was at that time covered by the waters of the ocean. A vessel driven by a north-east wind into the entrance of this arm of the sea, near Caister, would be taken, equally by the direction of the gale and the current of the tide, in a straight course towards that point where Reedham now stands." And he adds further that, admitting the story to be entirely fabulous, the author of it would not have selected Reedham as the spot on which to land his shipwrecked hero "if from the form of the coast such an event had been as destitute of probability then as it would be at the present day." Even a legendary tale, he urges, must not be entirely at variance with physical conditions.

There is very little for the voyager to see at Reedham unless he be interested in bird life, in which case it is worth his while to visit the heronry in a carr not far from the church. The entrance to the New Cut, connecting the Yare with the Waveney, is seen just below the railway bridge. It provides a channel by which wherries and yachts can reach Oulton Broad, Lowestoft, Beccles, and Bungay without having to go round by Breydon and enter the Waveney there. Below the village the Yare flows between wide marshlands dotted with windmills, and, in summer, with cattle; where the only human habitations are those of the cattle-tenders and marshmen; where the heron fishes undisturbed for hours together, and a man may wander all day and hear no voices save those of sedge warblers, larks, and meadow pipits. Now and again a yellow wagtail is seen making a "dipping" flight along the dykesides, a heron utters its harsh "frank" as it flies heavily over marsh and river to the Breydon flats or its colony in the Reedham woods, or the strange

laughing cry of a black-headed gull breaks the brooding silence ; but save for the wild-life voices there is little for the voyager to note until he reaches Breydon, unless—as may be the case after a day's cruise down the Yare—he should happen to reach these lower waters just at the time when the sun is sinking beyond the far-off level horizon. Then it is not unlikely that he may witness a Broadland sunset, not only gorgeous but awe-inspiring and indescribable. And he will sail across Breydon, or moor for the night at Berney Arms or Burgh, conscious of having seen a spectacle than which Nature can show nothing more sublime or more calculated to make a lasting impression.

## CHAPTER VIII

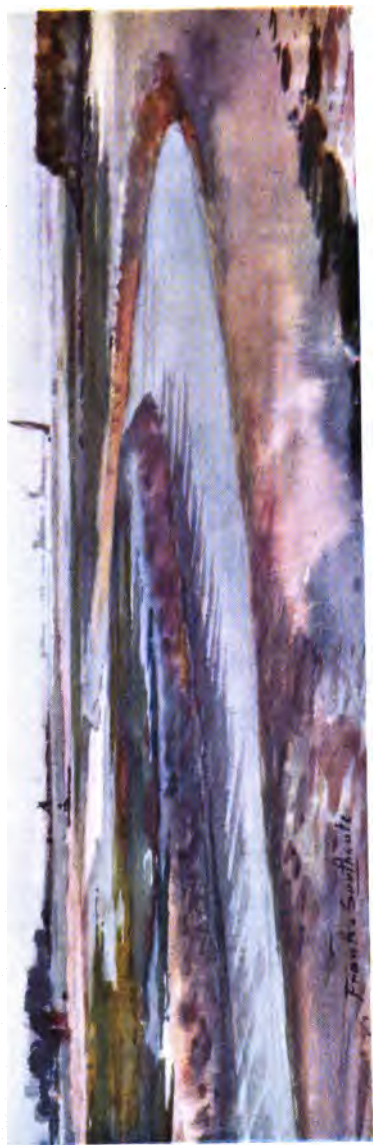
### THE WAVENEY, FRITTON LAKE, AND OULTON BROAD

THE Waveney, although there is connected with it one of the twelve Broads each having an area of over a hundred acres, will never be so popular with pleasure-seekers as the Yare and Bure, for the scenery of its navigable waters cannot compare with that of the other two main rivers of Broadland ; and though the places of interest adjoining it are rather more numerous than those of which the Yare can boast, the distances between them are considerably greater. While, however, the scenery between Breydon and Beccles is, for the most part, monotonously flat, it is possible, by landing at certain points and strolling a little way beyond the borders of the marshes, to discover villages, lanes, and woodlands almost, if not quite, as delightful as those adjoining the Bure and its tributary streams ; while above Beccles there are some pleasant but little-known reaches, and in the neighbourhood of Bungay there are spots where the scenery is almost equal to that of Constable's dearly-loved Vale of Dedham. If, however, in writing of this river, I evince an interest in and affection for places that to strangers appear to possess little to commend them, I, perhaps, may be forgiven ; for it was on the Waveney that I first felt



the charm of Broadland life and scenery, and on its banks the greater part of my life has been spent. At a time when Wroxham, Hickling, and Rockland were only names to me, I knew many miles of the Waveney valley almost as well as I did the river reach seen from the windows of the house in which I was born; long before I saw the reed-cutters at work at Oulton, or had even seen an eel-sett, I was at home among the haymakers in the Waveney water-meadows, and the men who, from strange and wonderful seaports, brought the wherries up to Bungay Staithe.

Assuming that a yachstman starts from Yarmouth to explore the Waveney, he sees, as soon as he has crossed Breydon and entered on the lower waters of the river, the ruins of that fine old Roman stronghold, Burgh Castle. This great camp, undoubtedly the strongest in which the Romans established themselves in the district now known as Broadland, commanded the entrance to the two chief navigable waterways up which a hostile fleet might have attempted to win its way into the heart of East Anglia. Its construction is attributed to the Roman General Publius Ostorius Scapula. It was occupied, we are told, by a cavalry force under the command of the Count of the Saxon Shore. It was in touch with other settlements at Caister, Reedham, Burgh St. Peter, Caistor, and Tasburgh, and it was a convenient spot for the mooring of galleys. So far as can be deduced from its extensive remains, it was protected on the north, east, and south sides by massive walls; but its west side was open to the estuary, which it overlooked from the crest of a steep slope, leading down, perhaps, to an impassable morass. Whether this stronghold be, as Spelman and Camden state, the Roman *Garianonum*, is doubtful,



BREYDON-- LOW WATER



some antiquaries being disposed to place that important post at Burgh St. Peter or Bergh Apton, which were on the line of a vicinal road called the Portway. The lack of space on the island of Lothingland for cavalry manœuvring seems to be the chief reason for assigning elsewhere the position of the headquarters of the Stablesian Horse.

One can hardly envy the Roman soldiers whose lot it was to occupy and defend this bleak and isolate post. Newly come, maybe, from some *æstiva* overlooking the blue waters of the Mediterranean, this Burgh camp, exposed to the piercing sea-winds, that swept untempered over the wide waste of the estuary, must have seemed to them a dreary spot, and often they must have longed to return to their native land. Pacing at night outside the ramparts, or keeping watch from the top of the round towers at the angles of the camp, the sentries could scarcely help contrasting the shrill song of the wind among the reeds with its soft murmur among the long-familiar myrtle-groves; the wild cries of the sea-birds and mazy dance of the marsh fires would be a sound and a sight of dread. Men who felt no fear when brave Icenic warriors flung themselves fiercely upon them, would feel a chill at their hearts when the wraith-like wreaths of mist drifted up from dismal Breydon. When the loud clangour of some fighting flock of unknown fowl came startlingly out of the night gloom, even the knowledge that death was the penalty of desertion would hardly keep them at their posts. Even the men who had seen seventy thousand of their countrymen slaughtered by Britons driven to frenzy by the outrages on Boadicea and her subjects, would prefer risking a like fate to what was little better than exile in a bleak, unfriendly land. But the commands

of the proprætors must be obeyed, and many of the Roman horsemen not only spent long and dreary days in this isolated stronghold, but died here, and were buried in the little graveyard just beyond the walls of the camp.

Even now Burgh is a lonesome spot, and its outlook over the wide marshes often somewhat dreary. The dilapidated old cement works by the riverside have long been idle ; some of the cottages in which the workmen lived are untenanted ; and the smelt-fishers who net the waters below the camp are seldom seen abroad in the daytime. A dark drapery of ivy enfolds the massive ramparts that have crowned the slope for nearly two thousand years ; looking upwards from the river, one sees nothing of the green or gold of the cornfields that lie beyond the slowly crumbling walls. At night the strange churring of the nightjar is often heard from the gloom of the grove which hides the church ; the piping and wailing of the Breydon fowl sound as weird to-day to belated cruisers as they did to the Roman soldiers whose dust is disturbed by the farmer's plough. On still autumn nights the falling of leaves can be heard distinctly, and wisps of the fog that, like a fleecy pall, covers the wide marshlands, drift up the slope and through the gateway of the camp, distilling rain-like drops of moisture on the stubble of the neighbouring fields. But on a bright summer day the view from the camp is not unpleasing. For miles the course of the rivers can be traced by their bordering windmills, which, with the dark-sailed wherries, white-winged yachts, and countless cattle on the marshes, help to make such a scene as is to be found nowhere else in England. From the top of Burgh church tower many churches can be seen, and on a clear day, and with a good glass, the

spire of Norwich Cathedral. So, after all, there were some grounds for Bede's assertion that "by reason of woods and seas together" Burgh was "a most pleasant castle," and not an unfitting site for that small monastery that the Irish monk Furseus, brought here by Sigebert, King of the East Angles, is said to have built in the midst of the Roman camp.

The four or five miles of river between Burgh Castle and St. Olave's Bridge call for no description. They are bordered by marshes like those through which the Yare flows between Reedham and Breydon, and only botanists in search of marsh orchids, rare sedges, and other plants that "partake the nature of their fenny bed," care to land and explore the levels lying beyond the river walls. But a mile or so below the bridge, near an old windmill and a marsh cottage occupied by the millman, I often leave the river for a while and ramble across a stretch of heathland bordering the green road from Belton to Herringfleet. There, where adders sometimes lurk amid the tall, waving bracken, pretty little sand-lizards bask on the footpaths, and that curious amphibian, the natterjack, or running toad, may be seen running like a mouse among the heath and ling, the rambler seldom hears other voices than those of wailing peewits, bleating snipes, and the whinchats, that utter their strange call-notes from the tops of the gorse and bramble bushes. Beyond the heath, along the borders of the green road,—which, in spite of the neighbouring railway, is in spring and summer the haunt of innumerable sweet-singing birds,—the dainty burnet rose decks the hedgerows, and the air is fragrant with sweetbrier. Turning to the right when this road is reached, it is not far to that which leads directly from the river to Fritton Lake, the loveliest of all the inland waters of Broadland.

Fritton Lake is not a Broad as the term is understood in Norfolk, where it means the "broadening out" of a river, but is a land-locked lake almost wholly surrounded by woodlands. In the days when the entire level of the Broadland valleys was an arm of the sea, Fritton formed part of that large estuary; but the lowlands between the lake and river are now, for the most part, reclaimed, and only a narrow unnavigable dyke represents the channel through which the sea tides ebbed and flowed. Around Fritton Lake there are none of those swampy lands such as border Rockland, Barton, and Hickling, and the depth of water in the lake is far greater than that of the real Broad. Scanty fringes of reeds there are here and there, and the sedge warblers visit them as regularly as they do those around the Broad; but elsewhere the gnarled boughs of woodland trees overhang the water, and the nightingale's song and the woodpecker's laugh are as familiar here as the *chitty, chitty, cha, cha* of the little brown bird of the reeds. Pheasants are as abundant in the Fritton woods as are wild fowl in sharp weather on the Fritton waters; woodland and waterside wild flowers here bloom side by side. And all the varied green of oak and birch, larch and fir, goes to the making of a sylvan setting for a mirror that reflects the ever-changing aspects of shore and sky.

To pleasure-seekers the waters of Fritton Lake are accessible only during the summer months; in winter they are strictly preserved, on account of the wild fowl that flock to them and are lured into the Fritton decoys. As you row round the lake you can see the arch-shaped entrances to the tunnel-like decoys that are still used when the fowl come southward; but to gain any real knowledge of this curious method of wild fowl capture you must accompany a decoyman when

he goes down to the waterside to work his "pipes." To gain permission to do this is no easy matter, for, as the Rev. Richard Lubbock says, "*Procul, O, procul este, profani*," is the cry of most of the men who own or have charge of decoys; yet there are means of persuasion—they will readily suggest themselves—which some of the decoymen cannot resist. That there are such men at Fritton I will not affirm, for the Fritton decoys are the property of the owners of the lake and woods, who work them for "sport" rather than profit. I will only say that decoying is no longer so mysterious a business as it used to be.

At the beginning of the last century there were a score or more places in Norfolk and Suffolk where wild-fowl decoying was carried on every winter; in Broadland alone there were, not so very long ago, decoys at Winterton, Waxham, Ranworth, Mautby, Acle, Woodbastwick, Hemsby, and Flixton, as well as at Fritton. Nearly all these decoys are now, for some reason or other, fallen into disuse, and it is at Fritton only that they are worked regularly on favourable occasions. To make clear the worker's methods, it is necessary first to describe a decoy pipe. It consists of a semicircular tunnel of wire netting and network arched over a shallow dyke curving inland from the shores of a Broad, lake, or pool. This network tunnel is the "pipe." It is usually about twenty feet wide at the mouth, narrows as it curves inland, and is about a hundred yards long. It terminates in a long bow-net not unlike the "pot" or "pod" of an eel-sett, which can be disconnected from the rest of the pipe when the fowl have been driven into it. Along both sides of the pipe reed screens are erected obliquely; behind these the decoyman conceals himself, and, through small peep-holes, made by turning thin strips



of wood sideways between the reeds, scans the open water in front of the pipes, and watches the progress of the decoying. The fowl are lured by means of tame decoy ducks and a trained dog known as the "piper." The decoy ducks, which are usually birds whose plumage closely resembles that of the wild ducks, are trained by judicious feeding to answer to the low whistle the decoyman gives when he wishes them to enter the pipe. Sometimes it is unnecessary to whistle, the appearance of the piper, which, at a signal from his master, leaps over the low boards called dog-jumps, placed between the screens, being sufficient to attract them to the pipe.

What strikes the stranger as the most wonderful thing about decoying, is the curiosity displayed by the wild fowl at the appearance of the decoyman's dog. Instead of taking flight as soon as it commences to leap to and fro over the "jumps," the fowl at once evince great interest in its movements; and when the tame ducks, beside which they have been feeding on the pool, begin swimming towards the mouth of the pipe, they follow them. As soon as they are well within the pipe the decoyman, who until then has kept himself carefully concealed, and perhaps has carried in his hand a piece of smouldering peat so that the keen-scented fowl may not become aware of his presence, shows himself in front of the screens but behind the fowl, and by waving his arm or handkerchief frightens them so that they rise from the water and fly swiftly up the narrowing pipe. He follows them and drives them into the bow-net, which he promptly disconnects from the rest of the pipe, and the fowl are caught. He then takes them out one by one and wrings their necks. When wild duck, wigeon, and teal are plentiful, immense quantities of them are



MOVING TO THEIR DOOM



taken in this way. The Rev. R. Lubbock knew of three hundred mallard being taken in one morning, also two hundred and twenty teal. The average "take" of a decoy at the present time is said to be about a thousand fowl in a season ; but this can scarcely apply to Broadland, though fourteen hundred fowl were, I believe, taken at Fritton in one week during the winter of 1899-1900. The difficulty in preserving that absolute quietude essential to the successful working of a decoy is one of the chief reasons why so many of the old pipes have fallen into disuse ; and it is only at Fritton, where the land surrounding the lake belongs to the owners of the decoys, and fishing, shooting, and boating are prohibited during the winter months, that this old-time method of wild-fowl capture can still be resorted to with any likelihood of success.

From the time when the larches and birches first fleck the woods with a green spray, until the golden and brown leaves spread a rustling carpet on the woodland paths, Fritton is the loveliest lagoon in Broadland ; but even when one has rowed from shore to shore, seen the sunlit waters gleaming between the holes of birch, oak, and beech, wandered through groves where the paths seem a flickering fretwork of sunlight and leaf shadow, inhaled the fragrance of the old-fashioned flowers in the Old Hall garden, and listened to the drowsy droning of the bees among the blossoms, one can have only a faint idea of the charm Fritton has for those who have known it long and known it well. The cruiser on Broadland waterways can seldom spare the time necessary to become acquainted with all its beauties ; he can only imagine what the lake is like when its bordering woods are white and gleaming with hoar-frost, and every breath of breeze sets ice-crystals tinkling

among the reeds. This is an aspect of Fritton with which only a favoured few are familiar ; but a decoyman will tell you that there are times when, in the excitement of watching the wild fowl paddling up the pipe of his decoy, he can feel neither the nip of the frost at his finger-tips nor the chill that is creeping into his bones. And if you ask him, he will say that it is in winter, and in frosty weather, that Fritton is seen at its best ; for the sight of the wild fowl swarming on the lake is far more pleasant to him than the singing of nightingales and reed birds and the shimmering of green leaves in the sunlight.

Of the Augustinian Priory of St. Olave, that stood near the ferry which crossed the river where St. Olave's Bridge now stands, there are only scanty remains, and these are of little interest ; but if the voyager, after seeing Fritton, has an hour or two to spare before resuming his cruise, he may like to traverse the long willow-fringed dam leading to Haddiscoe, and visit Haddiscoe Church, which has the finest Norman round tower in Norfolk. There he can decipher the curious epitaph to an old stage-coachman, carved on a stone affixed to the outside of the churchyard wall. But unless he is interested in Church architecture it will hardly be worth his while to cross the dusty marsh dam ; he had better board his boat again and continue his voyage to Oulton Broad. At Somerleyton he will pass under another railway bridge, near which he may land and stroll up to the model village of Somerleyton, grouped around a pleasant green ; and if he be there on a day when the gardens of Somerleyton Hall are open to the public, he cannot do better than see them and the fine Hall, which stands on the site of the old seat of the "Lords of the Island of Lothingland."

When Fuller, in the seventeenth century, visited "Sommerley Hall," he said that it was a place "well answering the name thereof: for here Sommer is to be seen in the depth of Winter, in the pleasant walks beset on both sides with fir trees, green all the year long." But the Hall to which Fuller refers, and that is said to have been built by a member of the Jerningham family, whose seat is now at Costessey, is demolished, and the present house, erected by Sir Morton Peto, has had no such exciting episodes in its history as had the old one, to which, we are told, on 14th March 1642, Colonel Cromwell's and Captain Fountayn's troops, and divers others, to the number of one hundred and forty, came, and, in addition to commandeering a large quantity of corn, carried away with them a quantity of arms and £160 in gold. For the Hall was then occupied by Sir John Wentworth, a Royalist, to whom the Lord General subsequently sent peremptory orders that he should "ungarrison" the place or it would be demolished with its fortifications. But when the Commonwealth ended, and King Charles came to the throne, his coronation was celebrated by the Somerleyton folk in a very festive style; for we read that barrels of beer, "duzzens" of bread, "tobacko," pipes, sugar, and "prunes" were purchased for the entertainment of the villagers, and a large quantity of faggots, broom, and firewood was provided for the building of a "bone fire."

Between Somerleyton and Oulton little is to be seen save marshes, and here and there an old wind-mill or an eel-catcher's house-boat. As these are objects with which the visitor to Broadland soon becomes familiar, he may be glad to know that there is an overland route to Oulton. Leaving the road to

Somerleyton station on the right as he returns from the village, he soon finds himself in a pleasant leafy lane running along the crest of the uplands where they slope downwards to the marshes. For some distance this lane, which is bordered by rose-garlanded hedges, except where it becomes a footpath across a small furzy warren, keeps to the uplands ; but opposite the first cottage in the sparsely populated parish of Flixton there is a bylane or "driftway," as it is locally called, leading down to the marshes. At the marsh end of this holly-bordered driftway there is, a little way to the right, a rush marsh where sundews, bog pimpernels, marsh helleborines, and the beautiful grass of Parnassus grow freely, and even the dusky marsh cinquefoil, rare marsh pea, and marsh fern may be found ; but the Oulton path is to the left, along the border of the marshes. This path leads to a footbridge over a narrow streamlet draining Flixton Decoy, a small, strictly preserved lake hidden by its surrounding woods. Crossing the footbridge, the path, still keeping to the marshes, brings the traveller, by way of a short lane where the scent of honeysuckle is often overpowered by the disagreeable odour of white-starred ramsons, to a little hamlet called Fisher Row. This hamlet, which contains nothing of special interest, is soon left behind, and the path, after passing by a small marsh farmstead, should be abandoned at the point where a driftway comes down to it near Oulton Church, seen on high ground to the left.

Another footpath, branching off from the driftway just opposite the churchyard gate, leads to a little colony of new houses overlooking the Broad. One of these houses stands on the site of George Borrow's Oulton home, and the summer-house in which Borrow



ABOVE ST. OLAVES





wrote *Lavengro* and the *Bible in Spain*, and sometimes entertained his Romany friends, is still to be seen on the verge of a lawn, overshadowed by the firs among which he loved to hear the wind make mournful music. Apart from this old octagonal summer-house, which remains in much the same state as Borrow left it, there is little of interest in this particular neighbourhood ; for the red-brick villas and castellated houses that have sprung up on this side of the Broad have, with some huge and ugly malt-houses at its Carlton end, robbed Oulton of what little beauty it once possessed. Some fine old black poplars at the bend of the road connecting this unsightly modern settlement with Carlton Colville are, with the church and summer-house, all that would remind Borrow, could he revisit Oulton, of the scenes with which he was long familiar. The old tithe-barn, through whose tileless rafters the red light of sunset used to glow so gorgeously that the barn looked like some charred timber framework left by a receding conflagration, is gone ; and the spot which in Borrow's day was so isolate that it was said to be more approachable by water than by land, is only too easily accessible. The smoke of the Romany's camp fire is no longer seen like a blue haze against the dusky background of firs ; and, as Dr. Jessopp says of other places that were once parts of Arcady, the face of the land wears a smirk rather than a smile.

Not only is the tithe-barn gone, but the old Wherry Inn no longer stands near Mutford Bridge, its site being now occupied by a large modern hotel. Oulton Broad is now a place for water frolics and regattas rather than communion with Nature. During the holiday season every train from Lowestoft discharges a flannel-clad crowd of pleasure-seekers on to the plat-

forms of Oulton Broad and Carlton Colville stations ; and it is only before the Lowestoft season begins and after it ends that the Broad enjoys peace and quiet. For three months in the year its boat-yards are thronged with yachting parties starting on or returning from Broadland cruising. Usually a little fleet of yachts, launches, and pleasure wherries is at anchor near Mutford Bridge. For Oulton is so near Lowestoft that many cruising parties do not trouble to take their yachts down the unattractive channel of Lake Lothing and moor them in the harbour yacht-basin ; they visit Lowestoft by road or rail, and return to the Broad at night. The road from Oulton to Lowestoft is far prettier than the river way, and the railway journey is one of only five minutes.

But although Oulton lacks such beauty as has made Wroxham and Barton famous, it is a fine sheet of water for sailing ; and when regattas are held on the Broad under favourable conditions, some good racing is seen. The water is deep everywhere except near the shore, and by way of Oulton Dyke, which is also wide and deep enough to admit of the passage of the largest craft which navigate the Broadland waterways, a day's cruise can be pleasantly extended up or down the Waveney. A popular trip with local folk who cannot devote much time to boating, is to the little staithe near the curious church at Burgh St. Peter ; but very few of the cruisers who land at the staithe and visit the church know that the latter is said to stand on or near the site of a Roman camp. For all traces of the camp which, it is stated, could be seen a century ago, when the enclosure was said to bear "a striking resemblance to the form of those Roman towns whose outlines may still be traced in

this country," have vanished; and though an ivy-grown fragment of an old chapel, which formerly exempted the parish from the payment of tithes, still stands on a small mound which has been called the prætorium of the camp, a vivid imagination is necessary to reconstruct upon such evidence what may have been the Roman *Garianonum*. But the church tower, if ugly, is certainly unique, and the presence of Roman bricks in the church walls suggests that the statements of antiquaries concerning the early importance of the place are not without foundation. Human remains, too, have been unearthed in large quantities near the river bank; but whether, as is said, they were those of the slain in a battle fought near the staithe, is entirely a matter of surmise.

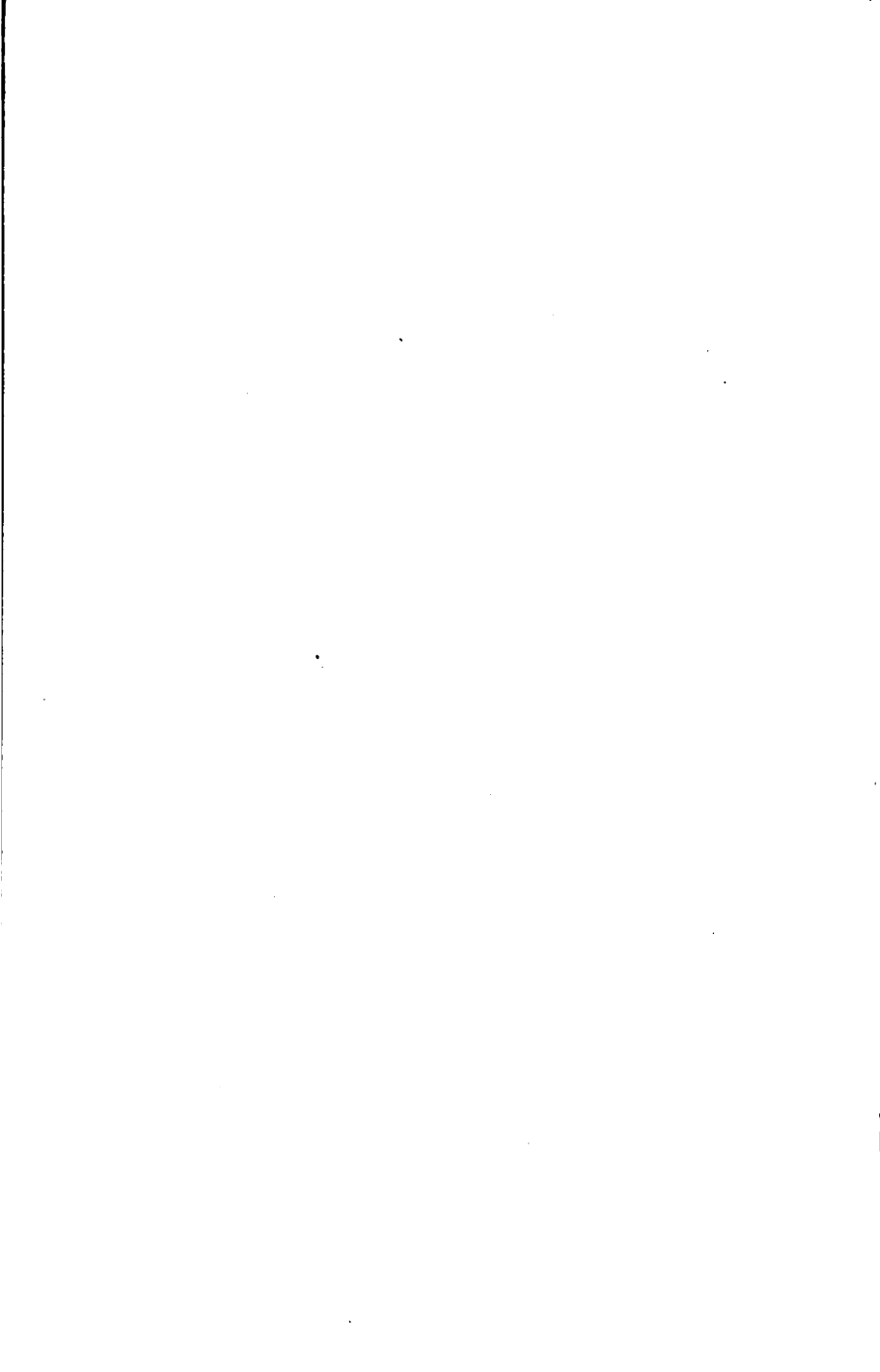
At Oulton, as in the neighbourhood of other large Broads, Broadsmen of the old type may be encountered,—men who still manage to exist on their scanty earnings as reed-cutters and eel-catchers. One of these men has a handy little sailing house-boat in which he spends the greater part of the winter, and in its cosy if somewhat cramped little cabin I have sat with him and chatted about the "good old days" when milk was a penny a pail, fresh butter ninepence a pound, and new country cheese threepence-halfpenny. Poor folk, he told me, could *live* then. His father had the "run" of the Acle new road across the marshes for his horses and cattle, which grazed on the grassy borders between the road and the dykes; but "they maint du that now"! Protecting and preserving had compelled him to abandon all his old methods of livelihood except eel-catching; and if it had not been for the yachting folk, who found work for him in the summer, he did not know how he could have lived. I gently suggested

that though the stopping of fish-netting may have entailed some hardship to such as he, trawling for fresh-water fish was calculated to spoil the rivers for the draw-netters as well as the anglers ; but he vehemently assured me that the trawlers caught nothing but eels, and when I ventured to doubt this, quoting the evidence of the witnesses who saw the fish landed at Yarmouth, he more than hinted that he had been in a better position than any one else to know what was caught. His house-boat, when I last saw it, was moored in the only quiet and unspoilt creek the Oulton waters now possess, and I thought it characteristic of the old man who had so great a love of the river life, that he should have chosen the one spot retaining its primitive aspect and charm.

The Waveney between Oulton Dyke and Beccles is wide and deep, and with a fair wind a passage is soon made to the little town, whose massive church tower can be seen many miles across the marshes. Indeed, a speedy passage is generally considered desirable, except by those cruisers who are content with the beauty of waterside wild flowers and water-mirrored reeds and rushes ; for this part of the Waveney presents few striking vistas, though it has some pretty " bits " here and there, where an alder carr has its jungle of towering willow-herbs, cat valerians, and marsh thistles, or a marshman's cottage stands close by the riverside, half hidden by willows and salallows. But even these marsh-bordered reaches are often remarkable for the wealth of colour they reveal. The green of the summer reeds, the lavender tint of the water-stained rush beds, and the ruddy hues of the sun-scorched leaves of dock and meadow-sweet—each, perhaps, with its counterpart in the unruffled water—give infinite variety to the low,



BECCLES



level banks. On calm evenings, after the sun has set, the river is often like a sheet of glass ; to look down into it is to see a sub-aqueous sky flecked with cloud-drift or gemmed with stars, and to feel a sensation of floating in space. And when, after a hot summer day, the river banks are veiled with mist, one must look westward, where the upland's edge shows dark against the afterglow of sunset, to be assured that the extent of the still waters is not as vast as it is indefinable.

Beccles, apart from its fine Perpendicular church (which formerly belonged to the Abbey of St. Edmundsbury) and the view to be had from its churchyard, is chiefly of interest on account of the picturesque character of much of that part of the town which slopes down to the banks of the river just beyond its road and railway bridges. Here, the old malt-houses, boat-yards, gardens, brightly painted wherries, some fine old trees, and two or three houses of quaint styles of architecture, make a series of riverside pictures worthy of an old Dutch town and a painter of the Dutch school. Not one in a hundred Broadland cruisers sees Beccles from above the bridges ; the majority of visitors, after strolling through the town, carry away with them the impression that it is perhaps the least attractive in the district. Nor in the course of the season do many people explore that part of the river which lies between Beccles and Bungay, though it is, as the lock-keeper at Geldeston maintained when he last opened the lock for me, " uncommon pretty," and the river below Beccles not " in it " when compared with it. Several things unite to make it unpopular with yachtsmen. One of these is its shallowness ; another, its mazy windings, which not only



make sailing a matter of difficulty, but are in places so tortuous as to convey an impression that little or no headway is being made.

Then there are the locks at Geldeston, Ellingham, and Wainford, two of which the cruiser must open for himself; while, early in the season, before the cutting is done, the water-weeds almost choke up some of the reaches. But in spite of these drawbacks the trading wherries manage to get up to Bungay all through the year, and those pleasure-seekers who follow in the wake of the wherries are well rewarded for the difficulties they encounter and overcome. For they usually have the twelve miles or so of waterway almost entirely to themselves, they are all the time in the midst of a district where the marshes are nowhere so wide as to make access to the uplands difficult, and at the end of their journey they reach as pleasant and picturesque an old country town as is to be found in East Anglia.

I made this voyage not long ago in my little gun-punt, the *Gipsy*, having for my companion the artist with whose work this book will make the reader well acquainted. We had reached Beccles about six o'clock on a mid-June evening, and were tempted by the fineness of the weather to continue our cruise. The breeze that had brought us quickly up from Oulton died away just before sunset; but the subtle charm of the dark woods and misty meadows in the twilight, the revelation of beauty at every bend of the stream, the cries of redshank, snipe, and plover, and the songs of the reed birds, made our slow progress on the dusk-darkened waters very pleasant. So clear was the water, that even after the sun had gone down we could see the bright green weeds, and some of the little inlets

were so covered with tiny white blossoms of water-crowfoot as to give them the appearance of being white with frost. The thick-stalked water-lilies were just showing their yellow heads above the stream ; thicker-stalked hemlock often brushed the sides of our boat—for the weeds were as yet uncut ; the air was filled with the aromatic odour of sweet sedge. A sense of complete isolation soon possessed us. After we had rowed a mile or so from Beccles, we did not pass even a rowing boat, and until ten o'clock, when we reached Geldeston Lock, we saw no sign of any kind of sailing craft—not even a wherry. But in a dyke near the lock a cheerful glow of light from a yacht's cabin indicated that other pleasure-seekers than ourselves were taking an early-season cruise on the upper Waveney.

In the lock-house, which is also an alehouse, the landlord lock-keeper was entertaining half a dozen rustics, and after they were gone home we chatted with him for an hour or so about river and marsh life. We learnt that when he was a young man the Geldeston marshes, like those at Burgh Castle, were a favourite place for prize-fighting, the reason being, as in the case of Burgh, that the pugilists, if interrupted by the authorities of one county, could cross the river and resume hostilities in another, where the disturbing element was absent or had no power to act. Concerning King, Mace, and some noted Romany bruisers he discoursed in a way that would have moved George Borrow to many lamentations that the days of the pugilists are gone ; so vividly did he describe an encounter between a famous prize-fighter and a local celebrity known as "Blazer" High, that I, who could remember High only as a comparatively peaceable wheelwright

in my native village, found myself regretting that I had not been born soon enough to witness just one of those stirring contests. But it was growing late, and we had not solved the difficulty of finding beds, so we were compelled to turn the conversation in another direction. There was no room for us at the lock-house, nor was it likely we could find accommodation in the village; and the last trains to Beccles and Bungay were gone. The prospect of having to walk to one of these towns did not please us, so, on learning that we had the alternative of sleeping in a big boat moored in a boat-house near the lock, we agreed to accept it. Laden with an old sail, a large rug, a couple of sacks, and an old horn lantern, we sallied forth from the inn into the dark night, and made our way to our draughty lodgings. By the faint lantern light the interior of the boat-house looked uninviting; so, after depositing our heterogeneous assortment of bedclothes in the boat, we extinguished the lantern and went for an hour's stroll across the Shipmeadow marshes. By feeling the firmness of the turf rather than by sight we kept to the footpath until the harsh "crek, crek" of a land-rail tempted us to leave it, and we almost trod on the skulking bird before it rose from amid the long marsh grass. The path brought us to a lane into which, as we soon discovered, the waters of a ditch had been diverted, and after a brief experience of this oozy byway we returned to our quarters for the night.

The old boat-house was open towards the river, and, after two or three hours' sleep, we awoke to find the eastern sky radiant with a brazen dawn-light. A boisterous wind, increasing in force, was blowing, and some young poplars on the opposite bank of the river were bowing before it. The air was filled with



GELDESTON LOCK



the storm-song of tossing reeds, willows, and salallows ; along the riversides the sedge rustled loudly, white umbels of wild parsley waved wildly, and the brilliant blossoms of the water-flags were torn by the sharp-edged sedge blades. The unmown marsh grass rose and fell in green and grey waves, over which the bright yellow buttercups spread a tremulous golden haze. When a sedge warbler rose above the reeds it seemed as helpless as a wisp of thistledown, and was swept back into the reeds again. The sky was full of flying clouds, but every wind-gust blotted out their reflections in the water, which was constantly being dimmed like a breath-blown mirror.

For an hour or so we loitered about the lock-house, hoping that the wind, which was dead against us, would moderate ; and the lock-keeper, to entertain us, showed us a clever drawing given to him by an artist-angler, some stuffed birds, a couple of fine sea lamperns taken in the lock, and a perch weighing five pounds two ounces—the largest, he said, that had been taken in the river. But we were anxious to continue our cruise ; so, after admiring the lock-keeper's treasures, we boarded our punt, passed through the lock, and began the toughest bit of rowing we had had for many a day. At times we found it impossible to make headway ; the wind, if it did not force our boat into the bank, held it so fast in midstream that if it had not been a flat-bottomed punt we might have believed it aground. Yet we could not stop rowing, for once, when we paused a moment to watch a mole that had taken to the water and was swimming like a vole across the river, its little pink snout raised just above the surface, we drifted backward far faster than we had gone forward. The three miles of river between

Geldeston and Ellingham seemed by far the longest miles of our cruise, and when we reached the fine old water-mill, which is the most picturesque feature of this part of the river, we had had, although it was only eight o'clock in the morning, enough rowing for that day. So we moored under the lee-side of a granary near the mill, and my companion, who was anxious to reach Bungay, set out for Ellingham station.

Two miles above Ellingham is Wainford Lock, adjoining which are huge maltings and a flour-mill. This is a very ancient place, for here was a ford on the Roman road from *Venta Icenorum* (Caister St. Edmund) to the coast at *Sitomagus* (Dunwich), and here, in a later period, the Hundred Moot of Wangford or Wainford was held. The road ran to the east of the malt-houses, where Roman relics have been unearthed; and Dr. Raven, in his *History of Suffolk*, suggests that if the mill were pulled down valuable discoveries might be made; but only learned archæologists can find, in the narrow byroads between Ditchingham station and Mettingham, traces of the Stone Street of the Romans. However, a ramble from the lock to Mettingham, where there are some ruins of a castle built by Sir John de Norwich, one of Edward III.'s vice-admirals, is well worth taking; as is that to Ditchingham village and the Bath Hills which border the Waveney, where it makes a horseshoe bend round Bungay Common. But as these are places which can be visited as easily from Bungay, most voyagers on the Waveney prefer to complete their upward cruise before exploring the neighbourhood of that old Norman town. This they can soon do, for it is only about a mile from Wainford to Bungay Staithe.

Above Bungay Staithe the Waveney is unnavigable

to sailing boats ; but that part of the river which from the water-mill near the staithe makes a bend round the town and its large, breezy common, is worth exploring. The road over the mill-bridge leads to a footpath along the riverside and the Falcon Inn at Ditchingham, an old coaching inn far more famous a century ago than it is to-day. Here, boats suited to the shallows of the upper reaches can be hired, and the voyage upstream continued. For about a mile the river winds through marshes ; but above a low wooden footbridge, beneath which, when the river is swollen by heavy rains, boats pass with difficulty, there is, on the Norfolk bank, the loveliest bit of scenery on the Waveney. A steep wooded bank or hanger, known as the Bath Hills, here slopes downwards to the very edge of the water, so that woodland wild flowers, such as anemones and bluebells, grow close beside the brilliant waterflags and dainty pink ragged robins, and the bright green leaves of that curious-looking plant, the setterwort, are seen within a few yards of patches of pink-spiked orchids. The water is so clear that the waving streamers and succulent stalks of the water-weeds are everywhere visible ; and so sheltered is it that its surface is seldom ruffled, and reflects the overspreading horse-chestnuts, ashes, planes, and rowans like a mirror. For years this lovely reach was my favourite haunt in idle hours, and I was never tired of watching the shoals of fish darting by my boat, the brilliant-hued dragon-flies poising in films of vibrating wings, and listening to the wood doves crooning among the tree-tops. I remember that it was just by the old rifle butts, behind which the wooded slope forms a natural bank, that I first found the beautiful yellow archangel or weaselsnout in bloom, and near by *Daphne Laureola* and the acrid lettuce, three plants rare enough



in Norfolk to make the finding of them here an interesting event in a botanist's life.

As a boy, I loved to scramble up the precipitous path behind the rifle butts—having first made sure that the local volunteers were not using the range, for the bullets often went wide of the target—for that steep path leads to a clematis-garlanded lane along the crest of the hills—a lane so embowered with trees that in summer it is a leafy crypt. But there are places where glimpses may be had of the wide common with its golden gorse, and beyond it the red roofs and church tower of Bungay town. It is a lane for idle hours and day-dreams, and I know that often, when I looked down on the river slowly winding through the cattle-dotted marshlands, I dreamt of the days when sea tides came flooding up the Waveney valley, bringing with them the Viking ships of the Norse raiders, whose raven banner was of such ill omen to the Saxon dwellers on the borders of the vale. For I had heard of the finding of ships' anchors and strange weapons in the peat of the marshlands, and had read of the Danes' ravages on our eastern shores. And all the romance of the red-roofed town, with its Norman castle and the mysterious underground passage which I firmly believed connected it with the castle at Mettingham, was brought near to me when I saw the town from this leafy height, and could detach myself from the familiar scenes I daily witnessed in its quiet streets. And when I read somewhere that the parish of Earsham, whose sky-pointing church spire I could see to the right of the town, had formerly paid a yearly sum towards the maintenance of the sea-walls at Lowestoft, which kept the sea from bursting in upon the marshes stretching away from the foot of the hills, the picturing of such an inrush of the sea afforded me mental

diversion for hours together. The fact that centuries had elapsed since the ocean's pulse was felt beating so far inland, only gave the imagination wider scope for the spreading of its wings.

This leafy lane, which is in places so narrow that the path is almost hidden by ferny parsley leaves and drooping brome grasses, skirts the borders of Mr. Rider Haggard's Ditchingham estate, and it is on a part of the slopes, known as the "Earl's Vineyard," that the scene is laid of a tragic episode in the early chapters of the novelist's romance, *Montezuma's Daughter*. Readers of that stirring story easily recognise here, too, other scenes described in it, and when they return to Bungay, and climb the steep street leading to the market-place, they find much in that quaint and quiet little town unchanged since the time with which the story deals. The round towers of the Bigods' castle, flanked by huge earthworks, still frown down on the smiling pasture lands of the lush-grassed vale, and amid the crumbling but massive walls a shaft leads down to a grim, dark dungeon into which daylight has not penetrated for eight hundred years. Not far away stands a fine old church, originally that of the Benedictine nunnery which lost one of its abbesses through the ravage of the Black Death; a little beyond it, the churchyards only separated by a street of almost sylvan aspect, an older church retains its Norman tower. In the market-place, nearly opposite the old Tuns Inn, a dome-roofed market-cross has handstocks still affixed to one of its pillars; and in St. Mary's Street, facing the church, is a sixteenth-century house with richly carved corbels, the guest-house, some have said, of the nunnery whose precincts it once adjoined. But for the rest, the town is comparatively modern, for in 1688 it was almost entirely

destroyed by an incendiary fire, which gave rise to the local saying, "As big a rogue as burnt Bungay." Yet it is not so very long since it was discovered that it possessed another relic of its past even more ancient than the earthworks amid which its Norman castle stands ; for when an old windmill beside the Flixton road was pulled down, its foundations were found to rest on a tumulus filled with human bones. I remember how the Bungay folk stood and wondered when it was seen that the skeletons lay in a circle, each with its feet towards a common centre, and how an interested townsman possessed himself of a fine set of ivory-white teeth !

The town is as charmingly situated as any in Broadland. No matter by what road you leave it, it is one more likely to lure you onward than make you think of retracing your steps. The best road is that leading to Mettingham, for, in addition to the delight of rambling through charming rural scenes, you have a definite object in view in following it. For it leads to the ruined castle I have once or twice referred to. This castle has no historical interest, but its lofty walls rising amid fine old trees make a striking picture, and its fine gate-tower is well preserved. From Mettingham a lane and field footpath lead to the verge of the uplands bordering the Waveney valley, and the view from the uplands' edge is one of great charm and loveliness. To the right many miles of the vale lie revealed, with the river like a wavy silver thread in a cloth of green ; to the left the picturesque promontory on which Bungay stands juts out into the lowlands ; and through the midst of the vale the dark-sailed wherries glide along the serpentine reaches, like vessels that have lost their way. From the point where this pros-

pect can be viewed it is not far to the road leading back to the town and Bungay Staithe.

Not long ago, when the waters of the Waveney were checked in their downward flow by narrow-arched wooden bridges at Beccles and Bungay, floods were of frequent occurrence in the Waveney valley. Dwellers amidst and on the borders of the marshes often saw the swollen river overflow its banks, and for days together many miles of marshland were submerged. If these inundations occurred in winter, they were of little consequence except when they rose so high as to flood the lower rooms of the marsh-folk's houses; indeed, when frosty weather accompanied them, the submerged levels afforded excellent skating for the inhabitants of the towns and villages in the valley; but a summer flood was a more serious affair. Once in the month of July it rained heavily on several successive days, and the river rose rapidly. Still the marshes were not flooded until one night about a week after the rain began, and even on that night there was no water on the levels when the marsh-folk went to bed. But about midnight it swept across the valley, and from that hour until daybreak lights were burning in and around scores of cottages between Beccles and Bungay, where cottagers were hastily conveying upstairs the contents of the lower rooms, and removing pigs and poultry to places of safety. When day dawned the green marshlands had become a waste of waters, stretching in some directions almost as far as eye could see; and down the river was drifting a procession of haycocks which had floated off the meadows. The marsh dams at Ditchingham, Earsham, and Gillingham were impassable to foot passengers; to the houses bordering Ditchingham Dam the postman rowed in a

boat. Farmers whose hay crops were ruined, and women whose household goods had suffered, looked depressed and disheartened; but to the children the flood was a novel and welcome experience. The marshes were transformed into an unexplored Pacific, an untraversed main, and as many of the lads as could get boats set out on voyages of discovery—voyages attended by dangers in the shape of submerged tree-stumps. For four days scores of marsh-folk were compelled to keep to the upper chambers of their houses; but at the end of that time they saw the cucumber frames in their gardens emerge, like welcome Ararats, from the flood. Since wider-arched bridges have been built over the river there has been no serious inundation.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE BURE AND ITS BROADS

A LARGE number of the yachting folk who visit Broadland confine their cruising to the Bure and its tributaries, some because lack of time prevents their exploring the Yare and Waveney; others because, as they often urge, the Bure and its tributaries bring them in touch with the best of the Broads and every kind of Broadland scenery. So long as the influent Ant and Thurne are included with the main stream, I am quite ready to admit that the Bure should be considered the chief river of Broadland and the best for loveliness and variety of charm; but, at the same time, I think that no one who knows the district intimately will deny that the more frequented and popular reaches of the Bure do not possess that unique and weirdly impressive beauty which is to be enjoyed at its best and subtlest on such wild wildernesses of reeds and water as Hickling Broad and Heigham Sounds. The most popular part of the Bure is that which lies between Acle and Wroxham, and embraces some of the best-known Broads; but I am not alone in thinking that while Wroxham, Ranworth, Salhouse, and South Walsham Broads are as pretty as it is possible for little lakes to be, and in late autumn and winter are undeniably lovely, they are lacking in that primeval,

isolate beauty—I had almost written sublimity—characteristic of those Broad and river reaches which lie in the midst of wide level marshes and tracts of sedgy fen. Compared with Heigham Sounds at dawn or sunset, and Horsey Mere when the sun lights up the sandhill ridges of Horsey and Waxham, Wroxham and Ranworth seem to me simply pretty—as pretty as it is possible for wood-girt waters to be, no doubt, but not particularly impressive. But such comparisons are uncalled for. Degrees of beauty are hardly definable, and the appreciation of them is a matter of mood and temperament. On the Bure and its tributaries, and in the district surrounding them, there is scenery to satisfy almost every one, and interest enough to occupy the mind of a visitor for a far longer time than most people can devote to it.

The lower waters of the Bure—that is to say, the reaches between Acle Bridge and Breydon—are often described as uninteresting and featureless. Taking at random the opinions of three writers, I find one saying that “the landscape is singularly uninteresting, being composed of water, marshes, and sky, with very little to break the monotony”; another, that the country hereabouts is “lacking in picturesqueness”; and a third, that the banks are unlovely and the scenery beyond them very unattractive. But I have cruised on the lower Bure in company with an artist who maintained that almost every bend of the river presented a picture well worth painting. The ferries and ferrymen’s houses, the windmills, and the marsh farmsteads and millmen’s houses, with their long, low, thatched or red-tiled outbuildings, seen, as they generally are, with no other background than the sky, but with the gleaming river and perhaps an



MILL COUNTRY ABOVE STOKESBY





eel-fisher's house-boat moored in a creek in the foreground, form charming subjects for brush or pencil. Beyond the river walls, too, there are, during several months of the year, innumerable cattle-pieces worthy of the genius of a Paul Potter or a Sidney Cooper—hundreds of cattle often being visible between the walls and the far-off, mill-dotted sky-line. Runham Church also, with its shapely, slender-pinnacled tower rising from amid a grove of trees, makes a pleasant picture as seen from Herringby Staithe; and so does Stokesby as you approach it from Yarmouth, and see its fine windmill whirling its sails above the red roofs of the waterside cottages; while as for Yarmouth, as it appears for several miles beyond its bridges, Joseph Pennell has shown us what can be made of such a subject. Scenery possessing such features as these cannot justly be called tame, monotonous, and lacking in picturesqueness, especially when, as is the case with this part of the Bure, these features often group themselves into strikingly effective combinations. That there is abundant colour in these wide flat landscapes no one who sees the marshland studies which illustrate this book can doubt; the loveliest colour effects are to be seen on the marshes and along the river.

But unless the voyager can find pleasure in marshland scenery, there is little, I must admit, to tempt him to linger on the lower Bure. The churches at Runham and Stokesby are in no way remarkable, and all that is worth seeing in the villages can be seen from the river. At Acle, however, there is an interesting church about a mile from the old single-arched bridge spanning the river; and visitors with antiquarian inclinations can amuse themselves with trying to dis-

cover the site of Weybridge Priory, and so settle a matter of dispute among local antiquaries. For there was formerly a priory at Acle, an Augustinian house founded by one of the Bigods, Earls of Norfolk ; and that it stood somewhere near Acle Bridge, which was formerly called Waybrig or Weybridge, is suggested by the name given to it in old documents.<sup>1</sup> But not a trace of it remains, unless some slight depressions in the grounds adjoining the Angel Inn mark the position of its chief buildings, and the skeletons which have been unearthed there are those of the monks of Weybridge and the knights and dames who were buried in the Priory church.

All through the summer a good many yachts are moored above and below Acle Bridge, and on regatta day a lively scene is presented around the well-known Angel Inn. When I come to Wroxham I will try and describe one of these Broadland regattas ; for the present I will only say that the water festival held at Acle towards the end of July is by no means the least popular, and when the river is thronged with all kinds of craft, and yachts afloat and flagstaffs ashore are a-flutter with bunting, the neighbourhood of the old brick bridge is one to be either sought or avoided—this, again, is a matter of temperament. Some cruisers prefer it when only a few wherries are moored at the staithe below the bridge, urging that the wherries are more in harmony with the weather-beaten bridge and inn than are the dainty yachts of the pleasuring folk. The average Broadland wherry gives plenty of colour to any scene of which it is a feature. I remember an evening when two of them were moored near the bridge.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Dr. Cox, F.S.A., tells me that the priory stood near the church.

They were remarkable for their brilliant hues. The top of the mast and the sides of the hold of one were painted Pyrenese green ; the square wooden chimney of the cabin was bright red, as were the rigging blocks and tabernacle ; the cabin door was dark blue relieved by yellow bands ; and the top of the tiller and its handle, the gaff and flag-frame, were white. The other wherry, which had only that morning left a Coltishall wherry-builder's yard, where it had been repainted, had red, white, and blue bands round the top of the mast, and beneath them was a two-foot band of burnished brass ; flag, tabernacle, blocks, and cabin roof were vermilion, and the tiller and cabin door were royal blue and yellow. Both wherries were "light," and one showed something of a white, the other of a pale green keel. All these colours were reflected in the water, where they shimmered and melted one into another whenever a breath of wind or a passing boat sent ripples running towards the shore.

Above Acle Bridge the scenery of the Bure becomes more varied, but there is nothing to tempt any one to land until Thurne Mouth is passed and the ruined gateway of St. Benet's Abbey is seen close by the riverside, on some slightly elevated ground—once a kind of fen isle—among the Cowholm marshes. At first glance it may seem that there is little besides the gateway to call for attention ; but a stroll along the riverside below the gateway, and a visit to the crumbling walls on the highest point of the old island, reveal much that is interesting. Close by the waterside the foundations—"groundsels" the marshmen call them—of several of the vanished monastery's buildings can be traced, while on the high ground are considerable remains of the walls of the cruciform abbey church

in which the famous Sir John Fastolff of Caister Castle was buried. Distinctly traceable, too, are the foundations of the boundary wall, which extended from the riverside near the gateway a long way into the marshes, and returned to the river again some distance below the abbey church. This wall was buttressed, as can be seen from what remains of it; and it appears to have been bordered by rows of hawthorns and blackthorns, the stumps of which can still be seen. Apparently there were small towers at the angles of the wall, for there are some foundations suggesting this at the lower point where the wall reaches the riverside. Of the scanty ruins, however, the gateway is the most interesting portion. Its outer arch has a shield in each spandrel, a complete but empty niche on the right-hand side, and remains of another on the left. On the left side, too, are eighteen steps of a spiral staircase, over which are restored pointed arches. A good many years ago a brick windmill was built within and upon the gateway; and within the tower, which is all that is left of this mill, is another arch with good mouldings, the inner foliated, having in the spandrels some fairly well-preserved carvings. There is also some vaulting with three bosses, and a piece of wall attached to the gateway: the latter probably formed part of the refectory. Until a few years ago the cattle that grazed on the neighbouring marshes could enter the gateway, but now it is surrounded by a railing which prevents their stumbling among and rubbing themselves against the crumbling masonry. But nothing has been done to protect the river bank, where the bones of the old monks of St. Benet's are often scoured from their unmarked graves.

According to the old chroniclers, the land on which



ACLE BRIDGE



the monastery stood was, in the eighth century, given by a local prince to a recluse named Suneman, who, with other religious men, dwelt on it peaceably until the Danes ravaged East Anglia, demolished the hermitage, and killed its inmates. A century later a certain Wolfric followed the example of Suneman, and retired here; but when the Danes attained undisputed possession of the country, King Canute founded for the Benedictines the monastery of St. Benet-at-Holm. This monastery was a fortified house, and when the Conqueror sent a force against it, the monks, aided, no doubt, by the men of the neighbouring hamlets, were able to hold out for some time against the besiegers. But through the treachery of a captured monk named Ethelwald, the Normans eventually succeeded in entering the great gate and gaining possession of the monastery. As a reward for his treachery, the monk had been promised the abbacy, and in fulfilment of this promise the Normans arrayed him in an abbot's robe, placed a mitre on his head, and went through the ceremony of installation. Then, disgusted with the man's conduct, they had him hanged above the gateway.<sup>1</sup> Subsequent to this siege the history of the monastery is unexciting. Many wealthy knights and nobles endowed it with lands and money, and when they died were buried in the fine abbey church; distinguished guests were often entertained by the abbots, who amused them with falconry on the surrounding marshes. At the general suppression in 1537, the abbot at that time, William Rugge, was translated to the see of Norwich, to which the revenues of the abbey were also transferred. He and his successors retained the title of Abbot of St. Benet-at-Holm, by right of which dignity the present

<sup>1</sup> It must be remembered that these stories are legendary.



Bishop of Norwich has a seat in the House of Lords. Previous to the Dissolution, the abbots had a residence or "grange" at Ludham, where parts of it are still embodied in the Hall Farm. This grange afterwards became a country seat of the Bishops of Norwich. The Hall Farm can be reached by a marsh wall or causeway connecting the abbey gateway with the road leading to the farm.

Almost opposite the gateway is a mile-and-a-half-long dyke leading to South Walsham Broad. There are few more enjoyable things than a quiet row or a sail in a small yacht up this and other similar dykes in summer. True, the tall reeds on either side hide the marshlands beyond them; but this prevents one's attention being distracted from the wild flowers—the loosestrifes, willow-herbs, and hemp agrimonys—which deck the banks, and the birds which haunt these narrow water-courses. It was while sailing up South Walsham Dyke that I saw a snipe standing on a post close to the water, and I shall never forget the perfect picture it made, nor the absolute disregard of human intrusiveness with which it looked about it from its elevated perch. During that cruise I particularly noted how frequently snipe and redshank were to be seen occupying similar positions, chosen probably because of the extended outlook they afforded. Swallow-tail butterflies are often plentiful on the marshes bordering South Walsham Dyke, and some of the little creeks, inlets, and cuttings made in the dyke banks by winter flight-shooters are full of treasures for the entomologist.

Although rather small, and by the luxuriance of its aquatic growths divided into two sheets of water, South Walsham is a very charming Broad, particularly that part of it entered by way of a narrow channel called

the Weirs. It is a private Broad, but until recently it was generally supposed that the public had a right of way across it. For some time, however, there were occasional disputes between a riparian owner and the people of Ranworth, an adjoining village, as to whether this right of way extended to the inner and prettier portion of the Broad, and on Whit Monday of 1901 these disputes culminated in a rather lively scene. On that day, on hearing that some of the Ranworth people proposed making a public demonstration in support of the right they claimed, certain persons, presumably acting on behalf of the riparian owner, moored a large house-boat broadside across the narrowest part of the Weirs, blocking the channel leading to the Inner Broad. This in itself was a formidable obstacle for a fleet of small boats to encounter ; and it was made the more so by having small hand fire-engines placed at its bow and stern, while from under the canvas of the house-boat a long glistening barrel was extended, resembling, according to an eye-witness of what took place, a Vickers-Maxim gun : in reality it was a long telescope from which the glass had been removed. During the afternoon several hundred people, among them the Vicar of Ranworth and the chairman of the Parish Council, assembled on the staithe, where they were approached by the riparian owner's agent and a Norwich solicitor. The former requested the crowd to leave the staithe ; but the chairman of the Parish Council protested that the staithe was a public place, and until late in the day the villagers remained in possession of it. A good many uncomplimentary remarks were shouted to the persons on board the house-boat, but no attempt was made to force a passage through the Weirs. Subsequently the riparian owner established in a court of law his claim to

the staithe ; but when I visited South Walsham Broad a few weeks after the Whit-Monday proceedings, I found the Weirs open, and no attempt was made to stop me from sailing round the Inner Broad. Across the Outer Broad, which is entered by way of South Walsham Dyke, there is a right of way to South Walsham Staithe, from which the churches of St. Mary and St. Lawrence, both standing in the same churchyard, are distant about a mile. St. Lawrence's Church was partly destroyed by fire in 1827, and its tower is in ruins.

Quarter of a mile above St. Benet's Abbey is the mouth of the Ant, a river to be dealt with in the next chapter. Another mile or so, and the dyke is reached which leads to Ranworth Broad. To boats drawing no more than four feet of water this dyke is usually navigable ; but cruisers in yachts of deeper draught generally continue their voyage to Horning Ferry, where they can land on the opposite bank to that on which the Ferry Inn stands, and stroll to Ranworth by the pleasant road leading down to the ferry. Between St. Benet's Abbey and Horning Ferry there are two or three very pretty reaches ; that which Horning Church overlooks from the left bank being perhaps the most charming up to that point. In this neighbourhood a few marshmen may occasionally be seen cutting peat by the riverside. The peat, locally called turf or hovers, is cut into square blocks, which are sold at a shilling a hundred. Rafts laden with these blocks often pass the Ferry Inn.

Ranworth is not the least delightful of the Broad's lying between Acle and Wroxham ; but the parish is more famous for having in its church one of the finest and best-preserved rood-screens in the county. Indeed,

the committee of the Society of Antiquaries assert that as a whole there is "nothing of the sort remaining to equal it in England." "East Anglia," the committee's report states, "still contains a considerable number of painted screens, some of much merit, in its churches, but for delicacy and richness of detail that of Ranworth is unsurpassed. The beautiful diapers on the robes of the saints and apostles painted on the panels, and the elaborate flowerwork which adds to and heightens the effect of the architectural features, make the whole composition suggestive of a great initial page of some splendidly illuminated manuscript." The paintings are said to recall the school of Meister Wilhelm of Cologne, and it is thought they may have been the work of German artificers who settled in Norwich during the fifteenth century. Especially to be noted are the figures of St. Lawrence and St. Michael, and the details of the vestments of many of the saints. The church has recently undergone a much-needed restoration ; but, needless to say, the screen, which is as remarkable for the delicacy of its carved work as for the beauty of its paintings, has not been interfered with.

The Broad, like South Walsham, is private property ; but there is a right of way across the eastern portion to the village. The western portion, which is divided from the other by reed beds, is a wild-fowl preserve and strictly private ; formerly it was a noted place for decoying, very large quantities of duck, teal, and widgeon being captured during severe winters. The chief charms of the Broad in summer are its isolation, picturesque surroundings, lovely white water-lilies, and the glimpses one gets of yellow reed-stacks and old cottages and farmsteads on its shores ; but it is seen at its best in autumn, when its reeds have attained their full height,

and the leaves of its bordering trees have changed from green to crimson and gold.

While walking on a June day through Woodbastwick on my way to Ranworth, I came upon some marshmen reed-stacking close beside the road leading down to Horning Ferry. It was rather late in the year for such work to be in progress, but I learnt that the reeds had been a long time drying, or they would have been stacked before. It was a characteristic Broadland scene, of which the chief features were the wide flat reed rafts being quanted up a dyke, the stacks with their light and dark layers of reeds, and the marshmen clad in clothes of a russet hue which harmonised well with the yellow reeds. On every side were flat, fenny lands, where the purple-headed meadow thistle, dusky marsh cinquefoil, pale green marsh fern, sweet gale, water-flag, and ragged robin grew amid young reeds, brown bents, and tawny and green rushes. I got into conversation with the reed-stackers, and learnt that in the neighbourhood of Woodbastwick the cutters reckon six sheaves to go to a fathom of reeds; while at Barton and elsewhere a fathom consists of five sheaves, the difference being due to the varying quality of the reeds. Ninety fathoms went to the making of a Woodbastwick reed-stack, so that each of the stacks which were being heaped up by the dykeside consisted of five hundred and forty sheaves.

The neighbourhood of Horning is one of the chief haunts of the Broadland flight-shooters, and some good bags have been made on the river between the ferry and St. Benet's Abbey. Some of the rare birds which have been shot in this district are in the Castle Museum at Norwich; but one of the finest cases of bitterns I know of is to be seen at the Ferry Inn, where is a splendid male bird shot by the landlord, and a female which fell

REED-STACKING





to another sportsman's gun. A century ago the booming of the bittern was a familiar sound in Broadland ; but in the Rev. R. Lubbock's time, the locally breeding bitterns had considerably decreased in numbers. The reed-beds of Hickling Broad, Heigham Sounds, and Catfield were the favourite haunts of the species ; but in the middle of the last century it also bred at Ranworth, where one was shot in the act of feeding its young. Upton, near Acle, is believed to have been its last Norfolk nesting-place, for there two eggs were taken in 1868, and since then there is no trustworthy record of a nest having been found in the county. The marshmen used to call the bitterns " buttles " ; and Dr. Emerson met an old man who had shot three in five minutes in Catfield Fen, where, the old man said, they used, like the herons, to alight on the trees. Almost every year I hear of bitterns being shot in Broadland, for these birds are early breeders, and the few which visit the district usually arrive before the close time begins. But even if they came a little later their fate would be the same. In the neighbourhood of Horning there is no escape for them, for in the shooting season the picturesque old Ferry Inn is frequented by almost as many gunners as there are anglers to be met there in summer.

There are some good colour effects among the old houses of that part of the village of Horning which is passed about half a mile above the ferry, where the river takes a sharp bend to the left ; but the impression they make upon the voyager is forgotten as soon as he enters upon the first of the delightful reaches extending from this point up to and beyond Wroxham Bridge. Above Horning the river banks are in many places well wooded, and close beside the river are several Broad. The presence of the first of these Broad



is betrayed, when Horning is passed, by the clamour of the black-headed gulls, which have a colony on Hoveton Little Broad. This Broad, which is about eighty acres in extent, contains several small islets and some large beds of reeds, upon and among which the gulls assemble in spring, make their nests, and rear their young. But without special permission it is impossible to witness the interesting sight presented when the little gulls have been hatched off, for the Broad is strictly preserved, and the little fluffy birds are never disturbed while they swim about the edges of the open pools and creep among the rushes and sedges. Even a finer sight is presented by Hoveton Great Broad, which extends from opposite the lower end of Wroxham Broad to a point about a mile farther down-stream ; for there a much larger number of gulls breed yearly. But this Broad also is preserved, and there are chains across the entrances to it from the river. Yet even this colony is nothing like so large and interesting as that at Scoulton Mere, near Watton in Norfolk. There—where they are known as “Scoulton puits”—I have seen the gulls rise from the water in such numbers as to wholly blot out the trees behind them, and the clamour they make is almost deafening. Beautiful birds are these wild-crying puit-gulls, and their presence constitutes one of the charms of Broadland. Whether seen circling above a Broad, flying tern-like over a reed-bed, feeding on a Breydon flat, or floating on the still water, they are delightful to behold ; the gleam of their white wings against the blue of the summer sky is a joy and an inspiration.

Not far from Hoveton Little Broad, on the south side of the river, at a point where it turns sharply southward, is Decoy or Woodbastwick Broad, which, like

the Hoveton Broad, is private water. It can scarcely be seen from the river—nor, as a matter of fact, can any of the Broad in this neighbourhood—on account of the riverside reeds, willows, and alders. I have seen it suggested that it is a good plan for the visitor who is sailing in a large yacht to seat himself on the gaff of its mainsail, so that he may obtain a wider view of his surroundings; but not every one can enjoy the outlook, however picturesque it may be, from such an elevated and unsteady position. Nor is it necessary to climb so high to appreciate the loveliness of the river between Woodbastwick and Wroxham; while as for the beauties of Salhouse Broad, which yachts can enter by an opening on the left about a mile and a half above Hoveton Little Broad, they can be enjoyed at leisure. For Salhouse, though its fishing is preserved, is open to the public in so far that there is a right of way across it to the village. Connected with this Broad by a dyke is Salhouse Little Broad, a very pretty pool, where the fishing is also preserved. From a hill above the Little Broad the best view of the cluster of Broad in this neighbourhood can be enjoyed, not only the two Salhouse Broad, with their sylvan surroundings, but the Hoveton Broad and distant Wroxham, gleaming like a gem in a sylvan setting, contributing to the making of a scene of surpassing loveliness.

It is easy to understand how it is that so many pleasure-seekers are content, when they have once seen this part of the river, to confine their cruising to the Bure. There is charm and interest enough in a lovely little pool or "pulk" which lies about a quarter of a mile below Wroxham Broad to content the eyes and mind of a visitor all through a long summer

day. The surface of the pool is almost covered with the flowers and leaves of white and yellow water-lilies, and close to the bordering rushes and sedges are pink patches of persicaria, so beautiful that even the chaste loveliness of the glorious nymphæas fails to distract attention from them. From among the dark green rushes coots and water-hens steal out at intervals, and swim to and fro until some involuntary movement betrays human presence and they disappear, the coots with a commotion that makes a drowsy warbler start singing as though in derision of the water-fowls' fright. Then a reed bunting appears, and from the top of a reed-stalk sings, with uplifted head, its plaintive but rather unmusical song. Brilliant dragon-flies, "like winged flowers or flying gems," some blue, others green, and yet others with black-tipped wings, poise above the water, wrapped in a film of wing-beats; perhaps a red admiral pays a fleeting visit to the wild flowers blooming around the pool, and then, as the Ettrick Shepherd says, "floats awa' in its wavering beauty . . . to some other nook of her ephemeral paradise." Now and again a yacht or wherry glides down the river, its white or dark sail showing for a few moments through the foliage of the trees; but apart from this there is nothing about the pool to suggest that all the world is not contained within its sylvan and lacustrine fringe of trees and reeds. Only a short distance away, beyond the river, the marshlands are perhaps exposed to the full blaze of a summer sun, just as when

"A summer stillness held the land—  
The windmill drooped its idle sail—  
Trembling with heat, the crystal air  
Quivered and glistened, as it were  
A silver woven veil";



SAL HOUSE GREAT BROAD

James B. Smith



but over this shady pool a cool wind seems to breathe, and on its banks a spring freshness and fragrance to linger.

Around Salhouse Broad alone there are a score of subjects for an artist. The banks with their wild flowers and brown-topped reed-maces, the rustic boat-houses, the inlets with their coots and grebes, the reed and hay rafts, the staithe with a wherry moored alongside, all tend to make the Broad what it is—one of the most delightful and picturesque on the Bure. And if the voyager should land and stroll through the lanes and cornfields to the village church, he finds it hard not to envy the dwellers in this lovely district. Inside the church, which has a detached embattled tower, he finds, too, something of interest, for it contains an old hour-glass stand, and there is a small and ancient sanctus bell attached to the rood screen. After enjoying the beauties of South Walsham, Ranworth, and Salhouse, such a stroll is a pleasant break in a Broadland cruise, and the voyager returns to the river better able to appreciate Wroxham, which some have called the “Queen of the Broad.”

So much has been written about Wroxham Broad that it is with diffidence I set down some of my impressions of it. As I have already suggested, it is not my favourite Broad; but I can quite understand how it is that thousands of visitors to Broadland cannot find words to express its beauties. Its moods are ever changing. One day it is as smooth as glass, mirroring every bird that flies over it and every flower that blooms along its reedy verge; the next its reeds are wildly tossing their feathery plumes, and the water is in such turmoil that a small boat is hardly safe upon it. And then, after a day of storm and drenching

rain, comes an evening when the wind dies away into a gentle breeze that scarcely makes a whisper among the reeds, a glorious glow of amber radiance in the west lights up the Broad, and the night that follows is one of enchanting beauty. But before daybreak grey clouds overspread the sky, and in the dawnlight the surface of the Broad looks like a dull silver shield. Soon, however, the clouds begin to disperse, and some fine cloudscapes are reflected in the Broad as the rolling masses of white vapour are driven before the wind. By midday all the clouds are gone, and the water, where it is not agleam with sunlit ripples, is as blue as the sky. And of all the Broads Wroxham is, I think, the best on which to appreciate the changes the seasons bring—in spring, the fresh green of the woodlands on its western shore ; in summer, the varied foliage of the trees and the luxurious aquatic growth of the swampy tracts between the Broad and the river ; in autumn, the glorious hues of the withering leaves ; and in winter, the leafless reeds, golden as sun-ripened corn. Of its many aspects I hardly know which is the finest. If I have any preference, it is for that it shows on a calm November day when the sky is clear but a faint mist hangs over water and shore. Then the winter hues, which are often too hard and garish to be wholly pleasing, are softened and blended into something weird, mystic, and indescribably beautiful.

Wroxham Broad is about a hundred acres in extent ; its length is about a mile and its breadth about three hundred yards. Although a decrease in its depth has become noticeable of late years, it is still deep enough to permit of the largest Broadland yachts sailing on it, and except near its shores there are none of those

awkward shallows which make cruising on Hickling and Barton so difficult. On entering it from the river by the lower entrance—the only one now open—the voyager finds that on the west side the Broad is bordered by rising ground, for the most part well wooded, but here and there revealing a green lawn in front of some half-hidden house; while on the east side a narrow tract of swampy ground, fringed with reeds and overgrown with willow and alder scrub, separates the Broad from the river. According to a decision of the Superior Courts, the Broad is private property; but although a charge of half a crown a day is made for fishing—the money, I believe, going to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital—and the riparian owners object to yachts being moored on the Broad except on regatta days, sailing and rowing are at all times freely permitted.

During the last week in July, when the cruising season is at its height, a slow procession of all kinds of Broadland craft makes its way up the Bure. At Acle and Horning regattas are held, in which not only regular racers but cruising yachts compete; then the whole fleet of wherries, pleasure-yachts, racers, and launches starts for Wroxham, where the most important regatta of the season is usually held on the first and second of August. At nine o'clock in the morning of the opening day, the Broad presents a gay and lively aspect. By that time most of the cruising craft are moored and decked with bunting; but all day long small sailing boats keep arriving on the scene. Given fine weather, every one, from the chairman of the regatta committee to the juvenile occupants of the dilapidated marsh-boat which invariably gets in the way of the racers, is in good spirits. Yachtsmen don



their whitest flannels and ladies wear their prettiest dresses ; music is heard above the whispering of reeds and the fluttering of flags. In the neighbourhood of Wroxham Bridge a like gaiety prevails. Every train from Norwich, Yarmouth, and Cromer brings its load of yachting folk, whose yachts are ready to take them down to the Broad ; blue-jerseyed crews stagger under the weight of well-filled hampers ; trading wherries for a time become pleasure-craft, and are thronged with holiday-makers, each of whom is bent on enjoying himself to the utmost. In fact, every one realises that this is the great day of the Broadland season. Only the angler who, forgetting it is regatta day, has come to Wroxham for a quiet day's fishing on the Broad, and learns that there is not a rowing boat to be had "for love nor money," carries about with him a gloomy face.

At eleven o'clock the first race begins. Probably it is a race open to yachts of any rig or rating belonging to the local clubs. With a good sailing breeze, the yachts get away well together. The course is ten times round the Broad, and the winning of the race generally depends as much on skilful sailing as on the good qualities of the winner. One or two competitors usually drop out before the race is over : one gets her main sheet jammed ; another, after lagging hopelessly astern for an hour or more, vanishes through the entrance to the Broad. A certain yacht completes the ten rounds in about two hours ; but as her time allowance is fourteen minutes twenty-one seconds, ninety-nine of every hundred spectators know not whether she be the winner until they read a report of the regatta in a newspaper next day. Then some of the cruising yachts have their turn. Great interest in



BELOW WROXHAM BRIDGE



this race is displayed by the cruisers in the competing craft, whose manifest glee when they are winning and depression when they are being badly beaten is often amusing. After a match for racing yachts, some of the wherries compete. This is a race which usually arouses some excitement ; but in the 1901 regatta only two wherries entered for the first day's race, some idea of which can be gathered from a report which appeared next day : " The starting gun fired at 4.15, and *Fawn* got away first. *Dauntless* was cruising about the top of the Broad, apparently in blissful ignorance that such a thing as a starting gun was required. She got off at last, but of course had no chance." The day's racing programme concludes with a dinghey race, for which there are usually a good many entries. Not infrequently, however, the start is made too late in the day, and the wind drops before the race is half over. When dusk comes down on the Broad a pretty scene is presented ; many of the yachts are illuminated, while rowing boats, carrying coloured lanterns, row in procession round the Broad. Across the still water come the tinkling of banjos and the music of voices blended in merry choruses. Late into the night lights are burning in many of the yachts' cabins, and often the sounds of revelry cease only when the light of dawn is seen in the eastern sky. The second day's proceedings resemble the first. Races for racing and cruising yachts, wherries, dingheys, and open and half-decked boats, make up the programme, which is seldom completed until nightfall.

It is interesting to know that the very ancient ceremony of "beating the bounds" still survives at Wroxham. On a certain day in the year, the overseers, carrying willow wands decorated with milkwort,

the rogation flower, and the heraldic colours of the parish, walk or "beat" round the parish boundaries in order to see that no encroachments have been made and the old landmarks are still traceable. The "beaters" have the right to cross any lands, and pass through any garden or house through which the boundary lines run; and they are accompanied by two lads, whose heads are knocked against several trees, posts, and other solid landmarks in order that they may remember them. When this ceremony was performed in 1901, the "beaters" succeeded in discovering an acre of land which for several years had been lost to the parish, and it was estimated that the expenses of the day's outing, which come out of the poor rate, were more than met by the rates recovered with this lost acre.

Just above Wroxham Bridge, opposite the King's Head Inn, is a small Broad, permission to visit which can be had at the inn; but it is of little interest, and need not delay any one who is bent on exploring the navigable upper reaches of the Bure. From Yarmouth to Wroxham Bridge the Bure is, as East Anglian rivers go, a fairly wide stream; but above the bridge it narrows considerably, though not so much as to make sailing very difficult. The scenery of these upper reaches is decidedly pretty, and between Wroxham and Coltishall the banks are, from June to September, decked with the loveliest of waterside wild flowers. After sailing some distance from the bridge, a stranger may well be surprised to hear that the church he sees standing on a hill by the riverside is Wroxham Church; but the mystery is explained when he is told that a considerable portion of what is generally known as Wroxham is situated in the parish of Hoveton St. John, and that the parish of Wroxham really lies west of the bridge. The church,

embowered by trees, makes a very charming picture as seen from the river, and is worth a close inspection on account of its good Norman south doorway. It was while sailing up the reach which the church dominates that I noticed, one June day, the air filled with white down the wind had blown from the sallow catkins; everywhere little wisps of this down were drifting before the breeze, and the water was covered with them. Almost opposite the church is a small sheet of water called Belaugh Broad, the last of the Bure Broad, and one possessing no distinctive or remarkable features.

Not far above Belaugh Broad is a channel, on the left, called the Marl Pit Dyke, across the mouth of which a chain is usually drawn so that yachts cannot enter it. This dyke leads to a very pretty spot known as Little Switzerland, which until a year or two ago was open to the public, but is now private. Next, on the opposite bank, comes the village of Belaugh, with its church standing on the summit of a steep bank sloping down to the riverside gardens. In one of these gardens I was pleased to see a notice-board that was in striking contrast with those prohibitory ones which are so unattractive a feature of the Bure's shores and Broad, for it stated that "Any one is welcome to come into this garden." It seemed to me that a great many of the riparian owners in Broadland might, without experiencing any great annoyance, learn a lesson from the owner of a pretty little garden in humble Belaugh. The church, which a zealous Roundhead once said, referring to its position, was "perked like one of the idolatrous high places of Israel," contains a painted screen adorned with figures of the twelve apostles; but the faces of the apostles were

obliterated by a "godly trooper," to whom, as to his brother Roundhead, they gave offence. The emblems held by the apostles are a shell and staff, a ship, two fishes, a chalice, a sword and casket, keys and a book, a lamb and book, a knife, a spear, a wallet of money, a fuller's bat, and a cross. The font is good fifteenth-century work, and there is an interesting brass (date 1471) to Sir John Curson, who is represented in full armour.

Coltishall, about two and a half miles above Belaugh, is in many respects a delightful place: undoubtedly it is the most picturesque waterside village in Broadland. Unlike Wroxham, it has not been spoilt by the erection of unsightly modern houses for the accommodation of visitors; for, in spite of its attractiveness, only a very few yachting parties extend their cruising above Wroxham Bridge. In its fine church, quaint old inns, houses with rounded gables, wherry-builders' yards, old malt-houses, charming gardens, well-wooded river reaches, cottage-bordered greens, fine old water-mill, and weather and water-worn locks, it contains just the features calculated to enhance the charm of a village pleasantly situated by the riverside; and in its neighbourhood are enough places of interest to tempt a stranger to make it a centre from which to set out on summer rambles. The river flows close beside most of its picturesque buildings and delightful lawns and gardens, and pursues such a winding course that one might imagine it loves to linger in such a pleasant spot. One cannot help envying its inhabitants, even the humblest of whom has much to make him content, if not in love, with life. And even so long ago as the reign of Henry III. the Coltishall folk were eminently favoured, for that king "granted to all



COLTSHALL LOCK





men, women, boys or girls born, or to be born, in this village of Couteshall, that they should be free from all villenage of body and blood, they and their families in all parts of England; and that they should not be forced to serve in any offices, for any one, unless they liked it; and that all frays or transgressions of bloodshed, bargains, and all quarrels and suits concerning the town of Couteshall should be determined every year before the king's officers at the letes there, and the natives of Couteshall should be free from toll by water and land in all fairs and markets throughout England, and from all stallage, poundage, and picage, being the king's tenants." The granting of this manumission to the thirteenth-century inhabitants of Coltishall was a great favour, for in those days most of the men, women, and children in English villages were villeins or slaves of the lords of the manors, who had the right to dispose of them to whomsoever they pleased.

That Coltishall was a place of some importance even in Saxon times, is indicated by the fact that a church was built here before the Conquest. The present church, which is chiefly of the fifteenth century, has two small pre-Norman windows in the nave, some Early English work in the chancel, and an Early English font. The oft-repeated figure of a chalice in the tower panelling, both in the base and battlements, is the emblem of St. John the Evangelist, to whom the church is dedicated. The large water-mill near the locks is not really in Coltishall but in Horstead. It is a fine old building, almost as picturesque as Constable's famous one at Flatford on the Stour; but, like all the Norfolk water-mills, it has a hidden undershot wheel, the force and fall of the Norfolk rivers not being sufficient to work an overshot wheel. A riverside footpath leads from the

locks to Coltishall Bridge, from which Horstead Church, remarkable only for its ancient font, is distant about half a mile. In another direction, beyond the water-mill, a pleasant road leads to Heggatt Hall, a fine old Tudor house. Other roads lead to Tunstead, where the church has a curious raised platform behind the altar ; and to Stratton Strawless, where, in the midst of woodlands, is one of the most interesting churches in this part of Norfolk. It contains some interesting memorials to members of the Marsham family, among them a fine black marble monument and a cross-legged mail-clad figure supposed to be that of Sir Ralph Marsham, who died in 1250.

Above Coltishall very few yachting parties care to go, for the eleven miles of river between Coltishall and Aylsham, though pretty, present no feature not to be found on the upper waters of most small streams ; and before Aylsham is reached three locks must be passed through and yachts' masts lowered for passage under no less than seven bridges. Should these obstacles fail to daunt the voyager, he finds at Oxnead some traces of the magnificent Hall which Sir Clement Paston built during the sixteenth century. This Sir Clement, a distinguished naval commander in the reign of Henry VIII., and one who faithfully served Queens Mary and Elizabeth, is described as having been " a man of great stomach and courage," who " took a French galley, and in it the Admiral of France, called Baron St. Blancard, whom he brought into Englande, and kept him at Castor (Caister) by Yarmouth till he paid for his ransome seven thousand crowns over and beside the spoile of the said galleye ; where among other things he had a cuppe and two snakes of goulde, which were the said Baron St. Blancard's ; the which, during his

life, he did upon high daies weare ; and after left the same as a monument to his name." He is buried in Oxnead Church, where his marble tomb and alabaster effigy can be seen, also a long inscription in verse setting forth his remarkable qualities and brave deeds. He built Oxnead Hall in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In 1676, when it was occupied by Robert Paston, Viscount Yarmouth, King Charles II. journeyed to it from Norwich and was lavishly entertained, an immense banqueting hall being built specially for the occasion.

Aylsham, which can be reached far more easily by road or rail than by river, stands in the midst of a district that has been called the "Garden of Norfolk." Formerly it was a place of considerable importance. Not only was the court of the Duchy of Lancaster held within it, but it was, in the reigns of the second and third Edwards, the chief centre of the linen manufacture. Its church, reputed to have been built by John of Gaunt, is of some interest ; but from an antiquary's point of view cannot compare with those of Cawston and Salle, two fine Perpendicular buildings that can be visited from Cawston station. Both these churches have very fine and richly decorated roofs, curious tower galleries, and much heraldic carving. When he has seen these churches, especially noting at Salle a good brass, dated 1440, to Geoffrey Boleyn, the visitor can make a pleasant return journey to Aylsham by way of Blickling, where, on the site of the Boleyns' old home, is one of the finest Jacobean houses in England. The building of this fine old Hall was begun by Sir Henry Hobart, a Lord Chief Justice in the reign of James I. ; it was finished by his son. The front of the house, as seen from the road, is very striking, its decorated entrance, surmounted by a clock-tower and flanked by square turrets, being led up to by a wide

drive bordered by limes and clipped yews. It now belongs to the Marquess of Lothian, who on one day of the week (the precise day can be ascertained at Aylsham) admits the public to the chief rooms in the Hall and also to the park and gardens. Access can thus be had to a fine library of books selected by Mattaire, and containing many very old works and rare editions. This library is in a long gallery with a splendid Jacobean ceiling. Huge oak statues of Anne Boleyn and Queen Elizabeth, some good tapestry presented by the Empress Catherine of Russia to the second Earl of Buckinghamshire, and some portraits by Gainsborough, Reynolds, and Lely, can also be seen; and in the gardens are some fountains and statues from the Pastons' old home at Oxnead.

So there is something to reward voyagers who ascend the Bure so far as it is navigable; but as there is the return voyage to be considered, and all yachting parties do not care to confine their Broadland cruising to the Bure, it is, as I have suggested, often better to make the journey from Coltishall to Aylsham by rail. A day can then be devoted to visiting the places of interest just mentioned, and on the following morning the river can be descended as far as the mouth of one of the important tributary streams described in the two ensuing chapters. And after a few days spent on the pretty reaches of the Bure and among the many lovely nooks of the Bure Broad, cruisers will be the better prepared to appreciate the more unique and primitive charms of the Broad connected with the Ant and Thurne.



Frank S. Southgate

RISEING MISTS, COLTISHALL



## CHAPTER X

### THE ANT AND ITS BROADS

THE Ant is a river that many yachting parties are unable to explore on account of its shallowness and the small arches of its bridges, so hundreds of pleasure-seekers who cruise in Broadland leave the district without seeing Barton Broad. As Barton is one of the loveliest Broads, this is to be regretted ; but there is no help for it unless cruisers content themselves with the accommodation of a yacht drawing no more than three feet of water. Even then, if not careful, they are in danger of being "hung up," for Barton is very shallow except in the wherry channels, and the Ant, which is a very narrow stream, has, even below the Broad, some shallow reaches. When I cruise on this river, I much prefer to do so in my little flat-bottomed gun-punt the *Gipsy*, in which I can sail safely over the Barton shoals and explore many charming nooks inaccessible to even the smallest yachts. But the smallness of a Broadland gun-punt, and its lack of sleeping accommodation, prevent this type of boat being of use to the average cruiser.

It was in the *Gipsy* that I made a cruise on the Ant not long ago. Starting from Coltishall in the early morning, I loitered some hours among the Bure Broads, so that it was nearly dusk when St. Benet's Abbey came



in sight, and I turned into the narrow river I had set out to explore. But on summer evenings the daylight seems loth to leave the open levels; for a long time after I had passed under Ludham Bridge there lingered an afterglow against which the windmills and distant rising ground were clearly defined. My progress was slow, for the many windings of the river seldom gave me, for more than a few minutes, the advantage of a light breeze that was dying away with the day. Above the bridge the only craft I encountered was a marsh boat, in which two lads were crossing from a riverside cottage to a neighbouring mill; the marshlands were deserted except by the grazing cattle; cottages and farmsteads were so few and far apart as each to suggest almost complete isolation; often the only sounds I heard were the rustling of the voles in the hovers and the harsh cries of the restless water-fowl. Gliding silently along, I watched the white mist rising from the water, the white moths fluttering amid the sedges, and the bats—the marshmen's "flittermice"—flying waveringly along the banks and around the windmills. In a little creek I noticed a clump of reeds gemmed with glow-worms; not far from Irstead Church, which stands near the river bank a little way below the entrance to Barton Broad, I heard a nightjar churring among the trees.

In the deepening night-gloom little could be seen of the small flint and stone church; but it is worth visiting in the daytime, if only on account of its associations. For it was of this out-of-the-way parish on the verge of the marshes that William of Wykeham was rector, and a stained glass window to his memory has been put up in the church. In the days when he ministered to the spiritual needs of the Norfolk marsh-



DRAINAGE MILL NEAR BARTON. AUTUMN



landers, whose homes were then being devastated by the ravages of the Black Death, the tall, gaunt Hampshire priest was an almost unknown man; but when he died, after founding Winchester School and New College, Oxford, the world lost one of its best and greatest men. Fuller writes of him, "He was called *Long* from the height of his stature, though since it may apply to the perpetuity of his memory, which will last as long as the world endureth." He stayed but a few years in Norfolk,<sup>1</sup> for there was more important work for him to do than could be done here; but Norfolk people are glad to believe that he learnt something of the needs of the nation while he dwelt in their county, and they do well to cherish his memory. For, as Dean Kitchen says, "very few are they to whom God has granted the happiness of being able to achieve so much in their time." A nineteenth-century rector of Irstead, the late Rev. John Gunn, was a noted geologist, who made the so-called Forest Bed his special study. The rectory formerly contained a fine collection of fossils taken from that remarkable deposit, which comes to the surface along the East Anglian coast. This collection is now in Norwich Castle Museum.

Irstead is the only village closely bordering on the Ant between the Bure and Barton Broad. The entrance to the Broad is a little way above that part of the river known as Irstead Shoals, where the bed of the stream is firm and pebbly. On the moonless night when the *Gipsy* glided on to the wide waters of the Broad, it was so dark that the channel posts were hardly visible,

<sup>1</sup> I leave these remarks as they appear in the first edition; but there is considerable doubt as to whether Norfolk saw very much of William of Wykeham, who, I am told, was a great pluralist, and may never have seen Irstead Church at all.

and sailing close to the fringing reed-beds I often heard the water-weeds which cover the shallows brushing against the sides of my boat. There were few stars to be seen, for clouds had drifted up from the west since sundown; a mist that was almost a fog hid the fenny shores. None of the landmarks—the trees, mills, and church towers—which in the daytime serve as guides to cruisers were visible; shoal water was only distinguishable by its dark patches of weeds and sparse growth of rush and sedge. But the little *Gipsy* sailed safely over the shallows, lifted her sharp bow over the matted water-weeds, and skirted the reed-beds like some large water-fowl seeking shelter for the night. Once she paused a moment, when some stout-stemmed rushes pressed close against her sides; but she dragged herself from their embrace and soon had a clear course again.

I had hoped to have run up Stalham Dyke and found lodgings for the night at a Stalham inn, but in the darkness I passed the mouth of the dyke without seeing it, and entered unknowingly the channel leading to Barton Staithe. A glimmering light tempted me to draw up at one of the landing-stages, and, stepping ashore, I found a group of marshmen and wherryemen congregated on the settles outside a little "out-licensed" alehouse, which, however, was closed for the night. Knowing little about Barton—or Barton Turf, as the village is called, presumably on account of its having been largely concerned in the turf-cutting industry—I was uncertain as to whether I should find in the village a bed for the night; but my mind was soon set at rest. For, in response to my greeting and anxious inquiries, there stepped out of the darkness a genial wherryman, who offered to conduct me to his brother's

house. Gladly accepting, I followed him up the road from the staithe to the village. Half an hour later I was sleeping soundly in as comfortable quarters as I have discovered in Broadland.

I awoke to find the sunlight flooding into my room and the fragrance of flowers stealing in at the window. Strolling down to the Broad, I could hardly believe that a few hours before I had lost my way on it. But a Barton villager whom I encountered assured me that I was by no means the first person who had done so, and that he himself, after an evening's eel-babbing, had been overtaken by a fog and compelled to spend a night on the Broad. For a fog magnifies a small clump of sedges until it looms as large as a reed-bed, and familiar landmarks seen through the mist assume strange and deceptive forms.

On that bright summer morning Barton Broad was seen at its best. A strong breeze had blown away the night mists and was making the reeds and gladden bow before it, while wetting their green blades with splashes of spray. Two or three wherries were drawn up at the staithe, which with its old wooden sheds and reed, rush, and log stacks in the foreground, and a cottage or two among trees in the background, looked very picturesque. There was a group of marshmen outside the alehouse, where they often stay all day; for a marshman by working three days in the week often earns as much money as a farm-hand who works seven, and he prefers to divide his week into equal portions for labouring and lounging. So, at any rate, said the wherryman who had come to my aid the night before, and the loungers did not contradict him. And they only grinned when he went to remark upon the fact that although when the marshmen went out babbing

they invariably grumbled about the small number of eels they caught, there was always a large quantity missing when an eel-box was broken open in the night !

Freed from her moorings, the *Gipsy* was soon scudding across the flashing waters of the Broad, and for an hour or more I enjoyed a most exhilarating sail. There were two or three small yachts cruising up and down the channels, and it seemed to me I was rather envied by their occupants when they saw my little boat skimming safely over the shallows and along the edge of the reed-beds. A heron seemed indignant at my intrusion into one of his favourite haunts, for when I turned into a little inlet where the white water-crowfoot was in full bloom, the handsome bird rose suddenly within a few yards of me, greeting me with a loud, harsh cry. Then I headed again for the open water, where little wavelets slapped the *Gipsy's* sides and washed over her forward deck. But she shook the water from her like a water-bird after diving, and seemed to revel as much as I did in the freshness of the breeze. In Stalham Dyke, which I entered after this inspiring sail, the water, in spite of the strong breeze, was scarcely ruffled, for the reeds were well "up," and in places grew so densely as to keep off the wind. So my progress became a more leisurely one, and I had ample time to admire the lovely white water-lilies for which the dyke is famous. There are people, whose knowledge of Broadland is confined to the more frequented Broad, who assert that the white water-lily is becoming rather rare in the district on account of its being so often gathered by visitors ; but should they enter Stalham Dyke at any time during June or July, they will have no further fears as to the fate of this lovely flower. For among the large beds of reeds and rushes which



Frank Southgate

ENTRANCE TO BARTON BROAD





now represent the "grown-up" Sutton Broad, there are acres and acres of water covered with white lilies, presenting a scene of floral loveliness not easily to be forgotten. Growing amid the smooth dark rushes, the lilies bloom in a green twilight, and the purity of their snowy petals is preserved far longer than is the case when they are exposed to the glare and heat of the sun. It is said that the white water-lily is seen nowhere in greater perfection than in the neighbourhood of Oxford; but I doubt whether even there it attains the size and beauty it does on Sutton Broad.

Much of the land bordering Stalham Dyke has only recently been reclaimed, and even now there are swampy tracts where it is hardly safe to set foot. On these quaking fens the sweet gale grows, and with it some lovely orchids and the graceful marsh fern. Formerly the royal fern was also to be found here in abundance; but I fear that it has met with the fate which some have dreaded for the white water-lily. As at Wicken Fen in Cambridgeshire, there survive in these swamps many of the old fen flowers that soon disappear from lands drained sufficiently to be used as grazing-grounds, and with them linger certain entomological rarities that favour such localities, and which, there is every reason to believe, will be lost to the country when the last of these fenny tracts is reclaimed. On hot summer days little clouds of midges hover over the reeds and sedges; gnats with antennæ twice the length of their frail wings alight on the decurrent reed-blades; and butterflies and dragon-flies are seen fluttering and poisoning everywhere. And the wild flowers that these insects and the moths fertilise flourish—the creamy meadow-sweet, the tall cat valerian, the hemp agrimony, the giant willow-herb, the purple and yellow loose-

strifes, the meadow rue, and the strangely shaped orchids whose pink and purple spikes pierce the ruddy and golden bog mosses. But such swamps as produce these flowers in rank luxuriance are rare, and in a few years, unless the sea again break in upon the low-lying levels of Broadland, there will be none of them left. Sutton Broad is now a Broad only in name, and several of the Broadlands marked on old maps of the district have wholly disappeared. Over the sites of some of them the mowing machines pass, cutting down hay crops where the reeds used to wave in the wind. As time goes on the reed and rush cutters will find their occupations gone, and they will have to seek other means of livelihood. This will be no easy matter, for the men of the rivers and marshes do not take kindly to changes. "A Norfolk Lament"<sup>1</sup> in the *Eastern Counties Magazine* well expresses the views of one of them. In it an old marshman is made to say—

"They're a slugin' an' widenin' miles o' the deeks;  
 I reckon the whool mash 'ull sewn ha'e to goo;  
 An' us old mashmen 'ull fare like the freeaks  
 I see last summer at Barnum's shoo.

Paarson say, 'Bill, yew dew narthin' but growl!'

Well, bor! I reckon theer's plenty o' rayson.

Whass become o' the flightin' fowl?

I never see fifty the whool o' last sayson.

Whass become o' the gre't deeak eels?

Shillun a stoon we wuz glad to get for 'em.

Gone! with the mallards an' snipes and teeals!

If ye want any now yew ha' got to sweat for 'em."

Here we have a like complaint to that which the fenmen made about the reclaimers two or three centuries ago. At present, however, there is plenty of reeds and

<sup>1</sup> By Mr. James Blyth.

rushes around Sutton ; early in the year the dry banks are almost covered with stacks of them, and laden reed-rafts are continually being towed or quanted up and down the dyke.

In the little town of Stalham there is not much to interest the visitor, but it is a convenient place for Broadland cruisers to take in stores. About a mile from the town, however, is the fine church of Ingham, which contains some good tombs with effigies. Formerly it possessed some very fine brasses, but they were stolen nearly a century ago. This church is of interest because it was at one time made collegiate in connection with a college or priory of the order of Mathurines. This order, which was founded in the twelfth century, possessed only four houses in England, and the largest of these was attached to Ingham Church, where some ruins of it can still be seen. Its sacrist lived in the parvise over the south porch. The greater part of the church was rebuilt by Sir Miles Stapleton, who also built the priory, and whose tomb is in the chancel. In an arch on the north side of the chancel is the tomb and effigy of Sir Oliver de Ingham, who under Edward III. was Constable of Bordeaux and Seneschal of Gascoigne and Aquitaine.<sup>1</sup> From Ingham Church it is about half an hour's walk to Hickling Broad, which, although not more than three miles from Stalham by road, is a great distance by water.

When, the wind having died away, I rowed down Stalham Dyke to Barton Turf, I found, just before entering the Broad, an eel-sett spread across the dyke. The eel-catcher, who was seated in the stern of a small house-boat drawn up on the bank, prepared to lower a part of his net so that the *Gipsy* could pass over it ;

<sup>1</sup> See page 335.

but being in no hurry to get back to the staithe, I landed and chatted a while with the lonely fisherman. It was early in the season for sett-working, and very few eels were "running"; but so long as there was a chance of catching any the old man was quite content to spend the greater part of the night by the dykeside. But he was glad to have company; and finding that, like himself, I was a Norfolk man, he soon grew confidential. We talked about will-o'-the-wisps, or "lantern men," as he called them, and he said it was ten years since he last saw one; but he could remember the time when they were often seen dancing over the swampy lands bordering the dyke. They were, he assured me, a kind of "morth" (moth), and he knew a man, who lived "up Wayford Bridge way," who had shot one, "but he never found it!" In this he was less fortunate than a Barton Turf villager whom I subsequently met, for *he* had seen one in the daytime, and it was like a "devil's coach-horse" beetle! The end of its tail was its luminous part, which it turned up after the fashion of a scorpion! But I fancy that villager was confusing will-o'-the-wisps with glow-worms. The eel-catcher had seen his "morths" flying about over the marshes. Though not a very old man, he had known the time when Sutton Broad was open water, and he had often heard bitterns booming among its bordering reeds. And again I heard the familiar complaint that there "worn't no fowl to speak on nowadays, an' sune there wouldn't be eels enow in th' rivers to make it wuth while to use a sett." But, in spite of all the marshmen say, there are plenty of gunners on the marshes in winter, and I fancy there are quite as many eel-setts worked now as there have ever been.

I learnt that there were still some Hewitts among the

Barton Turf marshmen. This interested me, for in Lubbock's time the Hewitts of Barton Turf—that is to say, the men among them—were all fishermen and gunners, gaining a livelihood by methods Protection and Preservation Acts have now to a large extent made illegal. It was, according to Lubbock, one of the Hewitts who discovered a new way of taking tench. He had noticed the sluggish nature of these fish, especially in sultry weather, and believed he could take them with his hands. He tried to do so, and succeeded. First he rowed his flat-bottomed marsh boat towards the weed-beds where the lusty fish lay close to the surface of the water. Generally there was a small shoal of them, and as he approached they darted away in all directions. Marking the spot—a bubble bursting on the surface of the water would indicate it—where one of them stopped, he slowly drew near it, then, baring his right arm to the shoulder, gently moved aside the weeds and peered among them until he saw the fish. Having found it, he carefully placed his hand under it, raised it gently but rapidly, and lifted it into the boat, where, says Lubbock, who loved to record such practices of the Broadsmen, it “often remains motionless for full a minute, and then begins apparently to perceive the fraud practised upon it.” The main thing to be avoided in this method of tench-taking is, he adds, the “molesting” of the fish's tail. An experienced “feeler” for tench would easily capture five or six dozen fish in a day; he himself had seen fifteen or sixteen good-sized fish taken in a short time. Hewitt's success induced other Broadsmen to follow his example, with the result that many of them soon got to prefer using their hands rather than a net in taking tench in shallow waters. Some of them do so to-day; but whether because they so capture

the largest fish, or because, as Lubbock asserts, the bow-nets are sometimes "examined" (!) before the owner takes them up, I cannot say.

Next morning I returned to the Bure, but on other occasions of my visiting Barton Turf I have spent more time there. The village is a very charming one, as a few outsiders have discovered, for they come and stay there every summer, and its church possesses a screen which some consider superior to that at Ranworth. On its panels are painted sixteen figures; but these, apparently, are not all by one hand, for some are much better done than others. Among the saints represented is St. Osyth, an East Anglian saint seldom seen on rood screens. She was, according to the monkish chroniclers, a daughter of King Frithwald and Wilburga, daughter of Penda, King of Mercia. She was educated by St. Modeven, who afterwards placed her in one of her nunneries. Exceptional Divine interest was soon manifested in her, for, being sent one day with a message to St. Modeven, and being drowned on the way, the spot where her body lay was revealed in a vision, and she was restored to life after being dead three days. Forced by her parents to marry Sighere, King of the East Saxons, she seized an opportunity of taking the veil; and her husband, finding her bent on living a reclusive life, built her a nunnery at Chirk, now St. Osyth, in Essex. This nunnery was plundered and destroyed by the Danes, who, failing to make St. Osyth abjure her faith, cut off her head. Immediately this was done the wondrous martyr took her severed head in her hands and walked to a neighbouring church, where, having knocked at the door, she fell down dead. She was afterwards looked upon as the patron saint of house-keepers, and on the Barton Turf screen is represented



DRAINAGE MILL ON THE ANT





carrying keys. St. Apollonia, the dentists' saint, is also represented; and on a fine screen in the south aisle are depicted the royal saints Olaf, Edmund, Edward the Confessor, and Henry VI. In the vestry two interesting brasses with English inscriptions are preserved. At Beeston, a neighbouring village, the church has a good screen on which, as on that at Belaugh, the twelve apostles are portrayed. The western arm of Barton Broad extends to the bounds of the estate of Beeston Hall, for many generations the seat of the Prestons. Among the heirlooms of this family is an emerald ring given to Jacob Preston by Charles I. just before his execution.

Most writers of Broadland guides have hesitated to advise cruisers to ascend the upper waters of the Ant—that is to say, that part of the river lying between Stalham Dyke and North Walsham—and although the country between Barton and North Walsham contains much that is interesting, and its scenery is, in places, exceedingly pretty, I can commend their hesitancy. For since the railway came to North Walsham and took much of the carrying trade out of the wherry-men's hands, only a few wherries have regularly used the river, and parts of it have become almost unnavigable. Even when its channel was quite clear, only small yachts could sail up it; and it has always been so narrow and winding that cruisers on it have generally found either rowing or quanting the speediest method of progression. There are, however, signs of improvement. Wayford Bridge has been rebuilt and its arch span widened.

Dilham with its lock and bridge, and Honing with its leafy long lane leading to the church, are among the pretty villages the cruiser on the upper Ant can

visit ; but Worstead, about a mile from Briggate Lock, is more interesting than either of them. For Worstead was once an important town, the centre of a manufacture to which it gave its name, and its church is one of the finest in Norfolk. It was built during the most flourishing period of the town's history, and dates from the latter half of the fourteenth century. Its fine tower, 120 feet high, is in the Late Decorated style of architecture, and has some very interesting sound-holes with good tracery. The nave, which is Perpendicular, has a wide hammer-beam roof, and is divided from the chancel by a carved oak screen adorned with paintings of saints. The font is Perpendicular, and has an elegantly carved tabernacle cover surmounted by a floral finial. Across the tower arch extends a very fine and perfect gallery, erected at the beginning of the sixteenth century ; the chancel screen is a century older. The screen at the west end is adorned with modern paintings, copied from pictures by Sir Joshua Reynolds. The south porch, which has a parvise, is well carved and groined, and the north doorway is interesting. Apart from the church, there is little in Worstead to suggest its former prosperity. It is now a village—a very pretty one, but, except for its church, in no way remarkable. Daniel Defoe, however, when he visited this neighbourhood in 1722, was much impressed by it. Between Cromer and Norwich, he wrote, “are several good market towns and innumerable villages, all diligently applying to the woollen manufacture, and the country is exceedingly fruitful and fertile, as well in corn as in pastures ; particularly, which was very pleasant to see, the pheasants were in such great plenty as to be seen in the stubbles like cocks and hens—a testimony, though, by the way,

that the county had more tradesmen than gentlemen in it; indeed, this part is so entirely given up to industry, that what with the seafaring men on the one side, and the manufactures on the other, we saw no idle hands here, but every man busy on the main affair of life, that is to say, getting money."

In North Walsham, too, there is a fine church, which, like that at Aylsham, bears the arms of John of Gaunt. It is a Perpendicular building; but its tower, which, with its spire, rose to a height of 147 feet, is now in ruins. The font has a good tabernacle cover with a pelican for its finial; and some screen panels, discovered in 1844, when the church was undergoing restoration, have been placed across the aisles and chancel. On the north side of the chancel is the tomb of Sir William Paston, who died in 1608. The effigy on this tomb, the work of a London mason, was set up during Sir William's lifetime; it represents him in full armour. He was the founder of the local Grammar School, at which Lord Nelson and Archbishop Tenison were scholars. Several of the Norfolk churches contain memorials to members of the famous Paston family, but the finest is in Paston Church, about four miles from North Walsham, where is a remarkably good monument, the work of Nathaniel Stone, to Catherine, wife of Sir Edmund Paston, who died in 1628. In the sculptor's diary the following entry has reference to this tomb: "In 1629 I made a tomb for my Lady Paston, and set it up at Paston, and was very extraordinarily entertained and pay'd for it £340." Another Sir William Paston, a judge in the reign of Henry IV., is also buried in this church. Other monuments by Stone are to Sir Edward and

Sir Edmund Paston, and there is a brass bearing this inscription—

“Here Erasmus Paston and Marye his wyffe enclosed are in  
claye

Which is the restinge place off fleache untill the latter daye  
Off sonnes thre & daughters nyne the Lord them parents made  
Ere cruell death did worke his cruell spite or fykell lyff did fade.”

Of the Pastons' old home, from which many of the famous *Paston Letters* were written, the only trace is an old farm barn. The house stood not far from the coast, which in the fifteenth century seems to have been exposed to the attacks of pirates; for we find Agnes Paston writing to her son that the pirates “have thys weke takn iiij vesselys of Wyntyrtton, and Hapisborough, and Ecles. Men be sore aferd for takyn of me for ther ben x grete vesselys of the enemyis. God give grace that the see may be better kepte than it is now, or ellys it shall ben a perylous dwellyng by the se cost.”

A short distance from North Walsham, on the Norwich road, stands an old stone cross erected to commemorate the Litester insurrection of 1381.

But North Walsham and its neighbourhood can hardly be called a part of Broadland. When Barton Broad has been crossed, no Broad of any size or importance retard the seaward flow of the narrow, winding Ant. True, there are a few little pools—all that is left of what were once wide expanses of water—but they in no respect differ from those that vary the course of nearly every lowland stream. Antingham Ponds, in which the Ant has its source, are so shallow and “grown-up” that they are not worth visiting, even if the channel leading to them were navigable.

At no time were they largely visited by Broadland cruisers, and the time cannot be far distant when even so crazy a craft as that in which Mr. Christopher Davies adventured upon them will hardly find open water enough to sink in.

## CHAPTER XI

### THE THURNE AND ITS BROADS

**C**OMPARED with the Ant, the Thurne is a wide river, between Kendal Dyke and Thurne Mouth so deep that the largest Broadland craft can cruise on it. Flowing through one of the wildest and least populated districts in Norfolk, it is undoubtedly the best river for such voyagers as come into Broadland for a restful holiday, and they may well be content to devote the whole of their time to its pleasant waters, fine Broads, and the wild, lonesome seaboard lying a little way beyond the borders of Horsey Mere. If Broadland consisted only of this river, Hickling Broad, Horsey Mere, and Heigham Sounds, it would be a district unique within the borders of Britain; for while the beauty of the famous Bure Broads is of a kind not confined to Broadland, the charm and loveliness of Heigham Sounds, and its wide, wild marshes, are such as cannot be enjoyed elsewhere in England. In Heigham Sounds we have, as at Rockland, a Fenland mere in its primitive state, such as Whittlesea was ere the reclaimers came and transformed its reedy waters into pastures and cornfields. Almost unchanged in aspect from what it was a thousand years ago, secrets of the early world seem to be whispered still among the reeds; and there are times—as when dusk comes down on land and water



BELOW POTTER HEIGHAM





—when it seems no hard matter to read them. Surrounded by scenes whose beauty man has done nothing or little to mar—where the handiwork is all Nature's—it is easy for the solitary cruiser to become a primitive child of Nature, a “summer-saturated heathen,” and in so mingling his identity with hers, to drink in delight from the fountain-head of pleasure. After a few hours spent amid such scenes, he may become conscious of a return to primitive simplicity of thought and inclination, of an ability hitherto, even if possessed, unexercised, to distinguish the essential from the superfluous, and to rest content with such things as nearly every man can claim as his own. And unless he has lost one of the greatest gifts bestowed on man, it is possible for him, in a little while, to understand what Thoreau meant when he wrote that he had “never found the companion who was so companionable as solitude.”

To a district where such untarnished loveliness and such primevalness survive, there could hardly be a more fitting portal than the mediæval bridge spanning the river at Potter Heigham. Up to this point, and for a mile or so beyond it, the voyager's course lies between the widespreading marshes of the West Flegg and Happing Hundreds. On a declivity near the mouth of the river, on the east side, is the little village of Thurne, which gave its name to the stream. The church, standing on the top of the hill, is a building in mixed styles, remarkable for containing one of the few existing bells made by William de Norwyco, a fourteenth century bell-founder. A good view of the ruins of St. Benet's Abbey can be obtained from the tower, in which there is a round hole, formerly, tradition says, used as a “look-out,” through which signals were made to and received from the inmates of the abbey. The

nave has a good hammer-beam roof with carved bosses.

On a map of Norfolk by Tacden, issued in 1797, a Broad as large as that at Oulton is marked as being situated near the village : it was called Thurne Broad. All traces of it have disappeared, and Womack Broad, once a fairly extensive sheet of water on the opposite side of the river, seems likely at no very distant time to become equally indistinguishable.

Not very long ago, Womack Broad, which is connected with the river by a long dyke, was of fair size ; now there is little more than an acre of it—a widening of the channel by which the wherries reach the village of Ludham at its north end. But it still has some pretty nooks and corners where marshmen's boats are moored or a cottage stands near its banks ; and it is worth visiting not on this account only, but because Ludham Old Hall, once a residence of the Abbots of St. Benet's Abbey, can easily be reached from Ludham Staithe. Very little of the original building is left, for in 1611 it was almost destroyed by fire ; but a brick chapel, which Bishop Harsnet built when the house came into the possession of the Bishops of Norwich, is still standing, and is used as a barn. The village church is a Perpendicular building, chiefly interesting on account of its well-carved screen and font.

Between Womack Dyke and Potter Heigham are two or three fine old windmills, good specimens of the picturesque structures whose work, it is to be feared, will, at no very distant date, be done by ugly brick or corrugated iron housed steam-pumps. A spare half-hour may be well spent in examining one of these old mills, especially if the millman be present to explain the working of it. The interior is often an eerie place,

badly lighted, and care is needed in climbing the steep, ladder-like flights of steps connecting the floors; but the view from the top of the mill repays one for the climb. The machinery consists of little besides a long perpendicular shaft and some large cogwheels; but the latter look very formidable, being usually without any protective casing, and the racket made by some of the mills as soon as they are set going is simply deafening. Even on calm nights strange noises are heard in the dark chambers—faint sighings, creakings, and groanings, rats scampering over the floors, and birds fluttering among the roof beams; so it is easy to understand why some of the mills are believed to be haunted. Some, too, have tragic histories; for lone millmen, compelled to stay all night in them when a strong wind was blowing and the dykes were filled with flood-water, have been caught and crushed in the great cog-wheels. And tales are told of mills near Horsey and Hickling having been used as storehouses by the smugglers who ran cargoes on the East Norfolk coast.

Potter Heigham Bridge has been for a long time a favourite subject with artists, but its surroundings have changed greatly of late years. For Potter Heigham has become a popular yachting centre, and along the banks of the river, both above and below the bridge, there are now innumerable boat-sheds. The old Waterman's Arms has been pulled down and a new inn built, and it will not be surprising if before very long something is said about building a new bridge. But to remove the old structure would be a great pity, for Potter Heigham Bridge, with its rounded central arch and pointed flanking ones, is a fine example of mediæval bridge-building. A few years ago the village was almost as mediæval as the bridge. Then it was

that the curious gate-sign of the Falgate Inn bore the lines—

“ This gate hang high  
But hinder none,  
Refresh and pay  
And travel on ”—

now, I regret to say, an inscription repainted and, by being made grammatical, made commonplace. But this was at a time when weight was attached to the sayings of old Mrs. Lubbock of Irstead, a kind of “ wise woman ” or Mother Shipton, who said, “ Blessed are they that live near Potter Heigham, and double blessed them that live in it.” She was an uncanny old woman, this Mrs. Lubbock, for most of her prognostications were of wars and rumours of wars. She it was who stated that “ the town of Yarmouth shall become a nettle-bush ”; that “ England shall be won and lost three times in one day, and that principally through an embargo to be laid upon vessels.” “ There is to come,” she added, “ a man who shall have three thumbs on one hand, who is to hold the King’s horse in battle ; he is to be born in London, and be a miller by business. The battle is to be fought at Rackheath-stone Hill, on the Norwich road. Ravens shall carry the blood away, it will be so clotted. The men are to be killed, so that one man shall be left to seven women, and the daughters shall come home and say to their mothers, ‘ Lawk, mother, I have seen a man ! ’ ” Broadland cruisers may find comfort in her forecast that “ bridges shall be pulled up, and small vessels sail to Irstead and Barton Broad ”—a prophecy which seems to point to the removal of that awkward obstacle to navigation, Ludham Bridge. But nowadays Potter Heigham moves with the times, and its “ wise women ” are those enter-



POTTER HEIGHAM BRIDGE



prising village housewives who, as they significantly tell you, "take in" visitors.

A little way above the old stone bridge another bridge spans the river—an ugly iron one, over which runs the coast railway from Yarmouth to Cromer. Then, on the right, a short distance back from the river, the tower of the ruined church at Bastwick is seen. From this point onward to Kendal Dyke the scenery is, for the most part, a repetition of that of the lower waters of the Thurne; but the natural grouping of the waterside cottages and windmills is, in one or two places, even more picturesque than any to be seen below the bridge. In little inlets in the banks several house-boats are moored; but these do not all belong to the eel-catchers, some being moored here for the convenience of their pleasure-seeking owners. The eel-catchers, however, are much in evidence, and the setts between Potter Heigham and Heigham Sounds are considered to be by far the best situated in the Broadland rivers. For when the eels are "running," immense shoals of them leave Hickling Broad, Horsey Mere, and the Sounds, and on their way to the sea they must all pass through Kendal Dyke and down the Thurne.

Kendal Dyke in itself differs in no way from many other dykes and channels in Broadland; but there are many men, lovers of wild life and wild beauty, to whom it is, as it were, a water-path leading to a natural paradise. It is a waterway along which, if it were possible, every fresh voyager in Broadland should pass unconscious of what is before him; the impression made upon him by a glimpse of Heigham Sounds would then be uninfluenced by previous surmises and imaginings. For it is impossible for either the artist in colours or the



artist in words to do anything like justice to this wild wilderness of reeds and water, and so convey a definite idea of it to one who has never seen it. To attempt to do so is trying to describe the indescribable; one can only give one's own impressions, and these, it seems to me, unsatisfactorily. For the average man has no opportunity of coming in contact with the absolutely primeval in Nature; and when he sees something that in a way suggests it, he is at a loss to find words or other means to give expression to his feelings. He has been born too late to have known what England was like before it became, what an American writer has called it, "a well-groomed country"; too late to have known it as a land of wide forests, heaths, and fens. So, when he is suddenly brought into the midst of a district still wearing an aspect borne by a great part of his native land centuries before he became a dweller in it, and that strikes him at first as being crude, untamed, and as it were unorthodox, it takes him some time to get in harmony with his surroundings and adapt himself to their moods.

In Heigham Sounds we have left to us a typical Fenland mere of the pre-reclamation days. In all there are something like 125 acres of water; but at first glance it is hard to believe it, for some of the reed-beds have so increased in size of late years that much of the open water lying beyond the largest pool, through which a channel runs, is hidden. To estimate the size of such a sheet of water is difficult. On almost every side the reeds, during the greater part of the year, confine the cruiser's outlook, and there are no neighbouring heights to command a good view of the Sounds. Beyond the reeds is a low, flat, fenny country, where rushes and sedges are almost as plentiful as meadow

grass. Here and there is a solitary windmill, guardian and preserver of its surrounding marshes. In one direction only is the outlook varied ; there a fir copse shows its blue-green foliage above the reeds and against the sky. Everywhere else reeds and water, reedmace and fen sedge ; for of such are Heigham Sounds.

Little enough to rave about, some may say ; and if they come to the sounds expecting to find a pretty Broad, like Ranworth, Salhouse, or South Walsham, they will be disappointed, for there is nothing pretty about the Sounds. But there is beauty, fascination, charm ; and one who stays long enough on this watery wilderness will in time become enthralled. For he will find that almost every day it has a new aspect, a different mood, and that almost every hour aspect or mood undergoes a subtle change. Colours such as he never even dreamt were to be found on Nature's palette, will be spread over the rippling water and will dye the quivering air-films which veil the whispering reeds. Mirages, evanescent and beautiful, will bewilder him at noontide ; mist-wraiths, vague and mystic, will haunt him at dusk and dawn. For him the wind among the reeds will make weird music, and at times whisper strange secrets of the early world in his ear. If he have any imagination, he will see visions and dream dreams. He will see not only coots, grebes, and herons, which are always around him, but the buzzards hovering over the fens and the ruffs dancing before the reeves among the sedge ; and he will hear not only the "chucking" of the reed birds and the "chinging" of the titmice, but also the booming of the bittern and the creaking of the black tern. In the eel-catcher rowing his punt towards his sett he will see an old-time Broadsmen spreading his hundred-yards-long draw-net and hauling

it in so laden with roach and bream that he can hardly get it on board his boat again. Broadland as it was in the past, before Wild-Fowl Protection and Fisheries Preservation Acts altered the lives of the men of the rivers and marshes, will become as real to him as the Broadland of to-day.

For it was on and around Heigham Sounds that the characteristic wild life of Broadland was most abundant in those bygone days, and it is here that even now it can be studied under more favourable conditions than anywhere else in the district. The bitterns are gone, the black terns are gone, and so too are the avocets and spoonbills, the ruffs and reeves ; but coots, water-hens, and grebes abound, and among the reeds can still be found that rare and handsome little fen bird, the bearded titmouse. This little bird, it is sometimes feared, will one day be numbered among England's lost breeding birds, for slowly yet surely its favourite haunts, the reed-girt marshland meres, are disappearing, and now that it has become very rare, the gunner, in spite of the legal protection afforded it, seldom spares it. Mr. J. H. Gurney, who has written a valuable and interesting monograph on this species, estimates that there were in 1898 not more than a hundred of these birds left in Broadland, and that of these the greater number frequented Heigham Sounds, where about half a dozen nests were reported to have been built in the spring of that year. In the spring and summer of 1901 they appeared to be fairly numerous among the reed-beds of the Sounds ; every time I was there I heard their musical call-note and saw them taking short flights over the rustling reeds. Once or twice in the springtime, before the young reeds were " up," I caught a glimpse of one of them hanging first sideways and then almost



SUNSET, HEIGHAM SOUNDS

Frank Southgate



head downwards on a last year's yellow reed-stalk ; but for fear of disturbing them I did not try to find a nest. It was a sight worth seeing to watch the little acrobat going through his performance.

Mr. Gurney says that "in its nest and all that concerns the bearded tit the protective colour may be traced. The old cock's black moustachios . . . are like the dark corners in the reeds, and his tawny colouring harmonises with the brown tints of autumn. Nowhere is the harmony of Nature better seen than in the blending colours of the birds, insects, and flowers of Norfolk Broad, where everything seems made to suit its surroundings. Push your boat into the reeds and lie still, and then a more beautiful object than a cock bearded tit, clinging tail uppermost to a tall reed-stem, gently waving in the wind, it is difficult to imagine. Except in the vicinity of their nests, or when curiosity gets the better of them, they are decidedly shy, and inclined to hide low ; but by their nests they are better to be seen, as they flit restlessly across one mown open space after another, and sometimes in their anxiety for their eggs betray their whereabouts. They become more unsuspecting when they have young, their care for whom causes them to defy danger and go straight to the very nest in the presence of spectators—yet they have instinct enough to creep to it rather than to fly. If there is the least wind, the reed pheasants, as they are called by the natives, are not very likely to show themselves, for, strange to say, what will wave the tops of the reeds will keep them at the bottom. I have been surprised when walking with an old marshman, an experienced egger, to notice how often he heard their note when neither of us could see the bird, long experience in looking for them having sharpened his ear ; but it is

not loud at any time, though described by some persons as shrill, and by Stevenson as ringing and silvery. Indeed, Lord Lilford, who was fond of the Norfolk Broads, says its note once heard can never be mistaken for that of any other European bird by a good ear, which no doubt he had. Several authors have alluded to the clear ringing of their call-notes, which an admirer (Crespon) compares to the sounds produced by the cords of a French mandolin."

I shall not soon forget a summer evening I spent on Heigham Sounds. A day of wild weather—of racing clouds, scanty sun-gleams, and sudden rain-squalls—was drawing to a close. The wind had died away, and hardly a ripple disturbed the water's reflections of the reeds and sedges. My boat was moored in a little inlet among the reeds, where my outlook was towards Whiteslea, beyond which some yachts' masts and two windmills stood out clearly against the sky. On the opposite side of the Sounds a pair of swans had fallen asleep, lulled, as it were, by the soft whispering of the reeds. All around, among the reeds, coots were calling harshly; from the marshlands came the crying of some unseen curlews; once a great crested grebe stole out of a reed-shoal and dived within a few yards of my boat. Cuckoos were calling in the old carr where the herons used to build, and were answered by others in a copse towards the Hickling end of the Sounds. As the hour of sunset approached, the coots crept from the cover of the reeds and swam out on to the open water, where they dived for food, undisturbed until the clanking of a rowlock sent them scurrying back to the reeds. Close to the reeds the bream were lurking, sending up little air-bubbles, which burst when they reached the surface of the water; at times a fish leapt half out of the water

and sent a gleaming ring of ripples widening towards the shore. As the sun sank behind a long, low cloud-bank, another sun seemed to rise towards it out of the depths of the Sounds; but both rising and setting suns soon vanished, leaving on sky and water an amber glow, darkened here and there by grey-green wisps of cloud. Across this band of amber light three herons, which appeared from the direction of Horsey Mere, went slowly winging westward, calling "frank, frank" as they went. Presently another heron came in sight, flying low over the reeds and water, and in the middle of the Sounds alighted on one of the channel posts, where it stayed a few moments, clearly outlined against the sky.

Whiteslea, though formerly a large sheet of water, is now little more than a fairly wide channel or reedy pool connecting Hickling Broad with Heigham Sounds. The entrance to it is at the western end of the Sounds, a little way to the left of the posts which mark the mouth of the old Meadow Dyke leading to Horsey Mere. But Hickling, though its area has decreased of late years, is still the largest of the Broad. Not so very long ago, Hickling, Whiteslea, and Heigham Sounds together formed a Broad about 650 acres in extent; but the "growing up" of Whiteslea has resulted in Hickling with its 460 acres and Heigham Sounds with its 120 acres becoming distinct Broad. Hickling at first glance seems even larger than it really is, so low and flat are its shores; when mist hides its bordering reed-beds its waters appear limitless. The channel across it, from Whiteslea to Hickling Staithe, is marked by a long line of posts, which yachts must keep to star-board; but there is a branching channel leading westward to Catfield Staithe. Yachtsmen who are familiar with the Broad take care to keep close to the posts; for the



width of the channel varies, and not even the wherry-men are always sure how far from the posts it is safe to venture. Except in the channel, the depth of water is hardly anywhere more than three feet; even small yachts, drawing not more than two feet, often find their progress checked by shoals and matted masses of water-weeds.

Lacking the wild beauty of the Sounds, Hickling Broad has little to recommend it to summer cruisers. But in the neighbourhood of the staithes there are some picturesque nooks and corners where wherries and old flat-bottomed reed-rafts and marsh boats are moored in dykes and inlets gay with brightly blooming wild flowers. The small sailing boats, too—which are the handiest boats for exploring this Broad—look very dainty little craft when they spread their white sails and race or tack across the wide waters. Sometimes you may see what look like small haystacks—one, perhaps, with a sail hoisted above it—floating down the channel; these are reed-rafts laden with hay, which the marshmen are quanting or sailing from the banks of the Old Meadow Dyke to Hickling Staithe. But these characteristic craft are more often afloat in winter, when the reed-cutters are at work on Hickling, Whiteslea, and the Sounds; then the reed-rafts are continually passing, laden or empty, up and down the Broad. But when sharp weather sets in, and the Broad is frozen, as it sometimes is, for weeks together, the rafts disappear, and even the heavy wherries cannot break their way through the ice. Instead, one or two ice-yachts are seen, and maybe a marshman's gun-punt mounted on wooden runners. These glide with amazing speed over the smooth ice, where there is ample room for them, and skaters, as a rule, are few. At such times other



*Frank Smithgate*

HAY-BOAT ON HICKLING BROAD



bird-voices than the familiar ones of coot and grebe are heard among the reeds—the voices of wild fowl driven southward from the frozen North. But the “Hickling Skater,” the ghost of the young soldier who used to meet his sweetheart on the Swim Coots marsh on the Heigham side of the Broad, no longer startles the belated skater by dashing past him on the ice; for that strange wraith has not been seen for many years.

About three quarters of a mile from Hickling Staithe is the village of Hickling, where there is little of interest except the church. Of the Augustinian Priory founded by Theobald de Valoins in 1185, some scanty remains can be seen attached to a farmstead about half a mile north of the church, but the walls have almost disappeared. Formerly Hickling was a place of some importance; it was a market town, and in the reign of Henry III. was granted an annual three days' fair. Catfield, where is the nearest railway station, is a village about two miles from Hickling Staithe. Its church, a restored Decorated building, contains some good work; but more interest attaches to the rectory, which was for some time the home of the poet Cowper. Stalham is about four miles from the Staithe, and can be reached by way of Ingham, where are the fine church and the priory ruins referred to in the chapter on the river Ant. An isolated pool called Calthorpe Broad is situated about a mile north of Hickling Priory; but it is scarcely worth while for a stranger to go out of his way to obtain the special permission necessary before he can see it. Indeed, the visitor whose time is limited does well if he contents himself with a sail across Hickling Broad and then returns to Heigham Sounds. For if he has come straight away from Potter Heigham he

will not yet have sailed up the Old Meadow Dyke and seen Horsey Mere.

The Old Meadow Dyke is one of those navigable channels which in several cases connect Broad's with the rivers or with other Broad's. It is about a mile and a half long, very narrow, and branches off in a north-easterly direction from the Sounds, near the point where another channel leads from the latter into Whiteslea. In many respects it closely resembles the waterway between the Bure and South Walsham Broad, but it is rather deeper than that dyke, and its course not quite so tortuous. Its water is usually very clear, so that its subaqueous weeds,—narrow and broad leaved pond-weeds, matted thyme-weed, and dark bunches of hornwort,—which grow luxuriantly, can easily be seen and identified. On both sides of the dyke are wide stretches of marsh, rather more fenny than those bordering the main rivers. On these marshes, and by the waterside, some rare sedges are to be found ; also some fine tall water-grasses, among them the tall fescue (*Festuca elatior*, Sm.), the aquatic meadow grass, and the purple reed grass. During July, when the meadow rue, willow-herb, and flowering rush are in full bloom, the dyke banks are very beautiful, and the fragrance of the meadow-sweet on sultry days is almost overpowering. In places the waterside flowers attain such a height as to conceal the haymakers at work on the marshes ; they have to be cut down with scythes before the reed-rafts can be loaded with hay. Where such a clearing is made, cruisers on the dyke get a wide view, and see the stalwart marshmen swinging their scythes among the long grass, exposed to the scorching blaze of the summer sun. For on marsh nor dyke is there shelter from the sun-glare, except

where the reeds rise high around some narrow inlet, or a reed-thatched cattle shed stands in the midst of the grass and flowers.

As the voyager approaches the Horsey end of the dyke, he becomes aware of the presence of a rare feature in Broadland scenery. Before him, in the distance, he sees a long, ragged ridge of maram-hills, the sandy sides of which, when lit up by the sun, stand out in striking contrast to the green of the marshlands in the foreground and the blue of the sky beyond. When he reaches the Mere, he finds these sand-hills clearly outlined on the horizon, but little else, except perhaps the salt savour of a sea wind, to suggest that he is within a mile and a half of the sea. The Mere, though smaller than Hickling and Barton, is wider than Wroxham, the beauty of which, compared with that of this lovely lagoon, seems somewhat commonplace. Like Heigham Sounds, it continually reveals fresh loveliness and weaves new spells of enchantment. It is an almost circular Broad, fringed with reeds, beyond which, in one direction, is a narrow belt of woodland. Innumerable coots nest among the reeds, and their cries are often the only sounds that break the silence of the placid waters; for yachtsmen, daunted by the difficulties of the Old Meadow Dyke, seldom visit the Mere, and the only rowing boats seen on it are those belonging to its owners.

With the exception of a private fishing-house on a little wooded promontory almost opposite the mouth of the Old Meadow Dyke, hardly a human habitation is visible from the Mere; and as a rule the cruiser who visits it finds no one afloat on its waters. This was the case when, in the twilight of a summer evening, I sailed on to Horsey. The little *Gipsy*, gliding before a dying breeze, crept slowly through the water, which, although

the sun had set and the sunset's glories faded, still had the sheen of a silver shield. A pale mist almost hid the bordering reeds and magnified the coots on the open water so that they looked like the large gulls seen at night on the Breydon flats. Above the mist, in the direction of Hickling, a tall windmill loomed like a phantom guardian of the Mere. The coots were silent ; not a whisper was heard among the reeds, which the failing breeze scarcely stirred ; not a sound came from the hidden village behind the trees, not a murmur from the sea. The Mere slumbered like a lake in Dreamland, over which the night was drawing a dewy coverlet, white and smooth except where a little islet of sedge and sallow ruffled its filmy folds, and the *Gipsy's* white sail, slackly waving from the mast, swept aside the ethereal gauze. There was something suspensive in the stillness and silence : earth, sky, and water seemed to be breathlessly watching and waiting. Such absolute quietude was almost weird. One could fancy the world so waiting, hushed and awed, for the final cataclysm.

But it was only the calm before the storm. Next morning, when, with little more than the peak of my punt's sail showing above her decks, I ventured out on to the Mere, a wild wind was whipping the surface of the water into white-crested wavelets, and robbing some of the alders and sallows of their as yet green leaves. The sun was shining brightly, except now and again when, for a few moments, a flying cloud darkened it and cast a shadow on the distant sandhills. Not a coot was to be seen where the evening before there were a hundred ; but over the flashing water some seagulls were wheeling, their white wings gleaming in the sunlight. On the marshes the tall grasses tossed and gleamed amid a foam of meadow-sweet, the sheen



HORSEY MERE





of their slanting stems suggesting the spears and lances of a hidden army of fays. From every side came the varied notes of the wind's song—from the grasslands a sibilant "sishing," from the reed-beds a shriller symphony, from the sallows a whistling of lashing wands, and from beyond the sandhills and the deep-breathing woodlands the incessant roaring of the surf on the shore.

Landing near the entrance to the Old Meadow Dyke, I strolled along a marsh wall leading to the nearest windmill. At times, when wind-gusts swept down upon me, I could hardly make headway; at every stile and marsh gate I was glad to rest a while and regain breath. Nowhere along the footpath was there shelter from the furious blasts; and at length I abandoned the path and trespassed on a swampy marsh lying a few feet below the wall. There, as there was no chance of further cruising until the storm moderated, I wandered amid waving tufts of white cotton-grass, and sought for sundews on the brilliant-hued patches of bog-moss. I could not find them; but there were beautiful little pink-bellied bog pimpernels trailing over the moss, adders' tongues sending up their slender spikes, thistles nodding their purple heads, and moneyworts creeping amid the grasses and sedges. Fragile eyebright hid amid the long grass, where, too, the tiny starwort lurked; but the straggling purple-blue marsh pea was conspicuous in several places, and there were signs that the lovely grass of Parnassus would soon be in bloom. Among the fragrant spiræas a swallow-tail butterfly fluttered, and innumerable five-spotted burnets were abroad in spite of the wind; but most of the insect life of the swampy marsh lurked among the sedges, grasses, and bog moss. There, in a dense jungle of stems, blades, leaves, and blossoms, thousands

of minute beetles and ephemeral midges were living their little lives, never venturing out of the green twilight of their marish underworld. They had their enemies, animal and vegetable, but the wild wind left them as undisturbed as it did the inhabitants of the depths of the sea.

Returning to the wall, I met a marshman on his way to the mill. Talking of the weather reminded him of the November gale of 1897, when the sea broke through the sandhills and overflowed the Horsey marshes. "If yow'd ha' sin th' sea come in," he said, "yow'd ha' thowt we wor all a-goin' to be drowned. It come in acrost th' Warren for nigh three hours—till th' tide went out; an' if it hadn't ha' bin for th' deeks bein' pretty nigh empty at th' time, I don't know what would ha' happened. An' mind yow," he went on, "sich a thing never ought to ha' happened. There's th' Commish'ners; it's their bisness' to luke arter th' merri-mills, an' if they'd a-done it as they should ha' done, th' sea 'ud never ha' got tru. Kapin' th' sea out ain't a one-man-an'-a-boy job, as some o' th' Commish'ners fare to think 'tis. Why, there was one Commish'ner he say tu me, 'What's wantin' is plenty o' faggots.' Says I to him, 'Sir, there wor faggots enow all riddy to be used long afore th' storm come, but no one was tow'd to use 'em.' 'Ah,' he say, 'that was werry wrong; it ought ter taach us a lesson.' Says I, 'Some folks take a daal o' taachin',' an' he larfed; but, thinks I, it ain't no larfin' matter. But *he* didn't own no land out this way; *his* property wor all out Norwich way. Another man what come to hev a luke round when th' mills wor a-clearin' th' deeks fared a sight more consarned about th' fish bein' killed by th' salts than he did about anything else. 'Shockin',' he say, 'shock-

in'!' 'That 'tis, sir,' says I; 'some o' us mash folk stand a gude chance o' bein' drowided if suffin' ain't done.' 'Ah,' he say, 'that 'ud be werry sad, but I wor a-thinkin' about th' fish!'"

After leaving the marshman, I rowed back across the Mere, having a hard struggle to reach the entrance to the narrow reedy dyke leading to the staithe and the big turbine pump-mill. I then rambled down to the village, formerly, before the road to Somerton was made, one of the least accessible by land on the East Norfolk coast. The church, which is only a few minutes' walk from the Mere, contains a fifteenth-century screen and some old poppy-head benches.

Shortly after midday the gale moderated, but there was a strong breeze blowing when I again crossed the Mere and entered Waxham Dyke. This dyke, sometimes called the New Cut, is a very narrow channel leading from the north side of the Mere northward to Waxham and Palling. Until lately it was in a very neglected state, owing to the wherries having temporarily ceased trading with Palling; but a revival of the carrying trade has led to its being bottom-fyed, and it is now possible for shallow draughted yachts to follow in the wake of the wherries. When I last sailed up the dyke, however, the bottom-fying had not been completed, and just beyond a rough driftway leading to the hamlet of Waxham a dam was placed across the dyke, barring further progress towards Palling. So, leaving the *Gipsy* in the hands of a millman whose mill and cottage stand on the bank near the bottom of the driftway, I set out for a stroll towards the coast.

At Waxham the sandhills rise to an impressive height, constituting a barrier through which it seems impossible for the sea to break. Standing on their

summit, one sees stretching towards Horsey on the one hand and Palling on the other, a long serrated ridge of sand hillocks, rising in places to a height of fifty or sixty feet. But high as is this ridge, its breadth, compared with that of the dunes or dunes between Yarmouth and Caister, is inconsiderable, and so insubstantial are its sandy slopes, that every exceptionally high tide scours away tons of sand. Inland lie wide levels of marshland, shimmering in sun haze or checkered with light and shade. They have been won from the sea—won by a process largely natural—but the sea seems bent on winning them back again. For the character of the coast has changed since the days when the lowlands were reclaimed. Then, the wearing away of cliff promontories to the northward resulted in the forming of natural sand barriers lower down the coast; now, the promontories are gone, and the wave-scour is felt to the southward, where, whenever a strong wind from the westward swells the sea tides, the sandhills are weakened. Old landmarks are disappearing; Eccles church tower, which a few years ago stood amid the sandhills about two miles from the Town Gap at Happisburgh, is gone, just as the village went that once clustered about its walls. Thousands of acres of land, too, are gone into the sea, which, unsated, continues its incessant siege. Sea Breach Commissioners make feeble attempts to withstand this siege, but the enemy is far too strong for them. Their successes in the past were chiefly due to the assistance of natural forces; their failures in the future—for everything seems to point to failure—will be through lack of that assistance. Lyell, in his *Principles of Geology*, suggests that the protection afforded by the sandhills can be only temporary. "Hills of blown



WAXHAM OLD HALL, FROM THE SAND-HILLS



sand," he writes, "between Eccles and Winterton have barred up and excluded the tide for many hundred years from the mouths of several small estuaries, but there are records of nine breaches, from 20 to 120 yards wide, having been made through these, by which immense damage was done to the low grounds in the interior. A few miles south of Happisburgh, also, are hills of blown sand, which extend to Yarmouth. These dunes afford a *temporary protection* to the coast." And again, after dealing with the reclamation of the marshlands, he remarks, "Yet it must not be imagined the acquisition of new land fit for cultivation in Norfolk and Suffolk indicates any permanent growth of the eastern limits of our island to compensate for its reiterated losses. No delta can form on such a shore."

Waxham is now only a small hamlet without a boat on its beach; formerly it was a considerable village, with large tracts of cultivated land extending eastward beyond where are now the sandhills. These lands belonged to the Hall, an old home of the Wodehouse family, a member of which, Sir William Wodehouse, who lived here in the reign of James I., is said to have been the builder of the first wild-fowl decoy constructed in Norfolk. Near the ruined church, a short distance from the sandhills, from which it can best be seen, stands the Old Hall. It is now a farmhouse, much altered and modernised, but it is surrounded by its original turreted wall, in the midst of which is a square, pinnacled gateway. Traces of fine old doorways and windows, of good carved work, and of a paved pond, are still to be seen; and the Wodehouses' old barn, said to be the biggest in Norfolk, quite dwarfs the dilapidated church beside it. An ancient inhabitant of a neighbouring cottage climbed through a gap in the



sandhills while I looked down towards the Hall. "Ah," he said, "that's a place as has seen some changes. They say as how there used to be miles an' miles o' land betwixt that owd Hall an' th' sea." Local tradition may exaggerate the acreage of the land the sea has encroached upon since the Hall was built, but no one can doubt that the old house has seen some changes.

A straight road on the landward side of the sandhills leads from Waxham to Palling, a little fishing village, which, if the visitor have patience and plenty of time to spare, can also be reached by the New Cut. The road journey, however, is one of a very few minutes, and as a pleasant stroll back to Waxham can be taken along the seashore, it is perhaps preferable. Palling, with its quaint old cottages, drawn-up yawls and beach boats, and roads and footpaths leading down to the beach, is a typical Norfolk coast village. Its beachmen are considered to be very expert boatmen, and the frequency with which they have rendered aid to vessels driven on to the dreaded Hasboro' Sands has gained them an enviable reputation. Among the men to be encountered at the village inns and on the beach are some who, when their characteristic reticence has been conquered, can tell stirring tales of wreck and rescue.

A well-known writer of powerful but pessimistic romance has suggested that the time is close at hand when the orthodox beauty of smiling champaign country and the obvious loveliness of many famous landscapes will cease to appeal to thinking humanity, who will find the severe simplicity of heathland scenery and the "chastened sublimity of a moor" in greater harmony with their moods. When that time arrives, he adds, places like Iceland may "become what the vineyards and myrtle gardens of South Europe" are to us now,

and Heidelberg and Baden will be "passed unheeded" as we hasten "from the Alps to the sand-dunes of Scheveningen." When the time this writer considers imminent arrives, the attractiveness of such a line of sandhills as lies between Waxham and Palling should be fully appreciated. At first glance these sandhills seem barren and dreary; and one may well imagine that the seasons' changes have no effect on them, that they are impervious to the influence of spring showers, summer sun, and winter frosts and storms. But the field botanist knows that on these apparently barren ridges the rose-tinted sea convolvulus blooms, and close beside it the prickly sea holly, the pink-flowered rest-harrow, and the yellow-horned poppy. And even the rambler who is not a botanist finds a certain fascination in the long line of broken ridges—a fascination like that of a bleak moor or barren mountain-top. The irregular outlines, like those of a mountain range in miniature, seen against the dawn-light or sunset's golden glory—or, perhaps, looming through a mist of rain or wind-blown spray—are singularly impressive. In the twilight, when the hillocks' sloping sides are in the shadow, but the sparsely grassed crests are clearly defined against an afterglow of daylight, the sandhills assume a primeval and even awesome aspect, yet one that attracts and appeals more than simple loveliness.

After cruising on Hickling Broad, Heigham Sounds, and Horsey Mere, the voyager may perhaps be disappointed when he sees Martham or Somerton Broad, the only other Broad connected with the Thurne. This was formerly a fairly large Broad, but its open water is now inconsiderable. To see it the yachtsman must ascend the Thurne about two miles above Kendal Dyke. Should his yacht draw much water, however,

he will do well to moor it in the neighbourhood of Martham Ferry, which he passes a little way above the dyke; for the narrow channel by which the Broad is reached is often so weed-choked that only rowing boats can pass through it. The Broad is surrounded by dense reed jungles, in which the black-headed gulls have lately established a colony. Westward are marshlands stretching away to Heigham Sounds and the Old Meadow Dyke; northward and eastward, too, are marshes; but southward the land rises gradually towards Martham, whose church tower is the most conspicuous feature of the landscape.

Not far from the south-east corner of the Broad is the village of West Somerton. In this village the celebrated Norfolk giant, Robert Hales, was born. He belonged to a family of giants, each member of which was over six feet in height. He himself stood 7 feet 6 inches in his stockings, and weighed 452 lbs. In 1848 he was engaged to go to America in company with Tom Thumb, at a salary of £800 a year. His family is still represented in the village by some stalwart farmers and farm-hands. But the chief attraction West Somerton has for cruisers is the fine series of mural paintings discovered in the parish church during its restoration in 1867. The largest of these paintings, depicting the Day of Judgment, is thus described by Mr. T. H. Bryant in his valuable work on the Norfolk churches: "Our Lord is represented seated, with the globe beneath His feet, upon a rainbow; . . . but of the figure of Christ nothing but the feet remain, one of which has the mark of the nail. The central upper portion of the painting had been destroyed at some time, when part of the nave was rebuilt. On either side of our Lord is a seraphim presenting to Him

a kneeling figure. The one on His right hand, perhaps the Virgin, bares her bosom and holds her right hand to her breast, as if pleading her maternity; lower down are two angels, habited in albs and wearing the usual type of angelic crowns, summoning the dead to judgment, the right-hand angel being (the) more distinct, his trumpet having a cross-engrailed banner upon it. Below are eleven more or less nude figures, rising in various attitudes and with varied expressions of countenance. Amongst them are a king and queen, mitred and tonsured ecclesiastics, and two knights, whose sharp-pointed bascinets suggest *circa* 1350 as the date of the picture. S. Christopher occupies a space on the south side of the nave; he is represented holding in his right hand a staff, and bearing the Infant Saviour upon his left arm. Opposite, upon the north wall, and enclosed within a border of decorated work, is a small painting of the Resurrection; this has faded somewhat, but the figure of the Lord is represented habited in a green vesture, stepping out of the sepulchre, holding in His left hand the cross-banner of the Resurrection and His right in the attitude of benediction. One of the soldiers' bills is lying upon the ground fairly distinct. There are also representations of the Entry into Jerusalem and the Flagellation. Indications exist of the walls having once been covered with paintings." The church also contains a Perpendicular pulpit and a bell cast by Thomas Belyeter at the Lynn Foundry in the fourteenth century.

Two other churches, Winterton and Martham, are well worthy of the attention of the visitor who devotes some time to exploring the surroundings of Martham Broad. Winterton is a coast village about a mile east of West Somerton; with its church, a fine building

in mixed styles, the yachtsmen who has cruised on the Thurne Broad will for some time have had a distant acquaintance, for its tower, about 125 feet high, is a striking feature of the wide view obtained from any slight rise in the neighbourhood of Hickling, Heigham, and Horsey. On closer acquaintance, however, the south porch proves to be more interesting than the tower, though unfortunately its fine carvings are much mutilated. Daniel Defoe, who visited Winterton in 1722, remarks upon the dangerous character of the coast between Winterton Ness and Yarmouth, where, he says, the cottage-garden railings, the pig-stys, barns, stables, and sheds were all built of ships' timbers, "the wreck of ships and ruin of mariners' and merchants' fortunes." And he goes on to tell how, in the year 1692, during a terrible storm, two hundred ships and a thousand lives were lost off the coast in one night. A lofty lighthouse, from the lantern of which a good view of the neighbouring Broad can be had, warns the seaman off this treacherous shore.

Martham can be visited from the Broad, but is more easily reached by the road from the ferry above Kendal Dyke. It is a large and pleasantly situated village, famous for containing the finest church in the Flegg Hundreds. This church is a splendid Perpendicular building, built at the beginning of the fifteenth century. The windows, some of which contain old stained glass, are particularly interesting; the font is good Perpendicular; and the south door is decorated with some fine mediæval carvings. The chancel was rebuilt and the nave restored in 1855 at a cost of £8000; this was done as a memorial to the Rev. Jonathan Dawson of Rollesby Hall. There was at one time a chapel in the south aisle dedicated to St. Blithe or Blida, the

wife of Benedict and mother of the farm-hand Saint Walstan, who was born at Bawburgh, near Norwich. St. Blithe was probably buried in a Saxon church which stood on the site of the present one, and when the latter was built her tomb was embodied in it. In 1522, Richard Fuller, a Norwich tanner, gave ten shillings towards the repairing "of the church at Martham, where St. Blithe lyeth." The church register contains some curious entries. In 1619, "John Smyth, servant to Nicholas Cootes, brocke his legge at the footbaull, on the 6 day of february being Sunday, and was buried the eleaventh day of the same month." The "footbaull" at which this unfortunate man was injured was probably a camping match played on a Sunday. Another entry states that a certain woman had two children at a birth "which, through the mistake of two or three good old women, were baptized Edward and Robert, when the aforesaid Edward was a daughter and Robert a son."

## CHAPTER XII

### ORMESBY, FILBY, AND ROLLESBY BROADS

**I**N the days when those Norse Viking raiders whom the early English historians indiscriminately call Danes established a considerable settlement in that East Anglian district now contained in the Norfolk Hundreds of East and West Flegg, there lay, between what are now the Hundreds, a large arm, extending northward and eastward of the estuarine valley of the Bure. Into that wide arm or bay the Norsemen brought their ships, leaving them safely moored on it or drawn up on its shores, while they founded a little colony in the neighbourhood by taking possession of the homes and holdings of the Saxon dwellers on that isolate island tract which lay to the north of the entrance to the great East Anglian estuary. They had little difficulty in subduing the land. The Romans, who had built a strong fortress to guard the mouth of the estuary, were gone; the Saxons of this part of East Anglia, probably few in number and knowing little of warfare, were unable to resist invasion. To a seafaring folk like the Norsemen the district offered many attractions. In every direction bays or inlets ran up into the land, not unlike—though very much smaller than—those which fretted the rugged coasts of their native land. On the banks of these inlets



ORMESBY BROAD. AUTUMN





they could easily establish themselves, exist on the fish that abounded in the estuary and the wild-fowl that flocked to its swampy shores, and disregard the threats of any Saxons who may have been able to retain possession of the higher lands in the heart of East Anglia. They were practically secure against attack; when they manned their warships and set out on raiding expeditions into the interior of the countries of the North Folk and South Folk of East Anglia, it was scarcely necessary to leave any of their fighting men to guard the homesteads they had built or seized. That they held the island district of the Fleggs some considerable time, seems probable, for they have left their mark upon it—the names they gave their settlements are borne by the Flegg hamlets to-day. In the names Rollesby, Mautby, Thrigby, and others, are embodied those of Norse sea-kings; and Ormesby is in all probability derived from the Norse “orm,” a serpent, a name the Vikings often gave their ships.

When the mouth of the great estuary narrowed and the swampy lands of the Broadland valleys became comparatively firm and dry, the “orms’ bei” or ships’ bay was separated from the main channel of the Bure valley waters except in so far as it was connected with it by the dykes that drained the new lands formed between Stokesby and Flegg Burgh. As in the case of Fritton, the bay became a land-locked lake, which gradually decreased in size until its area was less than a thousand acres. It then stretched from the borders of Thrigby to those of Hemsby, spreading out arms in several directions, and in places narrowing and shoaling so that horsemen could ride through it. In course of time, bridges, led up to by raised causeways, were built over these narrow shallows, and the lake

was divided into what are practically three distinct Broad. But although the northernmost of these Broad is called Ormesby, the southernmost Filby, and the middle sheet of water Rollesby, even the natives of the district, not excepting the owners of the Broad and the lands adjoining them, can give no definite information as to their precise limits. Indeed, some writers affirm that there are in reality seven Broad adjoining one another, namely, Old Burgh, Filby and Burgh, Filby, Water Lily, Rollesby and Ormesby, Waterworks, and Hemsby Broad. But if every inlet or arm were to be called a Broad, and every sheet of water were to receive a different name from each of its adjoining parishes, the list of Norfolk Broad would be a formidable one.

For years it has been the dream of certain Broadland cruisers that "one day some one" will make the Muck Fleet navigable, and so make it possible for yachts to sail from the Bure to Filby Broad. But year after year passes, and nothing is done; nor is it likely that the riparian owners will ever consent to a scheme which, if it were carried out, would result in Ormesby becoming as popular with yachting folk as Oulton and Wroxham are to-day. In all probability visitors to Ormesby, Rollesby, and Filby will always have to content themselves with journeying to these Broad in the prosaic manner of road and rail travellers, and when they go afloat on them it will be in the somewhat antiquated rowing boats on hire at the inns.

The scenery of these Broad is pleasantly varied. The shores are well wooded; there are quiet creeks not unlike those of Barton, islets fringed with fen sedge, willow herbs, and purple-topped marsh thistles, swampy tracts redolent of water-mints and bright with purple

and yellow loosestrife, underwoods garlanded with honeysuckle and white bells of the great convolvulus, gardens where handsome peacock butterflies flutter among Canterbury bells and hollyhocks, and bays beautiful with white water-lilies. The reed and rush beds are many acres in extent; their varied green in summer and amber and tawny hues in winter are among the most striking effects visible from the open water. Coots and grebes are abundant on Filby and Rollesby; the woods are full of crooning pigeons, and during the summer months the reeds are musical with warblers. In winter, large numbers of wild fowl visit the Broad, especially Filby; but the shooting is preserved.

To explore the Broad in one of the boats on hire for the purpose is somewhat difficult, for the bridge-spanned channels connecting them are very shallow, often having less than six inches of water in them; and the boats are too heavy to be easily dragged under the arches. Attended by such difficulties, a day's pleasuring becomes tedious and wearying. Less laborious and far pleasanter it is to content one's self with seeing one of the Broad. The visitor who does so misses little, for the three chief Broad possess no marked distinctive features; having seen one he may rest assured that he loses nothing by leaving the district without seeing the others. Unless he be an angler, he is unlikely to become enthusiastic over either Rollesby, Ormesby, or Filby. For the Trinity Broad—as they are sometimes called—lack that wild beauty which is the great charm of Barton, Heigham Sound, and Horsey, and their prettiness, when all has been said about it, is of too commonplace a kind to help to extend the fame of Broadland.

Perhaps the most enjoyable way of spending a day in this district is to devote an hour or two to the Broads and the rest of the day to exploring the neighbouring hamlets. If the visitor does this, his time will be pleasantly and profitably occupied. Most of the villages bordering the Broads are picturesque and primitive. The churches of some of them are of considerable interest ; and at Caister, about midway between Yarmouth and Ormesby, there is a ruined castle, which, in spite of the ravages of time and the vandalism of Yarmouth trippers, remains a fitting monument to one of Norfolk's famous men. From Ormesby Broad it is not far to the church of Ormesby St. Michael, or Little Ormesby—a building in mixed styles, standing beside the road leading to the station. This church is perhaps the least interesting in the district ; but the parish can boast that, among several families which, about the year 1630, left it for the New Hampshire and Massachusetts settlements, were the ancestors of the famous American statesman, Daniel Webster. The church of Ormesby St. Margaret, or Great Ormesby, is more worthy of attention ; for, in addition to having some curious bosses on its roof, it contains a brass to Alice, the second wife of Sir Robert Clere and aunt to Queen Anne Boleyn. For a long time this brass was kept in the parish chest ; but it is now, I believe, refixed in the matrix of its original stone, lately discovered in the chancel. There are frequent references to the Clere family in the *Paston Letters*, for the Cleres held several manors in this neighbourhood at the time when the Pastons held Caister Castle. Sir Robert Clere's tomb, which is without an inscription, is near the north window of the church ; and some traces of the family's coat of arms can be seen on the font. The south door-

way is good Norman work. The manor on which the Hall stands anciently belonged to the Ormesby family, a member of which, Gunnora de Ormesby, was the mother of Alice Perrers, the mistress of Edward III. Great Ormesby village is prettily grouped around a tree-shaded green. It was formerly a place of some importance,—a market town whose inhabitants were exempt from serving on juries, from contributing to the maintenance of knights of the shire, and from “theolony, stallage, cumrage, pontage, pennage, picage, murage, and passage.” But in spite of all these privileges it is now a comparatively unimportant village. Where there were at one time five churches there is now only one.

A by-road branching off southward from the Ormesby road where it skirts the village green leads to Mautby, a parish bordering on the Bure. Here again we come in touch with the Pastons; for Margaret Paston, whose letters are the most delightful in the famous collection, was a daughter of John de Mauteby, who held the manor in the middle of the fifteenth century. Undeniably, it is Margaret Paston who gives life to the *Letters*, which, although invaluable to students who would acquaint themselves with the conditions of life in England during the reigns of the kings of the houses of York and Lancaster, would be somewhat dry reading if it were not for her love for her lord and careful guardianship of his interests. Her fond love for her children, too, is often manifested, though there are times when we may think her mercenary if we fail to understand the customs of the age in which she lived. For instance, she writes to her “right worshipful husband” as follows: “I was at Norwich this week to purvey such things as needeth me this winter; and

I was at my mother's, and while I was there, there came in one Wrothe, a kinsman of Elizabeth Clere, and he saw your daughter, and praised her to my mother, and said that she was a goodly young woman; and my mother prayed him for to get for her a good marriage if he knew any; and he said he knew one. . . . the which is Sir John Cley's son, that is Chamberlain with my Lady of York, and he is of age eighteen years old. If ye think it be for to be spoke of, my mother thinketh that it should be got for less money now in this world than it should be hereafter, either that one or some other good marriage." From this epistle it might be imagined that Dame Margaret considered mutual love an unessential adjunct of matrimonial contracts; but elsewhere she reveals a kindly interest in a love-sick maiden. Writing to her son, Sir John Paston, who was probably with King Edward iv. at Pomfret at the time, she says, "I would you should speak with Wekis [Wykes, an usher of the King's Chamber], and know his disposition to Jane Walsham. She hath said, since he departed hence, but [unless] she might have him, she would never marry, her heart is so sore set on him; she told me that he said to her that there was no woman in the world he loved so well. I would not he should jape her, for she meaneth good faith." But, like a careful matchmaker, she is anxious that her young friend's matrimonial prospects should not be entirely marred by this usher who loved and rode away, for she adds, "If he will not have her, let me know in haste, and I shall purvey for her in other wise." Then the careful mother shows herself, for she goes on to say, "As for your harness and gear that you left here, it is in Daubeney's keeping; it was never removed since your departing, because that he



Paul, Sydney

THROWING THE CAST-NET





had not the keys. I trow it shall get injured unless it be taken heed to betimes. . . . I sent your grey horse to Ruston to the farrier, and he saith he shall never be nought to ride, neither right good to plough nor to cart; he saith he was splayed, and his shoulder rent from the body. I wot not what to do with him." This letter was conveyed to her son by the rector of Filby, as appears from a postscript: "I would you should make much of the parson of Filby, the bearer hereof, and make him good cheer if you may." Delightful Dame Margaret! Her gentle wraith seems to haunt the meads of Mautby and the ruins of her Caister home. She was buried in Mautby Church, in accordance with the instructions of her will, in which she desires to be interred "in the aisle of that church at Mawteby, in which aisle rest the bodies of divers of mine ancestors," and that under a "scutcheon of arms" should be inscribed the words, "God is my trust." Her tomb has vanished with the south aisle in which it stood; but there is still to be seen in this early fourteenth century church a marble tomb and cross-legged effigy of Sir Walter de Mauteby, one of her ancestors, who died in 1248.

Within the bounds of the parish is a boat ferry on the Bure. It is called Mautby Swim, being one of the spots where cattle used to swim across the river to and from the marshes. Adjoining Mautby is Filby, a village on the main road from Yarmouth to Norwich. Its church, which has a fine tower, with figures of the four Doctors of the Church for pinnacles, overlooks Filby Broad, and is only a few minutes' walk from Filby Bridge. It is chiefly a fifteenth century church, but with a good deal of late fourteenth century work, including the small quatrefoil lights over

the aisles. The pulpit, dating from about 1500; a belfry door with seven locks, some painted screen panels, and a fine west window, are its most interesting features.

Nearly a hundred acres of Rollesby Broad are situated in the united parishes of Burgh St. Margaret and St. Mary, now known as Flegg Burgh. St. Mary's Church is in ruins, and of little interest; but St. Margaret's contains some good Norman work. The lordship of Burgh St. Margaret was granted by King John to Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent—that same Hubert whom, in Shakespeare's play, the king, when he would have him murder the youthful Prince Arthur, addresses thus :—

“ O my gentle Hubert,  
We owe thee much; within this wall of flesh  
There is a soul counts thee her creditor,  
And with advantage means to pay thy love :  
And, my good friend, thy voluntary oath  
Lives in this bosom, dearly cherished.  
Give me thy hand. I had a thing to say,—  
But I will fit it with some better time.  
By heaven, Hubert, I am almost asham'd  
To say what good respect I have of thee.”

Adjoining Flegg Burgh is Clippesby, where the church contains two good brasses, one of which Cotman calls “one of the best and most pleasing” in the county. It is on the tomb of John and Juliana Clippesby, and is dated 1594. The other brass is to Thomas Pallyng, who died in 1503. A piece of its mutilated inscription has been nailed to the north door.

But the historical interest of the neighbourhood of the Trinity Broad chiefly attaches to the ruins of

Caister Castle. This castle, one of the oldest brick houses in England, was built by Sir John Fastolff, the cost of its building, it is (very incredibly) said, being defrayed by the ransom money received for a French noble Fastolff captured at Verneuil or Agincourt. Its builder was a Norfolk knight, a famous soldier, and a much-maligned man. He was a prominent leader in the wars of the reign of Henry v., and for his gallant conduct at Harfleur, Agincourt, and Verneuil had honours heaped upon him; but he was called a coward because at Pataye the troops under his command, panic-stricken by what they had heard of the supernatural powers ascribed to the Maid of Orleans, fled in disorder before the Frenchmen. "From this battell," says Holinshed, "departed without anie stroke stricken, sir John Fastolfe, the same year for his valiantnesse elected into the order of the garter. But for doubt of misdealing at this brunt the duke of Bedford tooke from him the image of St. George and his garter; though afterward, by means of friends and apparent causes of good excuse, the same were to him againe deliveryd against the mind of the lord Talbot." Shakespeare, in *King Henry vi.*, makes a messenger from the battlefield of Pataye say that, through the bravery of Talbot, the battle would have been won by the English.

"If sir John Fastolfe had not play'd the coward :  
 He being in the vaward, (plac'd behind,  
 With purpose to relieve and follow them,)  
 Cowardly fled, not having struck one stroke."

And again, by Talbot, Fastolff is charged with being a "dastard"; while the king calls him "stain to thy countrymen." Holinshed based his charges on

Monstrelet's account of the battle, and Shakespeare credited Holinshed's statements; but in the *Chronique d'Angleterre*, written by Waurin, who was present at Pataye, it is confidently asserted that the battle was lost through Talbot's foolhardiness, and that Fastolff fought until it was plain to every one the English were defeated.

The Fastolffs held lands at Caister early in the fourteenth century; but we hear nothing of their having a residence here before the reign of Henry VI., when Sir John built Caister Castle.<sup>1</sup> He was then an old man; but he seems to have lived in great state in his new home until 1459, when he died, and was buried in a chapel he had founded in connection with St. Benet's Abbey. At his death the castle came into the possession of John Paston; but Thomas Mowbray, the powerful Duke of Norfolk, asserted that "Sir John had given him Caister, and that he would have it plainly"; and in 1469 he laid siege to the castle. Its defenders numbered only twenty-eight, but they seem to have made a gallant defence. In the end, however, "from sore lack of victual and gunpowder," they were compelled to surrender. Lengthy legal proceedings ensued. Margaret Paston, in a letter to her husband, writes, "My Lord of Norwich said to me that he would not abide the sorrow and trouble that you have 'abyden,' to win all Sir John Fastolff's goods." But the duke retained possession until his death, when the king confirmed John Paston's right to the estate, and until 1599 the castle was the chief seat of the Paston family. In that year they removed to the fine Hall Clement Paston had built at Oxnead. Sixty years later the castle was sold to William Crowe, a

<sup>1</sup> Undoubtedly they had a house here before the castle was built, for Sir John was born here.

son of the builder of a fine old house at Yarmouth, now the Star Hotel. Crowe, who was a wealthy merchant, is said to have used it as a country residence. After his death it was allowed to fall into decay.

In its original state it was a large quadrangular building, containing, besides the state apartments, twenty-six large rooms. It was surrounded by two moats, the inner containing the greater part of the buildings of which there are ruins remaining, the outer a college, which, though founded by Fastolff, was not erected until the Pastons' time. The chief entrance—a square, ornamented gateway—was on the west side. The principal remaining portions are the north and west walls, and a circular tower, about ninety feet high, at the north-west corner of the quadrangle. These ruins are surrounded by the inner moat. Of the outer moat there are no traces; but some walls and a small round tower embodied in a house adjoining the ruins undoubtedly formed part of the castle, and, with the college buildings, were contained within the outer moat. Visitors' scrawlings on the walls have done much to disfigure the ruins; but in spite of this Caister Castle is one of the most interesting ruins in Norfolk. Seen as it is against a background of fine trees growing beyond the moat, its tower and walls are strikingly picturesque.

Caister formerly had two parish churches, but of one of these only a portion of the tower remains. The other, a building in mixed styles of architecture, stands just outside the village, beside the road leading from Yarmouth to the Castle. It is of little interest except for the fact that its churchyard contains the tomb of Sarah Martin, the philanthropic seamstress to whose memory

a window is erected in Yarmouth parish church. Of the Roman settlement no trace remains ; but its site is pointed out on a hill north-west of the church, where a Roman kiln and pavement and several skeletons have been unearthed.



PUNT-GUNNERS' HOUSEBOATS ON BREYDON—WATCHING FOR FOWL





## CHAPTER XIII

### WILD LIFE ON BREYDON

BY ARTHUR PATTERSON

**H**ISTORY, more or less traditional, has handed down to us the probable fact that, so recently as the time of the Roman occupation of Great Britain, the site on which Great Yarmouth now stands was entirely submerged, and that on a great arm of the sea, lying between the high lands of Caister and Burgh and known as *Gariensis Ostium*, Roman war-galleys sailed right up to Norwich. But an accumulation of alternate layers of moor and silt gradually pushed back the waters from the great alluvial flat, until all that remains of the estuary now exists in the Broads connected with the rivers Yare, Bure, and Waveney. With one exception, all these Broads have become freshwater lagoons, and it is a rare occurrence for freshets during neap tides to make them even brackish, though occasionally roach, pike, and carp are drawn down by the ebb and caught weakly struggling on the surface of Breydon, the largest sheet of Broad-land water, which, being estuarine, naturally becomes charged with the salt tides. The surrounding area, now carefully ditched and drained and more or less dry, constitutes a vast level of rich marshlands, on which

thousands of cattle are fattened during the summer months, and good crops of hay are produced. What this great tract was like before the raising of the "walls" to shut in Breydon and the rivers—especially when a high tide converted it into an immense lake, dotted with islets and swarming with wild fowl—one can only conjecture.

The processes of reclamation must have been slow and frequently hindered by inundations. An extensive series of "walls"—long, zigzagging, triangular-shaped mounds, following the trend of the rivers and Breydon—were thrown up above the level of high water, and faced on the inner or water side with a sloping frontage of large flints. The dykes or ditches, formed where the soil was dug up for making the walls, constitute drains for the marshes. They are fed by innumerable cross-cut dykes, and their surplus water is discharged into the tidal waters beyond the walls. The accompanying diagram illustrates the way in which protection and reclamation have been carried out together.

The picturesque tower pump-mills still in use in many parts of the district date back to the early part of the eighteenth century: formerly there were many of them around Breydon. Their *modus operandi* is simple. A large water-wheel is set in motion by the mill-sails, and the water thrown into a dammed-up receptacle separated from the river or the short ditch which intersects the road between the wall and the river; a sluice gate, fixed in a brick archway in the wall, is opened at the fall of the tide to let out the accumulated water. Steam, however, has largely superseded this slow and uncertain method, and drainage goes on independently of the caprices of the winds. The marshes have naturally settled and solidified,

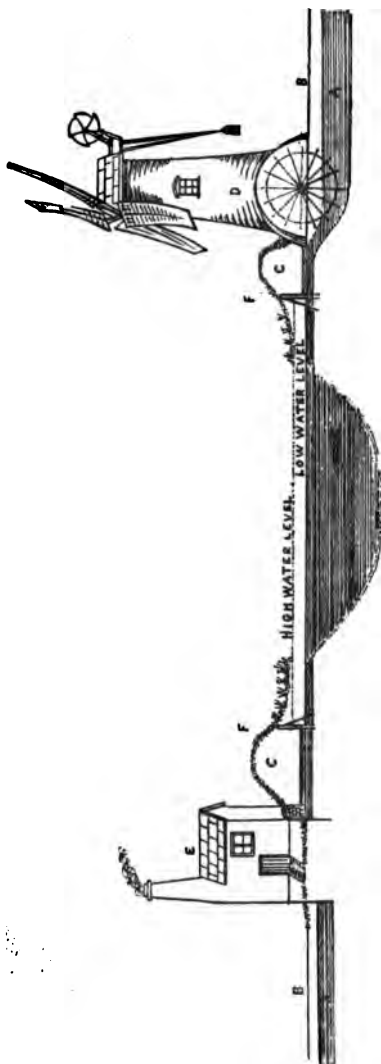
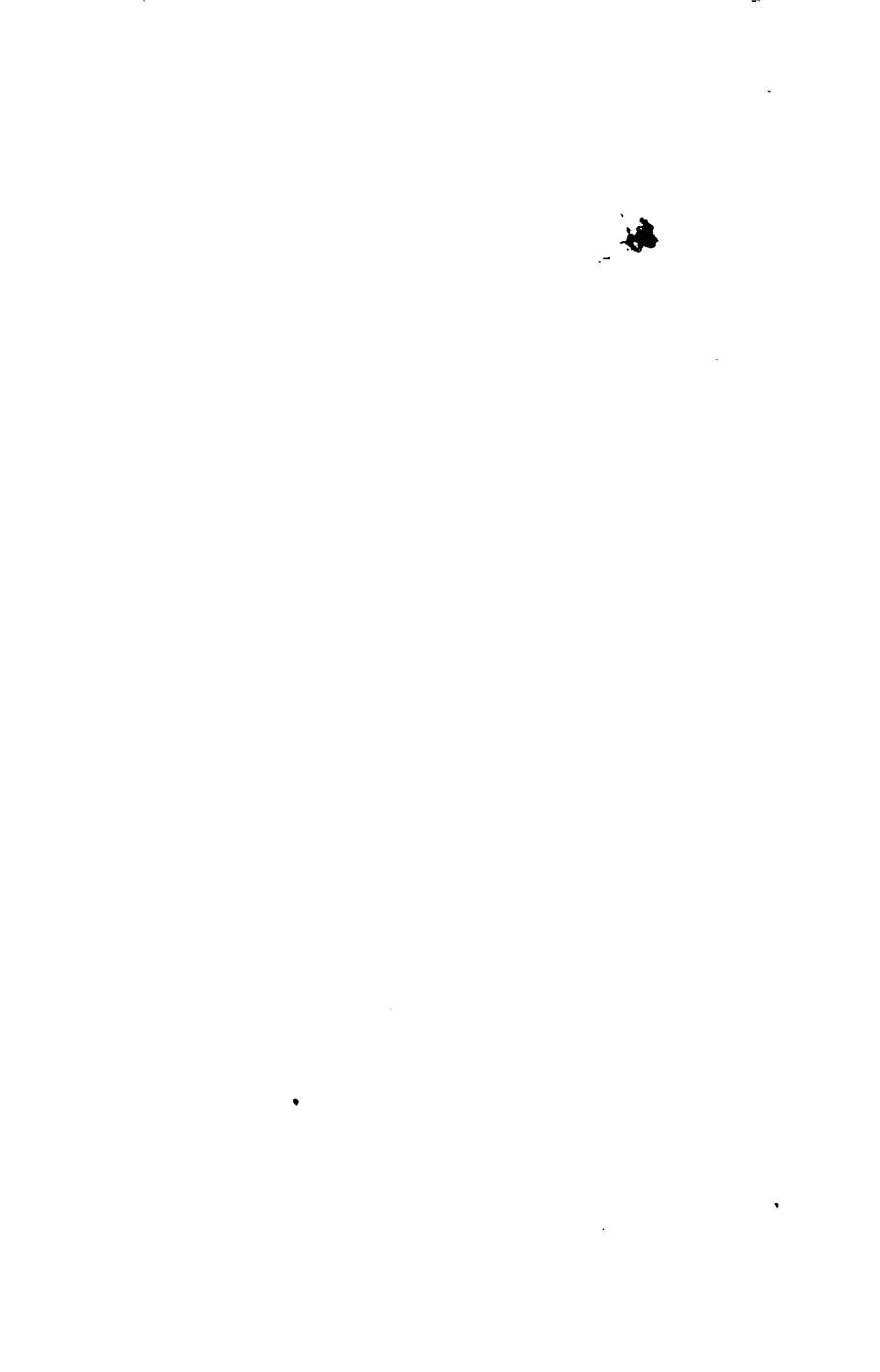


DIAGRAM SHOWING THE SYSTEM OF MARSH DRAINAGE.

- |                                  |                            |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>A.</i> Depth of Marsh Dyke.   | <i>D.</i> Water-Wheel.     |
| <i>B.</i> Marsh Level.           | <i>E.</i> Steam Pump-Mill. |
| <i>C.</i> Section of River-Wall. | <i>F.</i> Sluice-Gate.     |



to the great detriment of the many species of birds which used to leave Breydon and feed on the molluscan and crustacean life of the marshes whilst the mud-flats were covered by the tide, and flock back again when the water fell.

The Breydon walls have to be carefully tended, mended when occasion demands, and kept to a necessary height. Certain "sets" of the tide have to be watched, and especial protection afforded at times by relaying and renewing the flints, and, if need be, by adding a rough stuccoing of concrete. The walls are sufficiently wide at the apex to form a footpath, and during the greater part of the year a ramble along them is an interesting experience. Beside them the Sea Southernwood (*Artemisia maritima*) grows luxuriantly, whilst the Scurvy Grass (*Cochlearia officinalis*), the Sea Aster (*Aster tripolium*), and the Sea Milkwort (*Glaux maritima*) are found in abundance, large tufts of the first mentioned often springing up among the jagged flints lapped by the tide. Very rarely, when severe gales have created unusually high tides, breaches have been made in the wall, and miles of marshland flooded. Such an inundation occurred at the upper end of Breydon in December 1894, when there were two flood-tides without an ebb! Myriads of worms perished; and on the abatement of the flood, early in January, enormous flocks of Lapwings and Gulls assembled on the marshes.

From the walls jutting out into Breydon are a number of ronds, or irregular and broken patches of original swamp, covered with coarse saline grasses, Scurvy Grass, and the Jointed Glasswort (*Salicornia herbacea*). These ronds are being slowly but surely broken away by the constant lapping and beating

of the waters; crumbling, they help to make the great stretches of mud-flat still wider and higher, and tend towards the gradual "growing-up" of Breydon. There is little doubt that these ronds and the marshes beyond the walls were formerly united, though to-day the former are slightly higher than the drained area.

Taking a look down Breydon from the upper end, at Berney Arms, when the tide is in, one sees a noble lake bisected by two parallel rows of posts or "stakes," red on the one hand, and white on the other. Between these posts is the navigable channel; beyond them the water shallows abruptly over the mud-flats. The view is extensive and often interesting, with sometimes quite a fleet of laden wherries, with huge, gracefully swelling, high-peaked sails, coming up on a fair wind, or tacking and quanting against a less favourable breeze. Here and there on summer days are snow-white yacht-sails, whilst the punts of the eel-catchers are seen at intervals gliding about the deeper runs among the flats. At other times the blustering nor'-westers fling down sombre shadows from cloudland, and the darkened surface of the water is churned into white-crested waves; it is then wild and bleak by day, and the curtain of night falls upon a dreary and depressing scene.

Breydon's aspects, indeed, are many and various. There are to be seen the most wonderful sunrises and the grandest sunsets. The outlook changes every hour. On fine days, even at low water, when the flats are bare, amazing colourings—vivid greens, gold, and brown—are seen at dawn and sunset; and with the seasons the dense matted masses of Wigeon Grass (*Potamogeton pectinatus*) on the flats change from pale green to brown. But the sunsets are the most mag-



BREYDON ROND





nificent spectacles—when the sun, after seeming to draw nearer and nearer to you, sinks out of sight just beyond the farthest mud-flat, flinging long bars of radiance into the sky and a wide lane of liquid fire along the water. And then the moon comes up, and her silver light reveals the Gulls quarrelling over their lessening resting-places on the flats. You hear their wild screaming, the wail of the Curlew, the shrill pipe of the Sand-piper, the harsh croak of the Heron; and at times you are startled by the boom of a wild-fowler's punt-gun. Even in winter, when the sky is overcast, and snowstorms rage, and ice spreads from the channel to the walls, Breydon has its fascination, for then the wild-fowl alight in the opening wakes, or settle bewildered on the water, and the Hooded Crow is seen, vulture-like, searching for dead or dying birds which the gunners have been unable to retrieve.

But Breydon is not as it was in the earlier half of the last century. Then, some of the flats which now are barely covered at high water, were easily sailed over by deep-keeled wherries; while others, now dry on the ebb, were almost always under water. And there are drains and runs and channels which have opened in late years and deepened several feet in a remarkably short period: twenty or thirty years ago they did not exist.

In the days referred to, a semi-amphibious fraternity, provided with boats, nets, and guns, earned a livelihood on Breydon all the year round. There was always a sufficient depth of water for them to work their nets or get within reach of wild fowl. To-day Ducks often sit in safety, for the gunner, with all his manœuvring, fails to get within shooting distance of them. Grey Mullet used to tumble and splash among

the Wigeon Grass hour after hour, wisely timing their return to deeper water when the tide went down. Various Ducks and allied species of fowl came in their season to feed; but now the drying and hardening of the flats have killed off much of the food for which they came. The flats, however, are still alive in places with ragworms and *Nereidæ*, and for these the long-billed waders search and probe. Mollusca are commonly met with, but in decreasing numbers. The Common Winkle abounds, and often with it is found its relative, *Littorina neritoides*. Small Cockles are sparingly found a few inches below the surface, also quantities of the Clam (*Mya arenia*) and the smaller *Scrobicularia piperita*. At low tide, tiny jets of water ejected by these molluscs may be seen squirting from the holes everywhere dotting the mud: the Curlew knows well their meaning, and profits by them. The Mussel, now condemned by the local authorities as unfit for food, is abundant, and if it were not for the sewage, might be cultivated on the Bouchet system with profit to many. The tiny *Hydrobia ulvæ* dots every Potamogeton blade in dozens, and, with small Winkles, provides a welcome food for many wild fowl. In one or two corners or small bays in the walls, locally known as "shell corners," are considerable deposits of shells of these species, accumulated by eddying currents—a process precisely analogous to that which formed the Crag, which so long puzzled geologists.

In the glare of the sunlight, the muds in places, viewed aslant, are seen to be all "on the work"! Close inspection reveals myriads of *Corophium longicornis*, the long-horned crustaceans so industriously gathered by Dunlins and the smaller waders. Let the water but rise sufficiently, the keen eye of the

naturalist will discover that almost transparent Opossum Shrimp, *Mysis chamaleon*, scurrying around every pool, pile, or weed-clothed flint stone. For these and the Common Shrimp, Flounders and smaller fishes, such as Gobies and Blennies, eagerly hunt; and left among the stranded flotsam and under the seaweeds *Gammarus marinus* gives the Turnstone or "Tangle-picker" profitable employment. The Sandhopper (*Talitrus locusta*) is also plentiful. The Common Shore Crab (*Carcinus maenas*) literally swarms among the weeds and under the edges of the ronds, affording a rich and never-failing supply of food for various fishes and birds. While at liberty this scavenger of the waters does good service in clearing away submerged carrion; failing which, he scrambles after Shrimps and any little fishes he may overtake. The Large White Prawn (*Palæmon squilla*) also occurs.

The fish life of Breydon has decreased considerably in recent years. The Salmon has but casually ascended this basin for a century or two, although one was discovered on a flooded marsh near Norwich a few years ago, and Sir Thomas Browne (1662) refers to fifteen being taken at Trowse Mill. The Salmon-trout may rarely be seen throwing itself out of the water in summer, probably disliking the flavour of the sewage-tainted flood. Until about the seventies more ambitious Breydoners boasted the ownership of a Mullet net, a long seine with pocketing meshes on either side. In the earlier half of the last century large catches of Mullet were made, occasionally of several pounds' value. The sport was exciting, and at times disappointing, when one bold fish, awaking to the situation, would leap the nets, followed by others. An outside net a few feet beyond the first would often effectually

baffle them. It was for love of the Mullet that Cormorants used to frequent Breydon. The older gunners speak of a Cormorant perched on every stake as quite an ordinary matter. But since the destruction of the Fritton colony some years ago these birds have been *rare æ aves* on Breydon. The rare sub-variety of the Mullet, *Mugil septentrionalis*, has once been taken, and a record Mullet weighed nine pounds in weight. No one now goes fishing specially for this species.

Flounders, locally "Butts" (*Pleuronectes flesus*), are still common on Breydon, although by no means so plentiful as formerly. Three decades ago the practice of staking nets across the flats at high water, and gathering in the spoil at low water, was not an uncommon or unremunerative business. In August the "grass-fed" fish were in excellent condition. In January, when the larger examples came up, "darting" was much practised. A Butt dart consists of a rake-like appliance with barbed teeth placed vertically; it is securely attached to a slim pole perhaps twenty feet long. "Darting" is simply jobbing with this implement, and transfixing with the tines any unlucky fish that may come in its way. In frosts, these fish are very sluggish. Young Flounders, next to the Eels, are the quest of the Herons which frequent Breydon during the greater part of the year. Butt-darting and Butt-picking are now only sporting exercises. The latter is carried on in summer, when the Flounders have drawn off the flats into the narrowing runs. The pole is light and comparatively short, and the tines are made of straightened cod-hooks.

The fish chiefly sought for on Breydon is the Common Eel, which in summer is captured in great numbers. During the time it is on the "run" considerable quan-

tities are taken on the "bab"—a bunch of worms threaded on shoemakers' hemp or worsted, and weighted with a leaden sinker. The Eel-babber usually fishes by night, though occasionally by day, on the flood by preference, and drifts down-stream on the ebb to dispose of his catch. He fishes from an old punt or, preferably, from a low-built, "double-ended" open boat—a much better adapted craft to drop the Eels into from the bab than the small-welled punt. Babbing consists of bobbing the bait up and down. When the Eels bite it is difficult for them to disentangle their small teeth from the hemp, and before they can do so the fisherman deposits them in the boat. Formerly there were more Eel-babbers than now, and in summer they made a good living. In winter those that remain drop the babbing-pole and take up the Eel-spear, and work the muds in which the Eels burrow on cold days. Generally alone and exposed to all weathers, the men are hardy, taciturn, and unambitious. Occasionally, however, they may be persuaded to spin yarns; and their experiences, usually savouring of the marvellous in natural history, are often worth listening to. For instance, two or three of them were smelting up Breydon on one occasion, and an object, at first thought to be a floating bush, was curiously approached. It proved to be a Sturgeon resting on the water. Cautiously a noose was prepared and slipped over the tail of the fish, which, on feeling restraint put upon its movements, dashed off and succeeded in freeing itself. Becoming again quiet, once again it was stalked, and a surer noose affixed to it. Again it dashed away, towing the boat about a hundred yards; but the men eventually stunned it by smashing its head with an iron bar. It weighed eleven and a half stones, and some difficulty was experienced in getting

it into the boat. On another occasion an Eel-catcher named Jack Gibbs struck a Conger-eel with his pick and secured it, the fish weighing no less than thirteen and a half pounds. These are fair examples of the unusual experiences of Breydoners.

Some half a dozen men are in the habit of laying a few Eel-pots in the Breydon channel and in the river, and catch occasionally some good Eels. The pots are long, funnel-shaped structures of wickerwork; the bait consists of a few pints of Shrimps, themselves taken in a small trawl-net on Breydon. Only one or two men to-day practise this latter method of fishing, the catches having fallen off so much as to be unremunerative. Years ago fine Soles and several other species of fish were taken in this way. Down to a comparatively recent date great shoals of Codlings came up on the flood, and large hauls were made by netting. At such times local anglers by the score, commandeering all available boats, made famous catches of these bold-biting fishes. In October the species was regularly looked for. Singularly enough, young Pollack turned up for a year or two; in May 1887, indeed, they were very numerous, since when they have been exceedingly rare.

The capture of one other fish, the Smelt (*Osmerus eperlanus*) keeps a few men employed in the season. This fish, which ascends to the fresh waters of the upper rivers to spawn, occurs abundantly in Breydon. Smelt nets are finely meshed and of various lengths, from eighty yards upwards. The net is a miniature seine, locally termed a draw-net. The fish are surrounded, one man remaining on a flat while the other rows the boat and drops the net in a half-circle. Both ends of the net are then gradually brought together, and its



SMELT-FISHING. BREYDON





contents are shot out on the mud. Sometimes several score Smelts of various sizes are taken ; occasionally the catch is varied with a few Flounders, an Eel or two, many viviparous Blennies (locally "Eel-pouts"), and a number of small Herrings. Now and again a quantity of Atherines (*Atherina presbyter*), locally called "Smolts," are netted ; also Crabs galore, and at chance times a stranger in the shape of a Five-bearded Rockling (*Motella mustela*), a Fifteen-spined Stickleback (*Gasterosteus spinachia*), or a Sand Launce (*Ammodytes lanceolatus*). Small shoals of Whiting occur occasionally.

But it is for its bird life that Breydon is chiefly famous, for there is not another spot of its size in the British Isles where a larger variety of birds has been seen or so many rare species have been taken ; indeed, on its muds have occurred several species not previously known to occur in Britain. Each period of the year sees a continuous arrival of different species, whilst atmospheric conditions limit the numbers or account for large influxes.

In spring—in May especially—many birds "in the red," or other striking attire of their nuptial state, call here for a rest and feed on their northward journey ; with a fair wind their numbers may be large. Bar-tailed Godwits, Knots, Curlew-sandpipers in russet plumage, are met with in lesser numbers than of yore ; but so sure is the time of their coming, especially in the case of the Godwits, that a very ancient saying—"Twelfth of May—Godwit Day"—is a familiar one with the local gunners. Certainly some are seen before and after that date, but on that day the "rush" is still looked for. But the days are gone when the "lumps"—the highest parts of the flats left bare by the rising tide—were hidden by closely packed

flocks of these birds, with which the Grey Plover in its livery of black and grey, the Turnstone, the Ringed Plover, and the Dunlin associated. Still these species regularly appear. The Godwit and Knot will feed almost under your boat's prow; the Dunlin, streaked with greys and browns above and with a horseshoe patch of black on its breast, runs nimbly ahead of you, feeding as it goes, but ready to flit to some distant flat the moment the more suspicious Ringed Plover takes alarm and noisily wings away; along by the flint walls the Common Sandpipers flit in twos or threes, while the wary Whimbrel (locally "Half-curlew" or "May-bird") utters its clamorous pipe, and the Greenshank joins in with its clear, bell-like *pleu pleu*. Not less noisy are the Redshanks that come to nest on the neighbouring marshes. But he is a fortunate man who chances to detect the Kentish Plover (*Ægialitis cantiana*), the Pectoral Sandpiper (*Tringa maculata*), or the Little Stint (*T. minuta*) among the commoner species; and equally to be envied is he who gets within easy sight of a couple or more of Avocets or a small party of Spoonbills fishing in the shallows. Yet it is more than probable that in the springtime the Spoonbills will be found here. Then, too, we look for the passing of the Black Terns and Lesser Terns, among which may occasionally be noted the rarer Caspian Tern (*Sterna caspia*), or the even rarer White-winged Black Tern (*Hydrochelidon nigra*).

Then, too, there are the various Ducks—Wigeon in particular—in their fine spring plumage. The Wigeon, with which consort the Shoveller, the Pintail, and the Tufted Duck, comes in large flocks, and spends days together feeding on the tender stalks of Potamogeton. Gulls, Black-headed and Black-backed, are

also plentiful, and, as the tide serves, may be seen flying or running, picking up their food; while the Turnstone, tossing over the tangled bunches of weed to get at the crustaceans beneath, the Curlew and Whimbrel, probing in the mud for worms, the Shoveller spooning for small molluscs, the smaller birds snapping up *Gammaridæ*, and the handsome Herons, standing thigh-deep in the water, seeking for Eels and flat fish, provide abundant interest for the naturalist.

Fortunately the close season for a time prevents the birds being disturbed by the loud boom of the punt-gun and the sharper crack of the fowling-piece. Yachtsmen, while their yachts are passing up or down Breydon, sometimes shoot at birds flying by or resting on the flats—a reprehensible practice, which, it is hoped, will ere long become a thing of the past. All through the spring and summer the watcher skims around in his little punt, or from the cabin of his quaint ark-like house-boat scans the flats with a view to detecting delinquents and preventing illegal gunning. The local gunners, to their credit be it said, respect the close season.

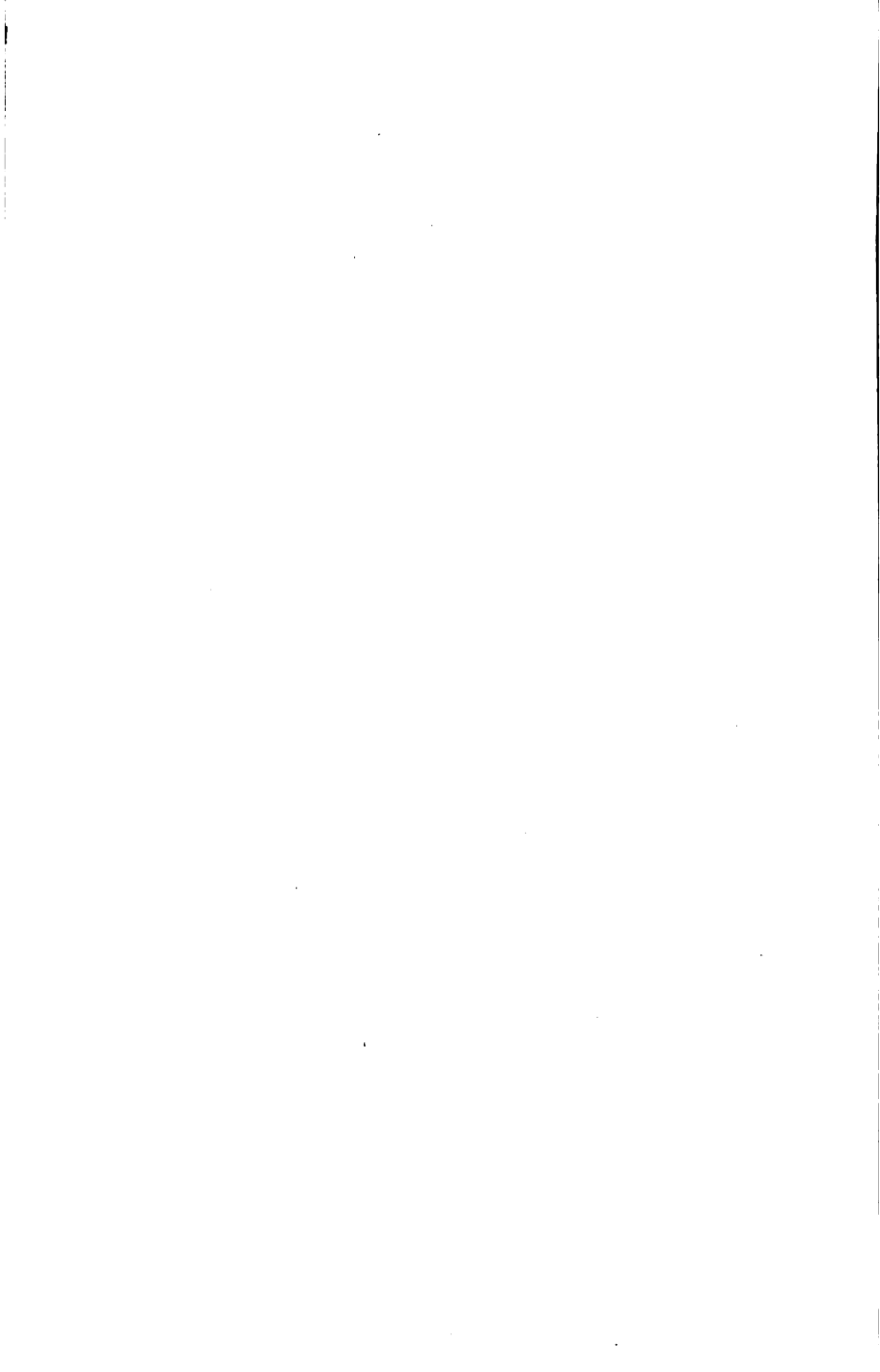
In August the birds begin to return on their southern migration. Species such as I have already mentioned are then seen, the young birds of the year invariably arriving before their lagging progenitors. For a month they are unmolested, and during this time many Terns, Sandpipers, Plovers, and the like pass safely southward; but in September the walking gunner perambulates the walls, and the punt-gunner glides about the drains and runs, whilst a few—a very few—Breydoners lay aside bab and Eel-spear in order to devote their attention to the Ducks and shore-birds. Success depends largely on wind and weather. Long spells of westerly and

southerly winds prevent the arrival of many birds, which undoubtedly migrate along the eastern side of the German Ocean ; but south-easterly winds bring in the Plovers and "stir up" other birds. As winter approaches, the Wild Ducks of various species drop in, and then it is the wild-fowlers display that hunting instinct and cunning which is often inherited. Slowly and stealthily, sculling with one oar astern, the wily gunner gradually gets within range of the feeding fowl. Sometimes the latter will bunch up and suspiciously eye the floating object coming towards them. Occasionally they take flight ; but often they unwarily allow a near approach. Then the fowler, poising his huge gun, takes his "sights" and knocks his foot on the floor of the punt. The startled birds take to wing in a compact flock, and are hardly above the surface of the water ere the gun pours forth its deadly pound of shot, cutting a lane through the midst of the flock. The victims drop dead or wounded on the tide. Those within reach the gunner speedily gathers, rowing after the badly wounded, and with his shoulder gun killing those that are wildly fluttering beyond his reach.

In snowy and frosty weather wild fowl are often abundant, hundreds of birds that have been sheltering on the Broad's then making for the open waters off the foreshores or for Breydon. At such times Swans, Geese, Pochards, Wigeon, Scaup, Teal, and many others are looked for. Among the species which have been met with here are the Whooper, Bewick's Swan, and White-fronted, Pink-footed, and Bernacle Geese. "Hard-weather" fowl, too, become numerous, among them the Scaup, Tufted Duck, and Golden Eye ; and, unable to stay longer on the frozen Broad's, hundreds



PUNT-GUNNING ON BREYDON



of Coots wander up and down the shallows, feeding on the decaying Wigeon Grass.

Among the rare birds which have been shot on Breydon are the White-tailed Eagle, Osprey, Purple Heron, Black Stork, Siberian Pectoral Sandpiper (*Tringa acuminata*), Gull-billed Tern (*Sterna anglica*), Mediterranean Herring-gull (*Larus cachinnans*), Mediterranean Black-headed Gull (*L. melanocephalus*), Sabine's Gull (*Xema sabinii*), and the Iceland Gull (*Larus leucopterus*). The late Mr. E. T. Booth obtained many of the choicest birds in his collection (at Brighton) on Breydon.

To review briefly the *Mammalia* whose claims to being Breydonian may be allowed: an occasional Seal (*Phoca vitulina*), and, in one instance, a Grey Seal (*Halichoerus grypus*) may be mentioned; Common Bats (*Vesperugo pipistrellus*) and the Noctule (*V. noctula*) flit about on summer evenings; the Weasel sparsely inhabits the banks, where it finds abundant prey in the shape of Brown Rats. On several occasions Porpoises have been observed wallowing in the shallows.

A few words may be added about the men who, in decreasing numbers, frequent Breydon. Next to the eel-babbers, the wherry-men are the most conspicuous. Formerly they had much of the fisherman and sportsman in their composition; but the keenness of the competition between the wherries and the railways now necessitates their being simply wherry-men. The race of Breydon wild-fowlers is almost extinct: the late John Thomas may be said to have been the last of the professional gunners. His father and grandfather were fowlers before him. Many of his adventures and experiences were exciting and entertaining. That his profession is not unattended with danger, the fact



that he, at different times, sustained a broken collar-bone, had fingers blown off, and received other injuries, will testify. On one occasion he possessed a worn-out punt-gun so weak in the lock that it often missed "cracking the patch" twice running, and sometimes had to be exploded by means of a blow from a piece of iron kept handy for the purpose! He made some big shots, once securing over a hundred Dunlins after one discharge of his punt-gun. Avocets, Spoonbills, Swans, and Temminck's Stints also fell to his gun; for in the old days he shot all the year round. His big bag of Dunlins, however, was not so profitable as a bag made by his grandfather, the following account of which appears in Pagets' *Sketch of the Natural History of Great Yarmouth* (1834): "A remarkable case (of bird-slaughter) occurred to an old man named Thomas, who one morning, on awakening in his boat on the flats, saw not far from him a number of wild-fowl sitting in a crowd close together on the ice. From his boat being nearly covered with snow, he had escaped their observation while they were collecting in the night. He immediately fired (his gun carrying about a pound of shot), and with those killed outright and the wounded, which he and his dog caught before they could make their escape, he secured no less than thirty couple of wild-fowl, consisting principally of Wigeon and Teal."

## PART II

### CHAPTER XIV

#### BIRD LIFE<sup>1</sup>

BY THE REV. M. C. H. BIRD, M.A., M.B.O.U.

**I**N writing on the above subject, it may be best to commence with some of those birds which are especially characteristic of the district, and as such the Bearded Tit (*Panurus biarmicus*) stands pre-eminent. A few years ago it was, I believe, included in a list of "Lost British Birds"; but although at one time it seemed to hover on the verge of extinction, it has now reasserted itself, and, in spite of much and constant persecution on many Broads, attained such a firm foothold, that, with the aid of legal and local protection, I see no reason why it should not continue to be with us as long as the Broads themselves.

It is nevertheless a curious fact that, although within the past decade this species has certainly increased in numbers, there has been no regularity in that increase year by year; the increase in one year has not necessarily been followed by a still greater

<sup>1</sup> A list of the birds of Broadland appears at the end of this book.

increase in the next season. Taking the two years last past, for instance, there were not so many nests around the larger Broad's in 1901 as there were in the previous spring, and yet there were no apparent anomalies of weather or of persecution to account for the noticeable drop in numbers. 1900 was a bonus year with *Panurus biarmicus*, but what became of the surplus? It is the same with all birds. One good Partridge season, for instance, does not argue that a better will succeed it; the doubtful friends of the Rooks go so far as to say that a colony of these birds will decrease unless some of the young be slaughtered.

Reed Pheasants, as Bearded Tits are called by the Broadsmen, have everything now in their favour except the greed of collectors. They are very secretive in their habits, and double-brooded—if, indeed, they do not sometimes attempt to rear more than two clutches in a year. In fact, I know that this was the case with one pair of these birds in 1900, and a nest of eggs on 18th July 1901 is also suggestive. During the month of August and up to Christmas small roving parties may be met with at some distance from their breeding haunts; tit-like, they are ever on the move, but it is very doubtful whether any actually migrate,<sup>1</sup> and this residency makes the Reed Pheasant to be at the present time *the* most interesting bird we have, since all the other rarer birds that ever breed, or attempt to breed, here now are migrants (such as the Ruff and Spotted Rail, Harriers and Garganey), and therefore less liable to extinction so far as our locality is concerned.

An up-to-date monograph on this gem of the Broad's appeared in the *Zoologist* for 1900, from the able pen of

<sup>1</sup> One was observed at Languard Lighthouse in February 1887, and H. Gätke mentions several occurrences in Heligoland.

Mr. J. H. Gurney. Their metallic call-note *ping / ping /* often betrays their whereabouts ; but when disturbed they have a habit of dropping down amongst the rank vegetation, and creeping mouse-like from one reed to another, and so escaping observation. Conspicuous in the hand, at liberty they are protectively coloured, especially when winter has changed the tints of the reeds and the wind has blown away the leaf ; then their rufous or tawny plumage harmonises perfectly with the dead and dying vegetation. Even their slightly curved tail blends in shade and conforms in shape with the bending reed stem, heavy with the added weight of the three or four drachms of this bright speck of bird life. In fact, to those who know their note at any rate,—and once heard it can never be forgotten or confounded with that of any other bird,—they are more often heard than seen. But, like all other birds, when once seen, they will, to the practical observer, soon betray their nesting site, although the actual nest (built almost on the ground, and composed of reed leaves lined with reed bloom), large and somewhat clumsy though it be, will take some looking for.

From babyhood these birds are beautiful to prying eyes, although the beauty is concealed until hunger opens the nestling's mouth, when upon the roof may be seen four rows of onyx spots set in deep pink carnelian. The adult birds are hardy enough ; but in severe winters, when the reed-beds are frozen, loafing gunners take advantage of the ice and stalk the Reed Pheasants. In 1890 and 1895 several thus suffered.

A recent contribution to ornithological literature, the second edition of Harting's *Handbook of British Birds*; gives a novel method of imitating the ringing call-note of the Bearded Tit, namely, by balancing a

penny on the middle finger of each hand and striking the edges together.

The Great Crested Grebe, once nearly as scarce hereabouts as the Bearded Tit, has increased even more abundantly. Shy and wary as a lone Curlew, it will admit of no near approach, diving noiselessly upon the slightest alarm, and not coming to the surface again until almost out of sight of the naked eye. Unless one is "in the know," whoever would take that lump of rotten weed to be a Loon's nest? And yet, perhaps, within two seconds of your finding it, the old bird was incubating, and at the moment of your arrival she not only glided off into and under the water, without raising a ripple on its surface, but also, with a right and left movement of her beak, covered up her eggs before leaving them. I have watched these actions, and at close quarters they are so rapid that the eye can scarcely follow them. The jerk, too, with which the Grebe regains her position on the nest is peculiar; her clawless feet are placed too far behind for her to climb on to it, nor does she ever attempt to fly to and then alight upon it. A fresh-laid Grebe's egg is a very different object to one that has rested for weeks on and in a miniature hotbed of decaying vegetation. The newly hatched young birds, as in many other species, differ much in appearance from their parents, their neck and head being zebra-striped, and the pates adorned with a pinky shield. The old bird's loud and deep *honk / honk /* bears no comparison with the soft, musical babbling of the young.

Schooling soon commences, and the first lessons in diving are taken on the parent's back. I have a couple of neck feathers of an old male, taken from the mouth of a youngster less than a week old: they gave way



"MARK COCK"



after affording the little one beak-hold for a more than two-hundred-yards' dive!

Grand and handsome birds, indeed, the adult males are in breeding plumage, with their frills and ear-tippets well up and their iris fully coloured. When pursued they seldom rise; but if they do, their flight is both peculiar and graceful—straight as an arrow and seldom much above water level. They trust chiefly to their rapid swimming and diving powers; just before the latter means of progression is taken advantage of, the body is mysteriously submerged ere the neck is bent, the head inclined and the final plunge taken. When danger threatens, a Grebe will never swim into the bush, but always dives when within some thirty yards of the reed; and when once the reed-bush is reached not even an otter could catch him.

In summer, any time after 4 p.m., a lookout may be kept for a sight of the Short-eared Owl, a few pairs still remaining to nest on, and fatten on the voles which abound in, the rough marshes around the Broads. A grand sight it is to watch the powerful, buoyant, long-sustained, and noiseless flight of *Otus brachyotus*—a different thing altogether to the forced and lazy flapping of the foreign representatives of this species that, breeding farther north, come here to winter with us, and to be now and then flushed whilst we are out after Snipe in the marshes, Rabbits on the sandhills, or even Partridges in the swede-fields. Woodcock Owls we call them then, because they and *Scolopax rusticola* often arrive here simultaneously. And there are many more such Owls here in winter than in summer; but in the former season they do not show themselves, whereas the breeding birds, having perhaps a family to provide for, brave the sunlight in seeking for food. I had a very enjoyable



evening some few years ago hunting for an Owl's nest. A friend had fixed the whereabouts, and we concealed ourselves in the nearest willow bush. For hours we watched the male bird alternately flying and resting—going away beyond the range of our glasses, then coming back within a few yards of us; flying high and strong for half an hour or more, until my eyes were tired of following him; now hunting for prey, now toying up in the air and joyfully clapping his wings over his back like a pouter pigeon. Every now and then he dipped down amongst some marsh stuff, and several times we sallied forth from our ambush, thinking we had learnt his secret, but only to return disappointed. We knew a nest was near, but little suspected how near; we believed that incubation had commenced, but did not anticipate that it was over. The failing light compelled us to relinquish our watching. Leading the homeward way, I had not gone a score yards when the female Owl rose at my feet, betraying six young ones, all in the ascending scale of development. The eldest, fully fledged, drew himself up, and, with head thrown back and glaring amber eyes, snapped his beak menacingly; the "pitman,"<sup>1</sup> with sightless eyes and body bare of feathers, stretched out his neck and compressed his body to the ground, trusting to perfect stillness for concealment. Meanwhile the cock bird dashed up and down close to our heads, and the hen, throwing herself down on the ground, rolled and flapped about Partridge-like, trying to distract our attention from her young.

It was a delightful picture of parental solicitude, and how could any nature-lover further disturb such a family? The prime mistake we unwittingly made was,

<sup>1</sup> *Petit* man or cad—the smallest of the clutch.

of course, selecting a site for our supposed concealment too near to the position of the nest, which was within two hundred yards of a public water-course. Local marshmen say that the first hatched nestlings frequently devour their youngest brothers and sisters, but this I cannot vouch for.

Another bird characteristic of the district, and more abundant than is generally supposed, is the Grasshopper Warbler (*Locustella naevia*). The ability to catch the sound made by a bat's membranous wing has been suggested as a test of good hearing. I have accompanied more than one visitor to Broadland who was unable to hear, at a little distance, the peculiar reel of the "Scissor-grinder." Were it not for its distinctive note, the bird would probably escape notice altogether, its crepuscular habits and small size rendering it, in the rank marsh stuff, most difficult to locate; the reeling, too, is, like the voice of the Landrail, somewhat ventriloquial, and unless the songster himself be seen, his exact whereabouts—at many yards' distance, at any rate—is difficult to determinate.

A rough marsh, with a few sallow bushes and brambles growing here and there, is its favourite haunt; but the nest is seldom found except by the most experienced "eggers," though several are annually cut out by the marsh mowers. A year or two ago I saw one that had been so discovered: it contained five eggs, and was placed on the ground amidst grass and candle rushes (*Juncus effusus*) only, so that when this covert was cut the nest was left quite open. The man to whom the swathes belonged, thinking that there was no likelihood of such a naturally shy bird returning, under such circumstances, to finish the process of

incubation, with his shut-knife<sup>1</sup> cut out the perfect nest and the grass sod containing it. Noticing that one egg was broken, he picked it out and threw it on one side, putting the nest down out of harm's way whilst continuing his mowing. In a few moments the male bird came and carried away the broken eggshell in his beak. Taking this act as an evidence of continued parental solicitude, Nudd, the marshman, replaced the nest, and a few days afterwards I was invited to witness the unusual sight of a Grasshopper Warbler sitting on her newly-hatched young on a marsh as level and bare as the palm of one's hand. The fledglings subsequently flew in safety.

I have notes of several Sedge Warblers' nests being successfully moved; but this bird is of a much more confiding nature than the Grasshopper Warbler. Parental instinct is very highly developed in the wildest animals, and by taking advantage of this instinct, with the help of our reasoning powers, we are enabled now and then to discover and peep into the secret cradle of a rare bird, situated though it be in the midst of a thousand acres of marshes, every square yard of which is to the untrained eye almost exactly alike, and to hunt all over which, without watching the birds and appreciating their moods and movements, would be an utter waste of time and trouble.

The ubiquitous Coot may certainly be said to be characteristic of the avi-fauna of the Broad. It has increased tenfold within the last decade, and though in summer a pair or two are to be found in every Broad, Hickling is *par excellence* their winter rendezvous, as well as their favourite breeding haunt. Careful

<sup>1</sup> Shut or shutting knife=pocket knife; as opposed to a table or case knife.

protection during the springtime, and perhaps the decrease of the egg-devouring Harriers, has tended to this desirable result. Giant Pike, too, are not quite so numerous as of yore. These voracious freshwater sharks, being able to accommodate many downy mites in their capacious maws, doubtlessly used to levy toll on the young of all water fowl.

In spite of their commonness, how few people have any idea of the peculiar beauty of a baby Coot, not all dingy black, as the old birds mostly are, but with head and neck adorned with bristles of yellow and scarlet, the filaments tipped with white! They are hatched in a large and conspicuous nest composed almost entirely of, and always lined with, the leaves of the previous year's reeds. The eggs are never covered when the old bird leaves them, nor need they be, for they are protectively coloured, being of a ground colour assimilating to the leaves on which they rest, and, like them, peppered with small black dots and markings—the work, in the reed foliage, of a parasitic fungus.

Let me here confess that my oft companion on many a harmless ramble, Alfred Nudd of Hickling, most observant of marshmen, called my attention to this mimicry years before I ever saw it chronicled it print. For a full and perfect description of a local Coot shoot, I must again refer my readers to the work of our county ornithologist, Mr. J. H. Gurney having contributed such a paper to the *Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society*.

The eggs of the Coot differ very much in size, as indeed do those of all other birds. Measurements alone are of little value for purposes of identification; but the larger the egg of the species the more noticeable

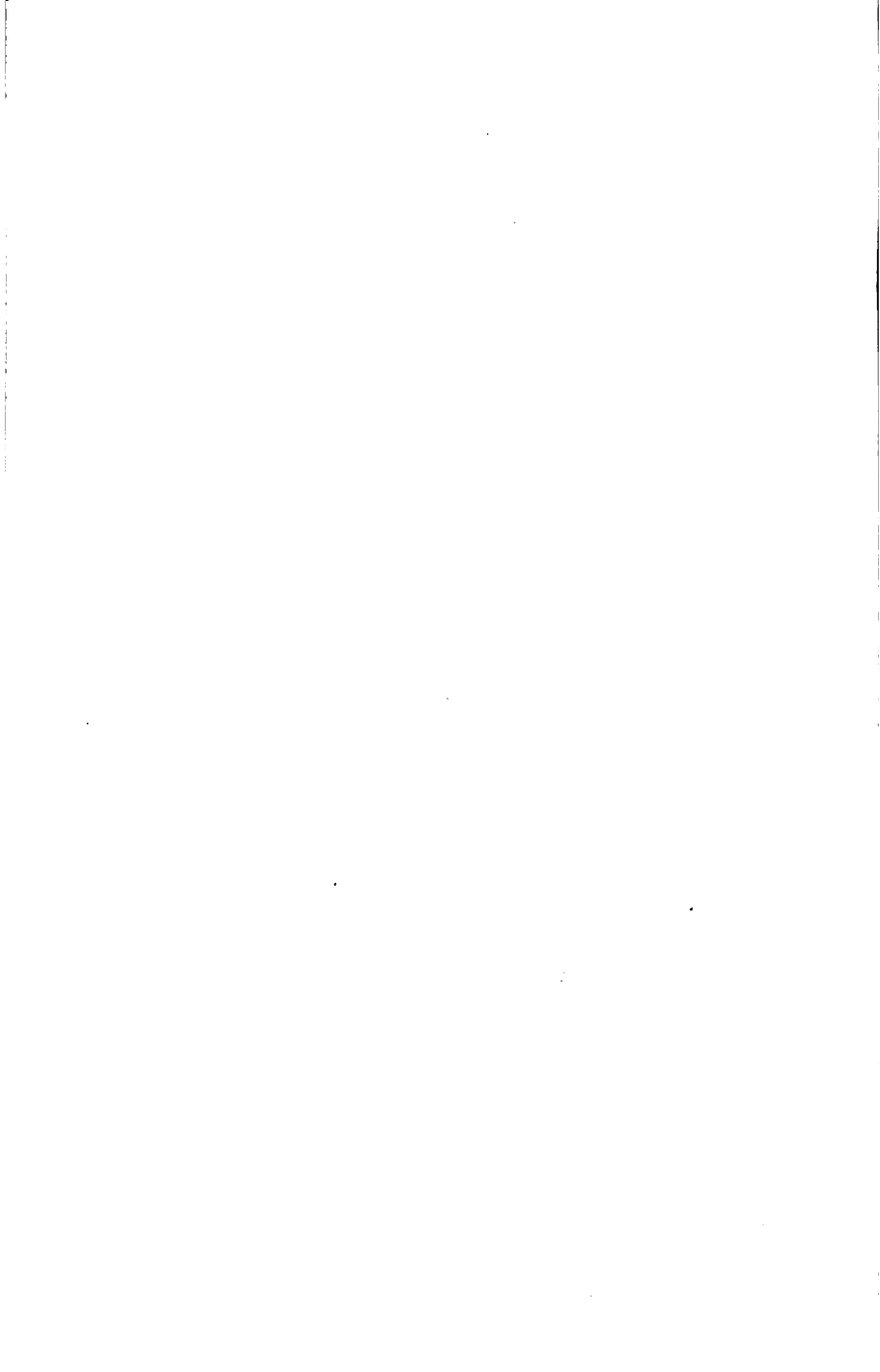
is the variation, and the greater the series examined the more such variations are found. But with the Coot there seems every season to be two types of egg, one large and the other small, the latter scarcely exceeding those of the Moor-hen in bulk. In fact, I have seen examples quite as diminutive, and for two years in succession I have come across a clutch of Moor-hen's as large as the typical Coot's. Two sizes of Coots, too, appear in the winter game-bags, one weighing a third more than the other. We may conclude, therefore, that the smaller are not a distinct race—as in the case with the home-bred and foreign Mallard that occur here in winter—and that the local marshmen are right in describing those eggs laid by the smaller Coots as “pullet” eggs, *i.e.* those of birds under two years old. Although Coots are generally seen on water, and procure most of their food therefrom, they also eat grass, and tread on land. Moor-hens are, of course, abundant round the Broad, but not being so sociable are neither so numerous nor so much in evidence as the Coots. Their unlobated feet betoken their adaptability to less watery localities; by night they stray far inland, and at such times their loud and distant *thuck ! thuck !* has puzzled many an observer of bird notes. They frequently roost in trees by day, and I have found their nests elevated ten feet above land or water; but I have never seen their eggs covered when the parent leaves them either before or during incubation, not even on such much-frequented rivers as the “Backs” or “Freshman's” at Cambridge, much less so in our reed bushes, marshes, coverts, or wayside ponds.

Water Rails (*Rallus aquaticus*) still lay their delicately tinted eggs in “slads” away from the open Broad;



*Frank. Spillharte.*

MONTAGU HARRIER



the nest, though large, is well concealed, but not difficult to discover when one knows the likely spots or listens in the evening for the "sharming" of the birds.

The Montagu Harrier, still annually occurring as a spring migrant attempting to nest, may as yet be included as lending character to our extensive marshes. There can be no doubt that this beautiful bird would be at any rate as plentiful as the Kestrel, were it not for the fact that it is also a hawk, and, moreover, a rare hawk, and therefore looked upon not only as deleterious to game and gamekeepers, but also valuable to shooters and collectors.

I must not tell all I know about either the depredations made by or upon this bird, or I shall perhaps damage both its chances and its character. I will therefore merely attempt to describe some few hours passed not many years ago in its company. At one time I had three Montagus and a pair of Marsh Harriers in view, with a Short-eared Owl or two also within ken, Rails "sharming" and Snipe drumming and bleating around, Redshanks incessantly uttering their monotonous, plaintive, but musical whistle in the distance, whilst more of the larger Gulls than I ever remember before noticing together at that season of the year were washing and slaking their thirst in the mere near by. The advent of a passing Heron lent diversion, and several Yellow Wagtails and now and then a Swallow-tail Butterfly added colour to the scene. Ere our quest was over a little party of Lesser Redpolls visited the young birch trees on the marsh wall adjacent to our hiding-place, and an unexpected Kingfisher—one of a pair, as I subsequently ascertained, that were breeding not far away—alighted on the "ligger" which spanned the nearest



dyke. Added to which, Swallows, Martins, and, towards evening, several Swifts hurried to and fro over our heads, whilst countless Sedge and Reed Warblers "noised" incessantly on every side of us, and Wood Pigeons cooed with contentment within earshot. Nor must I omit the Cuckoos, especially numerous that year, which, two at a time, were now and then perched motionless for minutes together upon the same stunted thorn bush about a hundred yards away, apparently taking no notice of one another while resting; but if one started off the other followed, and they chivied one another, chuckling and clucking meanwhile, but whether in love or anger who shall say? Meanwhile the sky was cloudless, the sun intensely powerful, flies were immensely irritating in the shade, and the gnats at "shutting-in-time" even more so.

Nudd undertook to watch the three Montagus, whilst I was intent upon the two Marsh Harriers. I watched until my eyes were weary of watching and my arms tired of holding up the glasses. When the birds crossed one another, we became sometimes a bit mixed in the species. Sometimes we lost sight of one bird for many minutes together. The male, say, would suddenly disappear behind the tall reed to the right, and then suddenly reveal himself far away on the left; or one would alight on the bare marsh wall, on which mud had recently been thrown and was now baked and cracked by the sun; here another bird would bring it food. Next one of the Marsh Harriers would be "mobbed" and suffer persecution at the hands of two of the Montagus; but the Marsh never attacked the Montagu, from which we argued, and rightly, as subsequent events proved, that the larger birds had not yet nested, and that the smaller had already laid.

For hours, however, we could make nothing out for certain ; but shortly before sunset a female Montagu was suddenly lost to sight, and one of the males was viewed away to the distant sandhills. Just as we were beginning to think it were no use staying longer, a speck appeared in the azure, the male returned, and hovered over where we had last lost sight of his mate. "Uick ! uick ! gluee ! gluee !" he cried, as he apparently dropped some prey ; and the female, rising a few yards, caught it in the air. Nudd threw up his cap for joy. Waiting a few moments to let the hen bird settle herself, "Now you may go," says Sam Harmer (*alias* Captain Hanks); and away we went, all excitement, to the spot—carefully marked before starting ; and so true was the long line taken, that without deviating a yard Nudd came within a few feet of putting his feet on the sitting bird, which, until we were too near, trusted to stillness for escaping observation. There were four eggs in the nest, the first I had ever seen *in situ* ; but I regret to say that neither they nor subsequent clutches laid in the same district within the past five years were allowed a chance of hatching off, although report has it that one young bird at least was successfully reared a year or two ago in a neighbouring parish.

Rival eggers try to shoot the male of any bird whose embryo offspring they desire to secure ; for should the female have commenced, she generally will go on laying, or at any rate sitting, without her husband to attend upon her, his attentions frequently betraying the whereabouts of her sanctuary.

Local observers state that Harriers tread in the air, and should one of a pair of birds be killed early in the season, the other will go away and soon bring

back another partner. I have also heard it said that male Harriers appear first and select a nesting site, if not actually commencing to build, before bringing the female to inspect and approve and complete their preparations. Nudd aforesaid and poor old Sam Harmer—now, alas ! ending his days in the workhouse—can bear witness that the foregoing is no overdrawn picture, but the simple truth as to what passed before our eyes whilst we were sitting in one spot, or at any rate not moving more than a dozen yards from it, in half as many hours ; although it may have fallen to the lot of few to see, as I have seen, the nests of both Marsh and Montagu Harriers in one day, and to find those of the Montagu and the Short-eared Owl on the same marsh. The Marsh Harrier's nest, commenced but never finished, was placed about a foot off the ground in the midst of a large and dense bed of that rare rush, *Cladium jamaicense*.

Still characteristic of the Broad, for some few—several in spring and one or two in autumn—still annually visit us, the Ruff and Reeve must now, I fear, be included in the list of lost breeding species. Both in 1900 and 1901 a lone Reeve stayed very late and raised the hopes of some of us that what had been would, to a certain extent, be again ; but since 1889 no Reeve's nest has, to my knowledge, been found.<sup>1</sup> It is not necessary that a pair should be seen to ensure nidification, for the Ruff is polygamous, and troubles himself not with parental cares. Within the last decade I took a local friend over to Hickling on the chance of seeing some of these curious birds, and we were successful beyond our highest anticipations. It

<sup>1</sup> In Harting's *Handbook of British Birds*, 2nd ed., p. 184, a nest is reported in 1897, near Hoveton Broad.

was a bright May morning, the wind was right, and as we neared Swimcoots wall our worthy quanter, glasses in hand, spied a party of Ruffs and Reeves come and alight inside the marsh. Promptly lying down at the bottom of the boat, we let her drift towards land, and ere she grounded, some ten yards from the shore, first a Reeve, then a Ruff, and then another Ruff, came over the narrow foot and grassy slope, until we had counted eight different and distinctive plumages of the almost adult males. For nearly half an hour we watched them, until, for some unaccountable reason, they took wing, and fled rapidly away to the right of us, over to the hovers in the Warbush.<sup>1</sup>

Whilst we held them in view on Swimcoots we saw no serious fighting. Now and then two males would play the game-cock; but more often than not they would set at and challenge one another without even attempting to spar, and when a feint was made it ended there, and if an actual blow was struck it never told, and the striker was the first to move away and commence feeding again. In fact, they were difficult to watch, for they were incessantly on the move. Some of the Ruffs, none very white or yellow in the frill, were in very nearly full feather; but we saw no attention paid to the three Reeves accompanying them.

Terns—Common, Lesser, and Black—occur regularly on spring and autumn migration; the last-named used to breed here, but have now quite ceased to do so. The last egg at Hickling was laid upon a lump of weed drawn up by the sun when the water was low; and the last pair that probably intended to nest at Rollesby were shot. The rare White-winged Black

<sup>1</sup> So called because men used to hide here from the press-gangers.

Tern has been procured at Hickling several times, and also at Barton.

Amongst the Ducks, the Shoveller has increased ; but the Garganey, or Summer Teal, retains a very doubtful hold as a breeding species. Within the past ten years the Spotted Rail reared a brood in the parish of Brunstead. Very late in August, a cousin, a steady old retriever, and I, tried ineffectually our best to catch some of a clutch, unable or unwilling to rise, although one—as thin as the proverbial rail—passed between my legs as I stood knee-deep in water, mud, and marsh stuff. There was no case of mistaken identity, for I had already shot one of the parent birds before thinking, much less knowing, that there were any young about ; the note and behaviour of the other old bird left no doubt in my mind as to the species of herself or the little ones accompanying her. Never but once have I seen either of the smaller Crakes or Rails, and then not near enough to distinguish it. We were after Duck and Snipe, when my old bitch flushed it some ten yards ahead of me, and in its low, short, backward flight it covered first her and then my right hand companion, and as he was on the outside and coming round upon the beat, I had not a chance to shoot ere it alighted between us ; and although there was too much water for it to get its feet to the ground, the thick vegetation gave it ample foothold, and in spite of careful and prolonged hunting, and much snuffing and tail-wagging on the part of our canine accomplice, we never flushed that tiny mite again.

The Norfolk Plover has ceased to breed in the hollows amongst the sandhills within the last twenty years : I can remember the time when they might be seen night after night taking the same line of flight at Winterton.



MARSH HARRIER AND WOUNDED TEAL



Here, too, on the upland fields, the Dotterel used regularly to appear at turnip-sowing time : one or two are now and again still taken on Yarmouth Denes, and I have a couple which, in different years, killed themselves by colliding with telegraph or telephone wires. This bird is one of the exceptions tending to prove the ornithological rule, that where the female only incubates, there she is protectively and less highly coloured than her mate ; here the male alone sits, and therefore has to be contented with less conspicuous attire.

There are so many birds that a visitor is almost sure to come across whilst cruising on the Broads, that it is difficult to summarise. In spring and early summer the Redshank will not allow itself to pass unnoticed, nor is the phonetic Peewit much less shy in forcing itself under observation ; and the unbird-like wing sound of the Summer Lamb<sup>1</sup> is sure to betray the downward flight of the Common Snipe.

The great gaunt Heron, too, suddenly disturbed from swallowing an edible frog, perhaps, on the banks of Deep Dyke, will slowly sail across the ronds, uttering his loud *frank ! frank !* as if his size alone were not sufficient to attract attention to his huge wings, long rudder-like legs, flowing crest, and old-world *tout ensemble*. In autumn time, I have counted as many as forty of these "arrangements in grey" resting or fishing for eels in Swimcoots big slad. But such an assembly is as nothing to the great bunches of Wigeon which come to us in May *en route* for their more northern breeding grounds, or to the hundreds of Pochards which precede the winter's hard frosts. I have seen Somerton Broad, both north and south portions of it, one day so

<sup>1</sup> So called from its peculiar wing sound at breeding-time.



thickly covered with Red-heads that it would have been impossible to put down a punt without touching one, and the next day the water was "laid," and the "Pokers" had perforce departed. But even such a gathering is outnumbered frequently by the clouds of chattering Starlings which in autumn assemble to roost amongst the reeds, and in their eagerness for supremacy, and to gain the highest perch, do much damage to the thatching stuff, breaking down acres of the reed by their weight and flutterings. Sometimes, too, the water is literally alive with Gulls. Never shall I forget sleeping in an open boat in the midst of a local breeding colony of Scoulton Cobs! A pretty picture they make in daylight, and a pretty noise, too, at daybreak!

Here, as nowhere else in England,—away from the coast, at any rate,—may annually be seen, sometimes in good-sized herds, the stately Whooper and more Goose-like Bewick Swan, driven hither, probably, by gathering ice in more northern regions: each species upon such emergency frequents the more expansive Broad. On the approach of winter,—as early as mid-October, sometimes,—attracted by their Mute relatives, perhaps, Swans of equal size with them, but with full wings, straight necks, and beaks carried at right angles thereto, may be observed. These are the Great Wild Swans, come in here for rest and fresh water; and wild indeed they are, at any rate so long as the Broad keeps open. The carriage of the head and neck betokens their distinction from *Cygnus olor*, and this at a distance at which the different disposition of black and yellow on the beak cannot be noticed. Their smaller size and more lumpy appearance on the water sufficiently identify the Bewicks. The latter birds keep much closer together on the water

than the Whoopers, and appear to be more sociable. Both species frequently have head and neck feathers tinged with rufous red, probably from feeding in waters saturated with iron sulphate, or "that old sulphur," as the marshmen call it.

An old male Whooper I have weighed up to twenty-two and a half pounds; an adult Bewick scaled ten pounds less—both in excellent condition. The double-walled keel to the breast-bone of each I have now in front of me. Between the two walls the windpipe passes and returns ere it enters the lungs,—a provision of nature for warming the air for breathing whilst the birds are feeding in water below freezing-point, perhaps; for when "ground" or "mare's ice" is forming on the Broads, the whole volume of water is of a temperature below 32°, and only kept from consolidating by the action of the wind. Thus is the rare phenomenon of a Broad freezing up to leeward accounted for. I have had the nose of my quant a knob of ice, and brought up ice-covered weeds at every shove, whilst the surface of the water was unfrozen. On the other hand, the suddenness with which the ice on Hickling breaks up may be judged from the fact that I once helped to push a punt across the Broad in the morning, laid in a wake on the other side all day, and came home in open water after fighting-time. The power of the huge sheets of ice, crashing against and running over one another, can be gauged by the fact that their striking against the steam-driven posts which stake-out the channel is sufficient, in a few hours, to lay the posts at an acute angle with the water. But such is not a day on which to admire the Whoopers; a bright, crisp day, with blue sky and still waters, is the time to see and admire the majestic wing-sweep and dazzling white plumage, hear

the distinctive *honk ! congk !* and observe the final wedge - like formation of some forty long - necked strangers, — a formation which, after being once or twice put up, they assume to ease their aerial passage seaward, until departing daylight or early dawn may (should the weather threaten) tempt them to return inland.

Under certain conditions, the immediate vicinity of the Broad's seems—not counting game—a veritable *Avernus* ; but when once skaters and ice-boats have cleared away, and the prolonged frost has broken up for good, how great and sudden is the change in bird life !—right on, then, until next mid-November at the earliest, every acre of marsh, reed-ground, and quiet open water is alive with ever-varying feathered forms. Not that we can now boast of so numerous an avi-fauna as the pages of even so recent an historian as Lubbock tells of ; but since he wrote, some new species have been added to our local list, whilst others, that had dwindled down towards extinction, within the last twenty years have increased in numbers. In former days, when Ornithology had not been made quite such an exact science, the immigration of many waifs and strays and storm-driven strangers was allowed to pass unrecorded, if not unnoticed ; but within later times Shore Larks and Little Auks, Sand Grouse and Blue-throated Warblers, have put in more frequent appearances, whilst the Turtle Dove and Tree Sparrow, Great Crested Grebe and Woodcock, more than hold their own as breeding species. The Stock-Dove is certainly decreasing on the sandhills, and the Common Plover on the marshes. A good many Redshank and Snipe still nest with us ; but never again, perhaps, will it be possible for one gun in Broadland to kill thirty-three couple of the latter in a

day, and one hundred and sixty-six couple in a season, as my father did at Somerton in 1868. Some estimate of the present-day wealth of bird life in Norfolk may be arrived at by comparing the British list with that of the county. The latest schedule of British birds published with authority is found in the new (1901) edition of Harting's Handbook, in which four hundred and twenty-eight species are enumerated, sixty-five of which are marked as doubtful. Up to January 1899 (and I know of no later additions), Messrs. Gurney and Southwell, in the *Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society*, credit our county with three hundred and eight representatives, and make mention of eight other uncertain ones. The length and position of our coastline, facing the east and shouldering round to the north, with saltings adjoining, our many fresh-water Broads, marshes, and reed-beds, together with the far-famous Breydon mud-flats, and extensive game coverts in close proximity to the shore,—all these taken together form an attractive network of decoys for any species of bird that may chance to come within sight of them.

So sharp an outlook is now kept for varieties, that probably not a single avian stranger stays more than a day to rest here without its presence being detected, even if its skin is not secured. Some of the scarce and tiny Warblers may, indeed, escape observation during the summer months; but it is practically impossible for any larger bird to defy detection, so many trained and eager eyes are always and everywhere on the lookout for something to annex, or to report upon. No other county, probably, has, for the last thirty years at least, been more thoroughly and systematically worked, both for birds and eggs.

Upon the local ornithology of the past I need not dwell. Suffice to say, that up to 1542 the Crane is supposed to have bred here, and until 1671 the Spoonbill. The Cormorant ceased nesting in the county about 1825, and the Avocet at about the same time. The last Black-tailed Godwit's egg was taken at Reedham in 1857. Probably the Black Tern and Bittern will never again rear their young in Broadland; the Reeve seems disinclined to stay; and the Harriers are certainly doomed, in spite of Protection Acts and prohibited areas. The Garganey Teal seems to be mysteriously vanishing as a breeder; the Spotted Rail retains a doubtful foothold; nor does either the Short or Long Eared Owl tend to increase. The recent rise in price of litter has caused more marsh stuff to be cut between haysel and harvest; this is detrimental to nidification in general, although favourable to snipe-feeding and snipe-shooting, and affording more playground to the Ruffs.

A few years ago I heard a marshman give as one reason for the Ruffs' and Reeves' absence nowadays, that they had nowhere to alight upon,—one of their most favoured haunts not having been mown for six or seven years. Now London 'bus and cab horses have absorbed that ancient herbage, and yet the Ruffs and Reeves do not linger long, although a nest was reported at Hoveton in 1897.

Lost as breeding birds are the Spoonbills and Godwits, with some dozen other species which formerly bred here; but the *animaux implumes* that now annually visit the Broad's are of greater value to the greater number, and with less species we have more numerous benefits. The ague has departed as well as the Avocet, and bullocks now batten where the Bittern once boomed; but in spite



REDSHANK



of egging and shooting, steam drainage and other inventions, we still possess a richer avi-fauna than any other county in England. Eleven species, at least, in the British list were first noted in this favoured district.



## CHAPTER XV

### A SKETCH OF THE GEOLOGICAL HISTORY OF THE BROADLAND

BY F. W. HARMER, F.G.S.

*Membre Associé Etranger de la Société Belge de Géologie; Membre  
de la Société Géologique de France, etc.*

THE Zoology and the Botany of the East Anglian Lakeland are each of them full of interest, but when these have been studied, it may still be useful to inquire why the natural features of this region, to which the special character of its fauna and flora are largely due, differ so widely from those of other parts of Great Britain. For this purpose we must learn something of the strata by which it is underlain, and of the physical changes which, in past ages, it has undergone. The subject is a large one, however, and can only be dealt with here in the most general way. One can only attempt rapidly to show, as by the shifting scenes of a panorama, the conditions of the district at some of the more important stages of its geological history.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Those who desire to study the geology of the district more seriously are referred to an admirable résumé of the subject recently published by Mr. H. B. Woodward, F.R.S., in the *Victoria History of Norfolk*.

The principal strata which occur at or near the surface, or are known from borings, are given in the following schedule, their stratigraphical relation to each other being shown in the section (Fig. 1).

Tertiary or Kainozoic	Recent . .	{ Blown sand, marine beaches, peat, estuarine and fresh-water deposits.
	Pleistocene .	{ Valley gravels, etc. Plateau gravels. Chalky Boulder Clay. Middle Glacial Sand. Norwich Brick-earth. Contorted Drift of coast section. Cromer Till. Pebbly gravels and sand (Westle- ton Beds). <i>Leda myalis</i> Sands and Arctic fresh-water Bed.
	Pliocene . .	{ Forest - Bed series ; estuarine and fresh-water. Weybourne Crag (zone of <i>Tellina</i> <i>balthica</i> ) ; marine. Chillesford Clay ; estuarine. Norwich Crag ; marine.
	<i>Miocene</i> . .	{ <i>Not represented in East Anglia.</i>
	<i>Oligocene</i> .	
	Eocene . .	{ London Clay. Reading Beds.
Secondary or Mesozoic	Cretaceous . Upper Chalk.	

The deposition of the Chalk, the oldest of the rocks of this region, carries us back to a period incalculably remote although geologically very recent, when East

Anglia, with other parts of the continent of Europe, was covered by the ocean; it belongs to the latest part of the Mesozoic or Secondary epoch, an age of great reptiles, or "sea-serpents"—to speak more correctly, of sea-lizards (enaliosaurs)—and of flying dragons (pterodactyles). The skeleton of an animal of the former group, *Leiodon anceps*, was discovered some years since in a quarry at Norwich. The invertebrate fauna of the Mesozoic period was characterised by the great abundance and variety of its cephalopodous mollusca, among which the Ammonites may be specially mentioned.

The Chalk of the Broadland, belonging to the upper part of the Cretaceous formation, resembles, both in appearance and chemical composition, the calcareous ooze now forming at the bottom of the Atlantic. It may have accumulated under somewhat similar conditions in a sea of considerable depth, and at some distance from land. Apart from the siliceous flint nodules everywhere present in it, generally in horizontal layers, it consists almost entirely of carbonate of lime, originating not from the degraded material of older rocks brought down by rivers, but from the accumulated remains of minute organisms which lived in the Cretaceous sea. Among the more common invertebrate fossils of the Upper Chalk may be named *Belemnitella mucronata*, *Terebratula carnea*, *Rhynchonella plicatilis*, and *Ananchytes ovatus*.

The deposition of the calcareous ooze of the Atlantic at the present day seems to be exceedingly slow. At the first attempt to establish telegraphic communication between Europe and America, the cable broke in mid-ocean; when the broken end was recovered, after an interval of some months, it was found that while

the portion which had rested on the sea bottom was coated with chalky mud, no appreciable film had formed on the part which had lain uppermost. The deposition of the Chalk, which at Norwich exceeds 1200 feet in thickness, may have been somewhat more rapid, but if not, it probably represents a period to be measured in millions of years.

A reference to the diagram (Fig. 1) will show that the surface of the Chalk forms a platform upon which the later deposits rest. Dipping to the east, the Chalk disappears beneath the level of the river Yare a few miles below Norwich, but it may be studied in quarries at Thorpe, Whitlingham, and elsewhere near that city, at Coltishall in the Bure valley, and in the cliff section to the north-west of Cromer.

Our first panoramic glimpse of the geological history of the Broadland area is that of a deep rolling sea, an arm of the Atlantic, with no land in sight.

The scene changes. East Anglia has emerged, and forms part of the European continent, the ocean having retired far to the west. Such a state of things continued for a period of unknown duration, sufficiently protracted, however, to allow for the disappearance, not only of the reptilian fauna of the Mesozoic epoch, but of its more characteristic mollusca also. The Ammonites, just referred to, had in Secondary times a world-wide range; but there is no evidence of their survival to the Tertiary period. Unfortunately, the geological record is silent as to the condition of East Anglia, or as to its flora and fauna, during the long interval separating the Secondary and Tertiary epochs.

The Tertiary period has at length dawned, and the

eastern part of Norfolk and Suffolk is once more covered by the sea, though to a less depth than during the deposition of the Chalk.

No deposits of Older Tertiary (Eocene) age come to the surface in the Broadland, but strata, 51 feet in thickness, supposed to represent the Reading series, and 305 feet of London Clay, were met with in a well boring at Yarmouth, the surface of the Chalk upon which they were found to rest having been reached at a depth of 526 feet below sea-level (Fig. 1).

The land then lay to the west, probably at no great distance, while a large river brought into the East Anglian area sediment, first more or less sandy, and afterwards of fine mud. Farther south, beds of rolled pebbles were formed of flints derived from the destruction of the chalk cliffs, then forming the sea margin.

The climate of Britain was then much warmer than it is now; turtles and crocodiles, palms and bananas, flourished in these latitudes, while the mollusca which swarmed in the rivers, estuaries, and seas were allied to those now found in tropical or subtropical regions.

Placental mammals, of a more generalised character, however, than those of the present, make their first recorded appearance, in great variety and abundance, in the Eocene deposits. All that are known from Secondary strata are aplacental, a lower as well as an older type of animal life, now confined to Australia and South America, which is represented by the marsupials and monotremes of those countries. We have comparatively little information as to the mammalia of Great Britain at this time; but the fossil remains of *Palæotherium*, *Anoplotherium*, *Xiphodon*, and other well-known forms, are found in France, in rocks of a somewhat later (Oligocene) date. Such animals may





not improbably have then existed in the Broadland area.

The distribution of land and water during the Eocene period differed widely from that of our own time. From the south and east of England the sea extended in one direction over the north of France, and in another into Belgium. The Atlantic was connected with the Pacific by an ocean which stretched across the Mediterranean region, over the south of Europe and the north of Africa, into Asia Minor, Arabia, Persia, to the Himalayas, and thence to Sumatra, Borneo, and the Philippines.<sup>1</sup>

Once more the Broad district became land, the sea retiring from it, though not far, and such conditions persisted during the Oligocene, Miocene, and older Pliocene epochs.

With the advent of the newer Pliocene, represented in East Anglia by the Crag formation, famed for the beauty and variety of its fossils, and by the so-called Forest-Bed, modern geological history commences. At that time the map of north-western Europe had acquired generally its present form; animals and plants of existing genera, and often of existing species, inhabited the British Isles, while the molluscan fauna of the German Ocean closely resembled that of European seas at the present day.

The upper horizons of the deposits referred to, known as the Red and Norwich Crags, consist of sand, often containing in great profusion the drifted shells of dead mollusca. Although to a great extent hidden

<sup>1</sup> The geographical conditions of the Cretaceous and Eocene periods are more fully discussed by Mr. A. J. Jukes-Browne, F.G.S., in the *Student's Handbook of Stratigraphical Geology* (Stanford).



by the glacial strata overlying them, they cover a considerable part of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk as with a sheet, more or less continuous for fifty miles from south to north, representing the littoral accumulation during Pliocene times of the German Ocean, which then extended somewhat farther to the west than it does at present. The richness of the invertebrate fauna of the Pliocene sea of East Anglia may be shown by the fact that the writer has collected from one small exposure of the Essex Crag, not larger than a good-sized dining-room, more than five hundred different species or well-marked varieties of mollusca, polyzoa, etc.

In consequence of a combined movement of elevation in the southern part of this region, and of subsidence towards the north, the whole Crag basin moving as on a pivot, its southern margin was gradually shifted, the sea retiring towards the north. The upper Crag beds, originating upon or near the shore as beaches or shoals in shallow water, indicate successive stages of this movement. Hence it is that the older of these deposits are to be found in the south of the Crag area, the newer in the north. Moreover, during this epoch the climate of the northern hemisphere was gradually changing, becoming colder as the Glacial Period approached. The earlier horizons of the Crag contain a molluscan fauna more or less allied to that of the Mediterranean at present. As time went on, the southern shells died out, their place being taken by northern and Arctic species which invaded the German Ocean from the north. The fauna of these strata assumes, therefore, a more boreal facies as we trace them from Essex northward. The Crag beds of the Broadland belong to the Norwich, Chillesford, and

Weybourne zones, the most recent of the series. The first-named may be observed in a quarry near Thorpe Asylum, and sometimes, when not obscured by talus, in the historic pit close to the river Yare, at Bramerton, a few miles from Norwich. The Weybourne Crag, characterised by the earliest appearance and great abundance of a shell still living in the North Sea, *Tellina balthica*, may be seen at Weybourne and other points on the Cromer coast.

The fossils of the older horizons of the Crag are more varied and interesting than those of the Broadland area, for the same reason that the conchology of the Mediterranean at the present day is of a richer character than that of British seas, and their mollusca or polyzoa may be more conveniently studied from centres like Aldeburgh, or Orford, on the Suffolk coast, than in Norfolk. Important collections of Crag fossils are to be found, however, in the Castle Museum at Norwich.

At present, dead shells are but rarely met with on the eastern shores of Norfolk and Suffolk. One may sometimes walk for a mile at Yarmouth or Lowestoft without finding more than a chance specimen, but they are cast upon the Dutch coast, or driven into the estuaries of that country, in enormous quantities, being collected there for the manufacture of lime; 100,000 tons of shells are annually dredged for this purpose, for example, from one spot near the Hook of Holland.

The abundance of dead shells on the Dutch coasts, and their comparative absence from the beaches of East Anglia that face the east, seem to be equally due to the fact that the cyclonic disturbances which approach this country from the Atlantic pass for the most part,

especially during winter, when storms are most frequent, with their centres to the north of the region in question. Hence gales there occurring are generally westerly (from south-west to north-west), and dead shells are driven towards the shores of Holland rather than towards those of Norfolk and Suffolk.

It seems necessary, therefore, to suppose that the prevalent direction of the strongest gales may have been from the east during the later part of the Crag period. The study of the meteorology of the Pliocene epoch suggests that such may have been the case, the cyclone tracks then lying farther to the south, owing to a difference in the relative distribution of the areas of high and low barometric pressure.<sup>1</sup>

Throughout the Pliocene period the North Sea received, as it now does, the drainage of the Rhine and its affluents. Deep borings show that Holland is underlain by deposits of sand or clay of great thickness, the Rhine mud of a former epoch. The Netherlands thus represent the old delta of that river, of which the latest Crag beds of East Anglia may have formed the western edge.

At one stage of the Pliocene history, that represented by the Chillesford Clay, when the land stood somewhat higher and the German Ocean lay farther to the north than during the deposition of the Norwich Crag, an estuary existed in the Broadland, which was possibly one of the channels by which the great southern river reached the sea. The Chillesford Clay is shown

<sup>1</sup> As to this, see a paper by the present writer, "On the Influence of the Winds upon Climate during the Pleistocene Epoch," *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vol. lvii. p. 407. 1901.

in a brickyard near Wroxham station, from whence it may be traced along a sinuous line into East Suffolk. It is generally characterised by the abundant presence of minute flakes of mica, derived, it is suggested, from the Devonian schists of the Ardennes, or from micaceous rocks farther south.

During the deposition of the so-called Forest-Bed of the Cromer coast, at a period somewhat later than that of the Chillesford Clay, the Rhine once more flowed over East Anglia, but at this stage its course lay farther to the east. The estuarine part of the Forest-Bed series, a deposit now of gravel and again of clay, is exposed from time to time at the base of the cliffs at various parts of the coast, as between Cromer and Hasboro' in Norfolk, or at Corton and Kessingland in Suffolk. It contains the stools of trees, generally of spruce or Scotch fir, with many mammalian fossils, especially of two large elephants, *Elephas antiquus* and *E. meridionalis*, and of different species of deer. Remains of bear, hyena, machairodus (a large extinct carnivore allied to the tiger), hippopotamus, rhinoceros, and other animals have also been found in it, some of them allied to forms now living to the south of Great Britain. A few specimens of distinctly northern species, such as the musk ox, *Ovibos moschatus*, and the glutton, have been met with, but generally the mammalia are of a southern character.

The Forest-Bed and its fauna were at one time supposed to represent the site and the animal life of a former East Anglian woodland. The tree stumps, however, are not found in place, but have been drifted; the fossil remains of the larger mammalia never occur as perfect skeletons, but as isolated and often fragmentary bones or teeth. It seems possible, therefore,

that some of the southern species may represent the fauna of regions to the south rather than that of Norfolk and Suffolk. Animals browsing in herds on the low grounds bordering the great southern river may have been from time to time overtaken and swept away by sudden and violent floods, their remains being in this way carried down to their present resting-place. There are interesting collections of Forest-Bed fossils in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington, and in the Castle Museum at Norwich.

Associated with these estuarine deposits are some of a fresh-water character, implying slight changes in the position of the Rhine, and probably in the level of the land. The area which was at one time occupied by the estuary and its mud flats became, as the course of the Rhine was shifted to the east, a region of marsh and bog, and of shallow lakes.

Our bird's-eye view of Norfolk at this period is one of low, sandy plains, probably covered by woods of Scotch fir or of spruce, with groves of beech, oak, or elm in places, and a tangled undergrowth of hawthorn, bramble, and hazel. On the west, rolling chalk downs; on the east, Broad and swamps filled with aquatic plants such as now live in the district, and fringed with thickets of alder, willow, and birch. Farther to the east lay the great estuary, often swollen and turbid, and then sweeping down, with other flotsam and jetsam, the stools of trees torn from its undermined banks, and from time to time the carcasses of elephant or deer. Beyond the river, a vast plain, now covered by the sea, but at that time dark with pine forests, stretched eastward to the distant horizon, and thence to Holland.

The plant and animal life of East Anglia at this

period was varied and abundant.<sup>1</sup> The Broads and streams, which then as now swarmed with fish,—pike bream, perch, and roach,—were margined with the water-lily and the water-plantain, and with masses of dock, sedge, and reed. The marshes were gay with meadow-rue and cotton-grass, and with buttercups and the golden flowers of the *Caltha*, while here and there arose a great clump of the royal *Osmunda*. Flocks of geese and wild duck, undisturbed by sportsman or tourist, made their home in these inland waters; while in the evening, the owl, on noiseless wing, scoured the country in search of its prey. Squirrels flitted through the trees, and frogs croaked in the damp meadows, dotted then, as they are to-day, by the rounded hillocks of the mole. From their holes in the river banks, or their lairs in the reed-beds, otters issued for their nightly fishing, while beavers were busy in the construction of their dams. Smaller animals, such as mice, shrews, and water-voles, abounded, and the poisonous adder lurked in the woods.<sup>2</sup>

Such was then the aspect of the Broadland, presenting more or less the features which were in after times to make it famous; but once more the scene changes. The climate of the northern hemisphere has now become

<sup>1</sup> Our knowledge of the flora of the Forest-Bed deposits is largely due to the researches of Mr. Clement Reid, F.R.S.

<sup>2</sup> Those who desire further information as to the Crag and Forest-Bed, are referred to Mr. Reid's "*Pliocene Deposits of Britain*" (*Memoirs of the Geological Survey*), which contains the opinions of that gentleman at the time of its appearance in 1890. The views of the present writer are more fully stated in three papers published in the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vols. lii. p. 748, liv. p. 308, and lvi. p. 705. 1896, 1898, and 1900. A summary of these appeared in the *Proceedings of the Geologist's Association*, London, vol. xvii. p. 416. 1902.

of Arctic severity, and the Great Ice Age is holding East Anglia in its wintry grasp. Enormous glaciers are issuing from the Scandinavian fiords; the northern part of the German Ocean is blocked with ice, a great lake possibly existing towards the south, into which the summer drainage of the Rhine was poured. The disturbing influence of the North Sea ice is evidenced by the contortions which may be observed in the Cliff section near Cromer. At one stage of the Glacial Period the masses of snow and ice which accumulated on the hilly and mountainous regions of England and Scotland sent out great ice streams towards the lower ground. In the opinion of my friend and coadjutor, the late Searles V. Wood, jun., one of these, the "Great Eastern Glacier," descended from Lincolnshire, travelling southwards between the Chalk Wolds and the Oolitic escarpment (the Lincoln Heights). Spreading itself out like a fan as it reached East Anglia, it extended as far as Yarmouth in one direction, the Thames valley in another, and into the midland counties in a third. A thick sheet of clay, possibly the *moraine profonde* of this ice stream, covers a great part of the eastern counties of England. This deposit, called by Wood the "Chalky Boulder Clay," consists of material derived from the degradation of the various Cretaceous and Jurassic rocks over which the ice moved. It is absent from the north-eastern part of Norfolk, the region lying between Norwich and Cromer. The ice to which the Chalky Boulder Clay was due could not, therefore, have come from the direction of the North Sea, as has been sometimes supposed. (Fig. 2.)

Interesting exposures of the glacial deposits of the Broadland may be seen in the cliff sections of the Cromer and Lowestoft coasts.

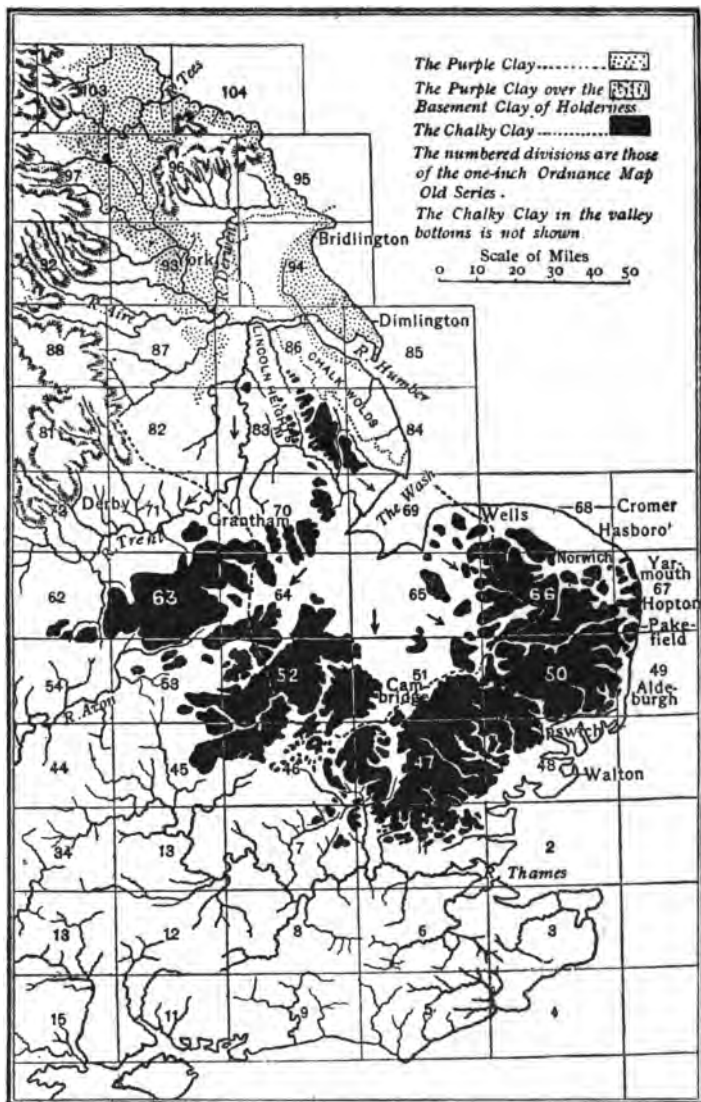


FIG. 2.—MAP SHOWING THE EXTENT AND DISTRIBUTION OF THE CHALKY BOULDER CLAY, THE MORAINIC DETRITUS, ACCORDING TO SEARLES V. WOOD, JUN., OF THE GREAT EASTERN GLACIER. THE SUPPOSED DIRECTION OF THE ICE-FLOW IS INDICATED BY ARROWS.





As the Glacial Period waned, and the ice melted over the higher parts of Norfolk, it seems to have shrunk into the valleys, eroding and deepening them ; patches of boulder clay being found in many places at the valley bottoms. A glacier appears, for example, to have moved down the valley of the Yare, eastward from Norwich. At a quarry in the parish of Whitlingham, on the south bank of the river, the chalk has been greatly disturbed, the lines of flint in it, originally horizontal, having been forced up into an anticlinal (Fig. 3). At Thorpe, immediately opposite, on the north bank, the glacial beds present similar evidence of disturbance ; while on the low ground, within the valley, boulder clay rests on the glaciated surface of the chalk.

Another transformation. The Glacial Epoch is rapidly passing away. Floods of great violence, due partly to the melting of the ice and partly to meteorological disturbances of greater intensity than those of our own times, ravaged the eastern counties, at one time heaping up in places coarse flint gravel, as may be seen in some large excavations near the Infantry Barracks at Norwich ; at another, carving out of the morainic detritus left by the ice the diversified and picturesque scenery of Norfolk and Suffolk. The constant alternation of hill and dale, the size and number of the valleys by which the district is intersected, out of all proportion to its area, or to the streams which flow, or ever could have flowed, in them, and the masses of flint gravel just referred to, could not have originated under conditions similar to those which now prevail, however prolonged.

No conclusive evidence that man existed in the

Broadland before the Glacial Epoch has yet been obtained, though it is believed by some geologists that such may have been the case. There is no doubt, however, that an immigration of uncivilised folk into East Anglia took place shortly after its close. Savage tribes, ignorant of the use of metals, possibly driven northward by the pressure of stronger races, followed the retreating ice into these then inhospitable regions ; for the same reason, a similar race of men, the Eskimo, have now wandered to the far north. Here and there evidence of the former existence of these Palæolithic men occurs in the Post-Glacial deposits of the district. One symmetrically formed unpolished flint hatchet was found by the writer many years ago in the gravels of the Yare valley at Cringleford, three miles south of Norwich. At Hoxne, in the Waveney valley, near which place there must have been at this period a settlement of such people, many flint implements have been found, and they have also been met with in river gravels near Thetford and Brandon. At a later period the Palæolithic men were displaced and possibly driven northward by the arrival in England of the Neolithic races, who used polished weapons and were in other respects more civilised than their predecessors. The further discussion of this branch of the subject belongs, however, to the archæologist.

Borings which have been made in the low ground bordering the Yare and the Wensum show not only that the original valleys are much wider than the narrow channels in which those rivers now run, but that they have been excavated to a depth considerably below sea-level. They are generally filled with peat, underlain by gravel, which latter reaches in places a height of twenty-five feet or more above that of the highest floods



FIG. 3. SHOWING THE DISTURBANCE OF THE CHALK AND OF THE CRAG BEDS OVERLYING IT, BY THE YARE GLACIER, IN A QUARRY AT WHITLINGHAM. NEAR NORWICH



of the present day. An exposure of these gravels may be seen on the right hand as the train leaves Thorpe station (Norwich).

As the excavating power of water depends more or less upon the gradient, it follows that the formation or deepening of the valleys, so far as this was due to the action of running water, could only have taken place when the land stood relatively to the sea at a higher level than it does now. The height to which the valley gravels extend shows equally that the floods to which they were due were of greater volume than any which now occur. England may have been at this time joined to the Continent, and the torrents which then swept through Norfolk and Suffolk may have mingled in their after course with those of the Rhine.

The valley gravels thus represent a period of greater elevation. A later stage, however, in the evolution of the Broadland was accompanied by subsidence, during which the North Sea re-invaded its former basin, gradually creeping up the Norfolk valleys, converting the lower part of them into estuaries. Estuarine conditions continue to this day in the southern part of East Anglia, as in those of the Orwell and the Stour. It may be interesting to inquire why the development of the latter has been arrested at this stage, while the valleys of the Broadland are choked with sediment or peat.

The constant encroachment of the sea upon those parts of the coast that are exposed to the tidal scour is a fact only too well known to the unfortunate owners of the land, the waste being often greater where the cliffs are high. So long as the latter are buttressed by talus, or by the accumulation of beach, they are safe ; but when these are eaten away by the waves, and the cliff acquires a face more or less vertical, it falls by its own weight, its

disintegration being hastened by the action of land-springs. The fallen material protects it for a time, but eventually history repeats itself, and a further strip of land falls a prey to the hungry sea.<sup>1</sup>

A considerable portion of the material derived from this waste of the land remains upon or near the shore, accumulating principally at comparatively sheltered spots. From another portion, however, have been formed those long, narrow sand-banks which fringe certain parts of the coast, lying parallel to it, at no great distance from the shore.

As is well known, the beaches of the eastern coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk have a tendency to travel from north to south, the currents running in that direction—those of the flowing tide—being the stronger. Efforts are frequently made to arrest this coastal movement, and so to cause accumulation at certain points by the construction of groynes; but the protection of one spot is gained at the expense of other localities. Lowestoft affords a striking instance of this. The two long piers which enclose the harbour at that place form a gigantic groyne. Large quantities of sand are constantly accumulating therefore to the north of the north pier, a sandy plain extending from the pier head to the foot of the cliffs (the sea margin of a former period), upon which the old town of Lowestoft stands. On the contrary, little or no sediment can reach the shore to the south of the south pier, and the local authorities, so far as they are there endeavouring to protect the cliffs by groynes, seem to be engaged in an unequal and hopeless struggle.

The amount of material available for the formation

<sup>1</sup> The District Council of north-east Norfolk is at present perpetrating the almost incredible folly of removing shingle from the beach at Bacton for mending the roads.

of beach is strictly limited, depending on the waste going on towards the north. Where the cliffs are composed of sand, the beaches lying to the south are more or less sandy; where of gravel, they are stony. An example of the latter state of things is presented by the great shingle bank (derived from the pebble beds of a former extension of Dunwich cliff, now destroyed) which extends southward from Aldeburgh in Suffolk. The river Alde approaches the sea at right angles, immediately to the south of the latter town, until within about one hundred yards of it. It then turns abruptly to the south and runs parallel to the shore, and near it, finally reaching the sea at Hollesley, nine miles to the south-west. It is the gradual travel of the beach southward, and the accumulation of the shingle bank between the river and the sea, that has altered the course of the Alde. Similarly, the destruction of the cliffs of North Norfolk in former times has given rise to the great sand-bank upon which Yarmouth has been built. Until this bank had finally established itself across the mouth of the Yare estuary, the tidal currents kept possession of its V-shaped valleys, heaping themselves up inland at high water, where the valleys become narrower, to a level higher than that of the sea outside. Were it not for the existence of this sand-bank, and the fact that the influx of the flowing tide is now confined to the narrow channel of the river between Gorleston and Yarmouth, similar conditions would obtain at present.

The estuarine condition of the Broadland valleys may have continued until a comparatively recent period, as suggested by Samuel Woodward in a map of Roman Norfolk published in 1833.<sup>1</sup> Such a view is

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xxiii. p. 358. 1833.



supported by the positions chosen by the Romans for their camps at Burgh, Caister, and elsewhere. There is an old map in Yarmouth (the Hutch map) which shows a similar state of things as existing in Norman times. In the district known as the Flegg Hundred, a triangular area in East Norfolk, bounded by the river Bure and the Hundred stream (Fig. 4), most of the names of the villages end in *by*, a proof of their Danish origin, while the majority of those on the opposite bank of the Bure have Saxon terminations.<sup>1</sup> It would seem, therefore, that in those troublous times the Flegg Hundred may have formed a region marked off by some natural boundary, which served to protect its inhabitants from sudden attack. Moreover, the *Saxon Chronicle* states that in A.D. 1004, Sweyn, with thirty ships, plundered and burned Norwich, marching afterwards from thence to Thetford. The inference has been drawn that the failure of a Saxon attack on the ships, in the absence of many of their defenders, may have been due to the estuarine condition of the Wensum valley at Norwich at that period.

There is no evidence to show when the Yarmouth sand-bank began to accumulate. Originating first as a submarine shoal, it grew until, at some time previous to the Norman Conquest, it had become an island frequented by fishermen. We learn from the report of a survey made by Edward the Confessor, about A.D. 1050, published in *Domesday Book*, that Yarmouth had then seventy burgesses. The sand-bank may at that time have obstructed, though it did not wholly prevent, the daily flow of the tidal water into the estuary. That this

<sup>1</sup> Thurne, Repps, and Bastwick are also Danish, and possibly Runham and Martham, the latter being, in Mr. Walter Rye's opinion, corruptions of Runholm and Martholm.





was so is further shown by the existence of *salinae*, pans for evaporating salt water, which are recorded as having then existed at Halvergate and Cantley, in the Yare valley, and in that of the Bure at Runham, South Walsham, and other places some miles inland.

The protracted struggle between the growth of the Yarmouth sand-bank and the scour of the tidal currents marks another stage in the history of the Broadland. Gradually but irresistibly creeping southward, the sand drove the mouth of the Yare before it. At one time the river reached as far as Corton, a few miles north of Lowestoft, but in the sixteenth century an artificial opening to the sea was made for it at Gorleston; its farther progress towards the south is now barred by the piers at the latter place. Accumulation is taking place to the north of these piers, as at Lowestoft, and the cliffs to the south of them are wasting. All trace of the former channel of the Yare, for example, to the south of Gorleston, has been destroyed by the encroachment of the sea (Fig. 4).

The conditions of the valleys of the Stour and Orwell, of the Alde, and of those of the Bure and the Yare, thus represent successive stages in the process by which the Broadlands have acquired their present features. The first-named are still open to the sea, because a smaller amount of material derived from the waste of the coast immediately to the north of them is there available. Similar causes are at work, however. A sandy spit extends southward from Felixstowe toward the mouth of the estuary of the Stour, and many submerged sand-banks exist in the offing. The access of the tidal currents to these valleys is, however, for the present unobstructed.

For a long time the river Bure kept for itself an opening to the sea to the north of Yarmouth, but this was

finally silted up in the fourteenth century. With the exclusion of the sea from the estuary of the Yare by the blocking of its northern mouth, and of any similar opening which may have existed between Horsey and Winterton, the final stage in the evolution of the Broadlands commenced. Towards the sea, sediment, consisting partly of mud brought down by the rivers, which are turbid when in flood, and partly of tidal silt, was deposited in sheltered places as banks or shoals. Such deposition is still going on, as for example in Breydon Water, over the mud flats of which, as Mr. A. Patterson informs me, a small boat can hardly pass now where thirty-five years ago a wherry could sail.

Farther inland, beyond the point to which the tidal waters could penetrate, aquatic vegetation flourished in the water-logged soil and along the banks or the shallower parts of the streams.

The first effect of the exclusion of the swiftly flowing tidal currents from the valleys of the Broadland was to transform all the land below a certain level into a sheet, or possibly into several sheets, of inland water, which gradually became smaller, and were finally reduced to a series of lakelets, by the deposition of mud and the accumulation of decaying vegetation. At a later stage, and by a similar process, impassable swamps became meadows, and cattle now graze in the former haunts of the crane and the bittern.<sup>1</sup>

From the valleys of the Waveney and the Yare fresh-water lakes have nearly disappeared. The Broadlands of Rockland and Surlingham in the latter are gradually

<sup>1</sup> Breydon is the shrunken representation of the large sheet of water which must at one time have covered the low ground shown in the map (Fig. 4), extending from Yarmouth to beyond Reedham in one direction and to the north of Acle in another.

becoming smaller. Marshes, protected from inundation, during the summer at least, by river banks, extend from Norwich and Bungay to Yarmouth and Lowestoft. Along the Bure, however, Broads still exist, occupying possibly the deeper parts of the old valley, holes which have not yet been filled up. The agencies by the operation of which they came into existence are still at work, and will eventually bring them to an end, the more quickly perhaps because the rivers, the current of which tends to keep their own channels open, do not run through the Broads, but past them.<sup>1</sup>

A portion of the Broadland, that traversed by the Hundred stream (Fig. 4), once open to the sea, is now protected from its incursion by hills of blown sand and by the sandy beach accumulating at their base. The sand dunes at this spot, however, are being gradually moved inland by the agency of the winds, the sea following. When Sir Charles Lyell visited Norfolk in 1839, he found the ruined church tower of Eccles (a small village on the coast to the south-east of Hasboro') half-buried in the sand-hills.<sup>2</sup> Twelve years afterwards, the latter having shifted, it stood clear of them to seaward, and it has since been entirely destroyed by the waves. Compared with the enormous dunes of some parts of the Dutch coast, which are two miles in width, for example, in the island of Texel, our own sand-hills afford a less secure protection to this part of the Broadland than could be desired. Much of the

<sup>1</sup> A comparison of the recent maps of the Ordnance Survey with those issued half a century ago will show that the Broads, taken as a whole, have been considerably reduced in extent during recent years.

<sup>2</sup> *Principles of Geology*, 10th ed., vol. i. p. 513. Mr. Walter Rye informs me that a patent for the erection of this church on a new site was granted in 1338, the one previously existing at Eccles having been destroyed by the sea.

land is there below the level of high water, and were a breach in the cliffs once made, the sea would take possession of the lower reaches of the Bure valley, and again convert the old Danish settlement of the Flegg Hundred into an island. It is probable that the safety of the district depends as much on the stability of the beach at this point, as on that of the sand-cliffs ; but step by step the sea is gaining on the land, and it is to be feared that nothing can permanently prevent its continued encroachment. A visit to this locality may be made by the tourist by way of the Hundred stream, which is navigable in a small boat to within a short distance of the coast.

The present conditions of the Broadland, with their unique and seductive beauty, represent one only but of the many fleeting episodes of its long history. Past ages have brought it never-ceasing change, change of regeneration, however, as well as of decay. What may be in store for it in the more distant future we cannot tell, but to-day natural forces are working towards the obliteration of its distinctive features, while the remorseless sea is threatening its very existence. Fortunately "the mills of God grind slowly," and the East Anglian people, as well as the visitors they yearly welcome, may still hope to enjoy, for some generations to come, their much-valued heritage.

## CHAPTER XVI

### ARCHÆOLOGY

BY WILLIAM A. DUTT

SEEING that the greater part of Broadland consists of marshlands which, geologically speaking, are of very recent formation, the fact of that part of the district having produced only slight traces of the prehistoric inhabitants of Eastern England is not surprising. In the valley gravels of the upper Waveney, however, flint implements of the Palæolithic period have been discovered; on the uplands and valley slopes of the district a great number of Neolithic implements have been found; and traces of prehistoric flint-working are abundant along the Waveney valley. These traces are so marked—especially between Yarmouth and Lowestoft and in the neighbourhood of Bungay—that it would seem there must have been considerable settlements there of one or both of the Neolithic races. Several years ago, what were supposed to be the remains of a lake-dwelling were discovered at the Lound end of Fritton Lake; but no attention was paid to them at the time by the local archæologists, and they are now lost sight of. During excavations made by the lake-side between 1897 and 1904 some good chipped and polished stone axes, together with a large oval



"rubber," were found lying on a bed of sand under from six to seven feet of peat. These implements are now at the office of the Gas and Water Company, Lowestoft. In my own collection I have some hundreds of Neolithic implements from the Waveney valley. On Marsham Heath, near Aylsham, there are some pits or hollows similar to the remarkable hut-circles which existed until a few years ago at Aylmerton, in Norfolk, and those of the "prehistoric village" of Stanlake in Oxfordshire. On Broome Heath, near Bungay, there are two large barrows, one of which was opened in 1858, when the remains of a human skeleton were found; but no relics to give a clue to the period of the interment. There are, however, plentiful traces of Neolithic flint-working on the heath, and I have found a considerable number of flint scrapers and borers there. On the border of Fritton Warren there is a large artificial mound, marked on the Ordnance Survey map as a "tumulus" and called the Bell Hill, but there is no record of its ever having been opened.

Of the Roman Occupation of East Anglia, Broadland possesses a grand relic in Burgh Castle, situated on high ground overlooking the junction of the Yare and Waveney. In an earlier chapter I have written at some length about this notable stronghold; but I may add here that its walls, which are 14 feet high and 9 feet thick, form three sides of an irregular parallelogram 640 feet by 370, containing an area of over five acres. On its east side are four round towers of solid masonry, on the top of each of which is a small hole or depression, conjectured to have served for the reception of a watch-turret. Large portions of the walls on the north and south sides have fallen; but

the east wall, which, like the others, is built of flints, rubble, and red tiles embedded in mortar, is well preserved. It is noteworthy that the towers are not built into the wall, but are bonded into it near the summit. When one of them fell some years ago, it was found to have been built on a foundation of oak planking and a kind of concrete. The principal entrance appears to have been in the middle of the east wall. Whether there was originally a west wall has long been a matter of dispute. Harrod, who made extensive excavations in 1850 and 1855, found, by digging a series of trenches, layers of broken mortar, flints, and tiles; and he maintained that he had succeeded in tracing a west wall for about 200 feet. He thought it not improbable that the greater part of the flints of which the wall consisted were carted away and utilised when Burgh Church was built, and that the action of the water, which formerly came quite up to the foot of the slope above which the camp stands, together with the cultivation of the soil within the camp, had resulted in the collapse and obliteration of the wall's foundations. Other archæologists have contended that the remains discovered by Harrod were those of a quay against which the Roman galleys were moored, and that the sea or estuary constituted a sufficient defence for one side of the camp. On the occasion of the members of the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society visiting Burgh Castle, Mr. F. Danby-Palmer, in discussing the purposes for which the camp was used, expressed an opinion that it may have been a naval rather than a military station, and that the headquarters of the Stablesian Horse must be sought for at Bergh Apton or Wheatacre Burgh on the mainland, instead of on the "Island of Lothing." The Rev.

Dr. Raven, the Suffolk historian, however, thought it no more remarkable that cavalry should have been stationed at Burgh Castle than at Richborough and Reculvers, and stated that a great number of horses' teeth had been found in and around the camp. Burgh Castle undoubtedly occupies the site of a prehistoric camp or settlement. Neolithic flint-cores and flakes are strewn all about the interior of the Roman camp; and in 1904, during the brief daylight of an October afternoon, I picked up there over forty flint implements.

Burgh Castle is the only relic of the Roman Occupation likely to attract the attention of the visitor in Broadland. Concerning the existence of traces of Roman roads, antiquaries have grown somewhat sceptical, and cruisers in Broadland will scarcely choose to devote their time to this difficult problem. Roman relics have been unearthed at Burgh Castle, Caister, Burgh-next-Aylsham, Bungay, Lowestoft, and elsewhere in the district. Many of these are preserved in the Castle Museum at Norwich.<sup>1</sup>

Concerning the antiquity of such huge earthworks as that on which Norwich Castle stands, and those at

<sup>1</sup> At Geldston a beautiful Roman glass vase and some earthen vessels were discovered; at Barsham, a gold Roman ring. Several urns of this period were found at Buckenham during the making of the Norwich and Yarmouth railway. Coins have been found at Burgh Castle, Lowestoft, Reedham, Thurton, Fritton, Gorleston, Bungay, Ditchingham, Caister, Burgh-next-Aylsham, and elsewhere. "The late Mr. Leighton, in the course of some excavations, discovered on the low cliff at Reedham, the ground-plan or foundations of a circular tower, which he believed to have been a Roman Pharos . . . a lighthouse on the hill at Reedham would have been visible from the Roman station of *Gariannonum*, and from a large extent of the estuaries of the Yare and Waveney."—Mr. Greville Chester in *Norfolk Archaeology*.

Bungay, there has been much dispute, some antiquaries going so far as to credit them with equal antiquity to the round tumuli of the Bronze Age. Harrod, after careful examination and excavation, came to the conclusion that they were of earlier date than the Roman Occupation, thus giving some support to certain writers who argued that these artificial hills were constructed for the performance of the religious rites of the Iceni; but of late antiquaries have hesitated to assign them to a prehistoric period, and have been disposed to look upon them as being the work of the Normans. In addition to the Castle mound at Norwich and the Bungay Castle earthworks—evidently the remains of a huge rampart that surrounded an oval enclosure—there are traces, on Bungay Common, of an ancient ditch crossing the neck of a promontory jutting out into the valley of the Waveney, and on Broome Heath some remains of an oval enclosure are to be seen near the two barrows.

The Anglo-Saxons, who were a peace-loving people, gave their attention, so long as the Norse raiders would allow them, to cultivating their lands; and as they constructed no encampments, and built few more durable buildings than wooden houses,<sup>1</sup> it is not surprising that we now possess slight traces of them. In other parts of Norfolk there are remains of huge embankments or "dykes" which may have been heaped up by them; but though these dykes may have served as a protection against the encroachments of neighbouring peoples, their chief purpose was, in

<sup>1</sup> Visitors to Bungay should, however, not fail to visit South Elmham St. Cross (five miles south-west of Bungay, and one and a half miles east of Homersfield station), where are the ruins of a Saxon church known as the "Old Minster."

all probability, that of boundary marks. Norwich was one of the seats of the kings of East Anglia during this period. Anna held his court there, and bestowed his castle, with the lands pertaining to it, on his daughter Etheldreda when she married Tonbert, a chieftain of the Gyrvii. Monasteries were established, at Cnobersburg (Burgh Castle) by Sigebert about 640, and possibly at Cowholm near Ludham by a company of hermits, presided over by one Suneman, about the year 800; but of these religious establishments not a fragment remains. Very little Saxon work is detectable in the churches of Broadland; but there are two small pre-Norman windows in Coltishall Church. The building of the round towers which are so plentiful in Norfolk, and not uncommon in Suffolk, was formerly attributed to the Saxons, and even now there are students of the different styles of ecclesiastical architecture who believe they are able to distinguish Saxon work in some of these structures; but though such work may exist in the foundations, most of the round towers seem to be of a later date. From Domesday we learn that a considerable number of *salinae* or salt pans existed in Broadland at the time of the Norman Conquest, mention being made of their presence at various places in the Flegg Hundreds and even at South Walsham on the Bure. In all there were something like a hundred of them, and they were undoubtedly flat pans into which the salt water was admitted at high tide and retained so that salt might be obtained by evaporation. At Herringby on the Bure there were six *salinae*; and a few years ago, when a drain was being cut in the Herringby marshes, a square enclosure, believed to be one of these pans, was discovered close by a buried thicket of ash and alder trees. Although the Danes

or Norsemen frequently ravaged the Norfolk coast during the reigns of the Anglo-Saxon kings, the only indications of their settlement in Broadland are the names of some of the villages, particularly in the Flegg Hundreds. Traditionally, Canute is said to have founded St. Benet's Abbey in 1034, on the site of Suneman's hermitage, which the Danes had destroyed.<sup>1</sup>

A description and history of the Norman castle at Norwich and the fine Norman work in Norwich Cathedral can hardly be looked for in a brief chapter devoted to the Archæology of Broadland; but a little may be added to what appears elsewhere in this book concerning Bungay Castle, which, like the keep of Norwich Castle, was probably built by Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk. Subsequently the manor of Bungay, with nearly two hundred other manors in Norfolk and Suffolk, was inherited by Roger's second son Hugh, his eldest son William having been drowned when the *White Ship* foundered in 1120. Hugh Bigod was a very turbulent lord. He rebelled against King Stephen in 1137. Two years later he declared himself a supporter of Matilda, and in punishment for his disloyalty the

<sup>1</sup> My list of Saxon antiquities from the Waveney and Yare valleys is but meagre. A golden bulla . . . was turned up at Palgrave; this object, however, is regarded by some antiquaries as a relic of Roman workmanship. Pagan-Saxon urns have been found near the Minster, St. George's, South Elmham, and at Stow Park, near Bungay. On the Suffolk banks of the Waveney two parishes preserve the name of St. Felix the Burgundian, the apostle of the Eastern counties. . . . I am not aware that any antiquities have been discovered, either near the Waveney or Yare, which can be safely assigned to the Danish invaders. A sword in my own possession, dredged up in the river at Norwich, strongly resembles one figured in Professor Worsæ's interesting work."—Mr. Greville Chester in *Norfolk Archæology*.

king took from him Bungay Castle. A year or two later he regained possession of the castle, which he held until the accession of Henry II., who had it destroyed. It was not, however, totally demolished, and in 1163 Earl Bigod set about restoring it, only to have it again destroyed in 1174, when, after a final act of rebellion, the faithless baron was relieved of his estates. The latter were restored by Richard I. to a second Roger Bigod; and in 1294 Edward I. granted to another Roger, fifth Earl of Norfolk, leave to fortify the castle, of which some massive fragments can still be seen in the midst of the picturesque old town on the Waveney. On the death of this earl the castle passed into the hands of the Uffords, Earls of Suffolk, and subsequently to the Howards, Dukes of Norfolk. The principal remains are two low circular towers and considerable portions of the walls of an octangular ground-plan which enclosed a keep about 54 feet square, three sides of which are still standing, their walls being from 6 to 11 feet thick, and from 15 to 17 feet high. In the midst of the mound on which the castle stands a square shaft of considerable depth descends to a small "pitch-dark" hole, which some have thought to be a dungeon, but which is more likely to have been the bottom of a well from which the holders of the castle obtained water in times of siege.<sup>1</sup>

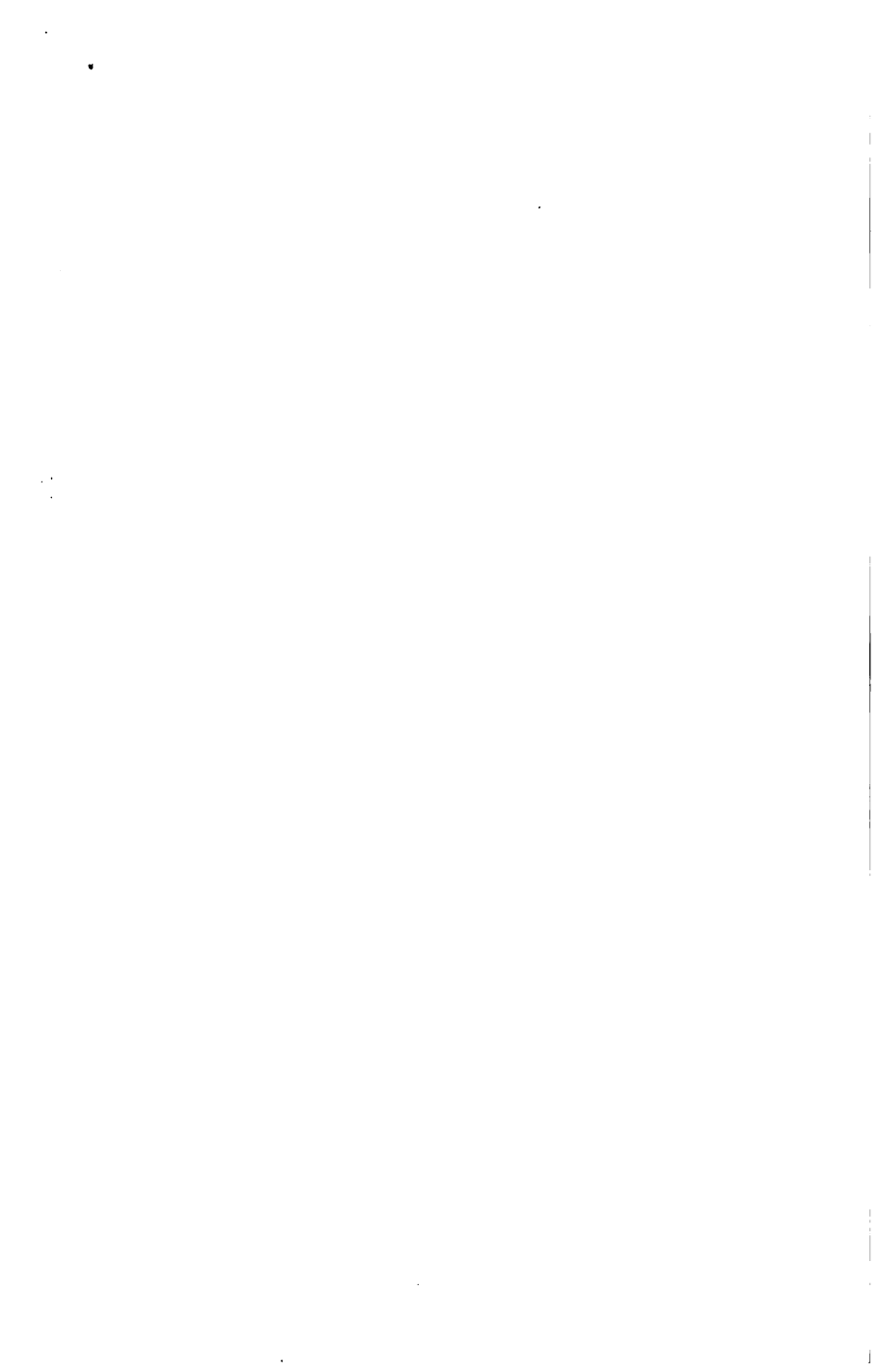
East Anglia possessed a very great number of monastic houses,—abbeys, priories, nunneries, colleges, and hospitals,—Norfolk alone containing considerably more than a hundred. Of these, the religious house which Sigebert established at Burgh Castle was the earliest foundation in Broadland. Of the Benedictine Priory at Aldeby, founded in the reign of Henry I.;

<sup>1</sup> For a description of Caister Castle, see pp. 247-249.



CHAPTER HOUSE, LANGLEY ABBEY





Hickling Priory, a house for Austin Friars, founded in 1185; Ingham Priory, one of the few English establishments of the Mathurines or Trinitarians, founded in 1380; and the Augustinian Priory of St. Olave at Herringfleet, founded in 1230—the remains are very fragmentary: while of a priory or cell at Horstead on the Bure, a hospital at Great Hantbois, Lessingham Priory, West Somerton Hospital, Herringby College, Weybridge Priory at Acle, and the Benedictine nunnery at Bungay, there are now no traces. In my chapters on the Yare and Bure I have given some description and an outline of the history of Langley and St. Benet's Abbeys. The greater part of St. Olave's Priory was demolished many years ago; but a considerable portion of the crypt, which now forms part of a cottage, is intact, the groining being very well preserved. This priory was founded by Roger Fitz-Osbert near the old ferry across the Waveney, its site being one of the "holms" or islets of rising ground among the fens. It was dedicated to the Virgin and St. Olave the King and Martyr.

Bromholm Priory, in the parish of Bacton, which cruises on the Ant to North Walsham can easily visit from Paston station, was founded in 1113 by William de Glanville for Cluniac monks as a cell to the important priory founded by the first Earl Warrenne at Castle Acre. The gatehouse, by which access is gained to the ruins, seems to have been enlarged about the middle of the sixteenth century, when John of Tytleshall was prior, for while its lower part is Transition-Norman, and the piers on each side are Transition-Norman and Early English, above the capital the stonework is Perpendicular. On the right of this was the porter's lodge. Of the priory itself Harrod asserts that the

oldest portion is a fragment now standing apart from the rest of the ruins, and which formed the north transept of the church : it probably dates from the latter part of the twelfth century. The most interesting remains are this old portion, and those of the dormitory and the chapter-house. The last-named are the most picturesque, and undoubtedly date from the time when the priory became famous on account of its acquisition of the "Holy Rood"; for these remains and those of the dormitory are Early English. The dormitory appears to have been large, and lighted by a row of small windows on the east side. The church was cruciform, the nave extending west of the cross aisle about 115 feet, while the cross aisle was about 90 feet from north to south. As proving the fact that the priory was considerably enlarged early in the thirteenth century, Harrod draws attention to a fragment remaining against the east wall of the north transept; "not only is it later in style than the wall it abuts upon, but it does not range with the walls of the transept." This enlargement was probably contemporary with the building of the chapter-house and dormitory. At the west end of the church are some traces of brick vaults, and the presence of a fireplace in a vaulted room beneath the dormitory suggests that this room was the calefactory. Unfortunately these ruins have for many years been utilised as outbuildings in connection with the farm on which they stand, and neglect is responsible for several portions which were interesting at the time of Harrod's survey being now almost indistinguishable in consequence of the growth of ivy and accumulation of rubbish.

How Bromholm became possessed of its famous relic is related by Matthew Paris, from whose account

it appears that after Baldwin, Emperor of Constantinople, was defeated and made prisoner at Adrianople, his English chaplain "left the city of Constantinople privately," carrying with him many valuable relics, including a wooden cross which was declared to be a portion of the Cross on which our Saviour was crucified. This cross he showed to some of the monks of St. Alban's; but they were incredulous of its authenticity, and the chaplain, after offering it to several monasteries, disposed of it to the "very poor" chapel of Bromholm. From that time (1223) "divine miracles began to be wrought in that monastery, to the praise and glory of the life-giving Cross; for there the dead were restored to life, the blind recovered their sight, and the lame their power of walking; the skin of lepers was made clean, and those possessed of devils were released from them; and any sick person who approached the aforesaid Cross with faith, went away safe and sound. This said Cross is frequently worshipped, not only by the English people, but also by those from distant countries, and those who have heard of the divine miracles connected with it." This account Capgrave to some extent "confirms" by the assertion that this wonderful relic was the means of thirty-nine persons being raised from the dead. Among the pilgrims to Bromholm was Henry III., who spent some time here with his court; and Harrod thinks it not improbable that Edward I., who stayed with John, Earl Warrenne, at Gimingham, also paid a visit to the shrine.

By a papal Bull obtained in the year 1298, Bromholm freed itself of the control of the Prior of Castle Acre. Among its patrons were the Pastons. Sir John Paston, who died in 1466, was buried in the Priory Church, when there were great festivities, of which Mr. Dawson Turner

gives some account in his history of Caister Castle. "For three continuous days one man was engaged in no other occupation than that of flaying beasts, and provision was made of 13 barrels of ale, one barrel of beer of the greatest assyze, and a runlet of red wine of 15 gallons. . . . A barber was occupied five days in smartening up the monks for the ceremony; and 'the reke of the torches at the dirge' was so great that the glazier had to remove two panes to permit the fumes to escape." At the Dissolution the site of the priory was granted to Sir Thomas Wodehouse, who held the neighbouring manor of Waxham. Of the Wodehouses' fine old hall there are some remains just within the sandhill bastions which protect the coast from incursions of the sea.

Concerning the Broadland churches so much could be said that one might well hesitate to attempt any account of them here. The finest Norman architecture in the district is, of course, in Norwich Cathedral; but some of the village churches contain good work of that period. The round towers at Herringfleet and Haddiscoe are the finest in the district. Notable features of the tower at Herringfleet are its circular-headed windows enclosing double triangular arches. In the tower at Haddiscoe, too, there are triangular-headed two-light windows, and the north door has some rich carving. Good Norman doorways are also to be found in the churches at Chedgrave, Aldeby, Clippesby, Great Ormesby, and West Somerton; but none of these is so fine as the grand one at Wroxham. Fritton Church possesses an interesting Norman apsidal chancel. Gillingham Church, near Beccles, is also of this period, and has a remarkable ground-plan.

Early English work is not uncommon in Broad-

land; but nowhere in the district is it so good as in the ancient church at Burgh-next-Aylsham, the chancel of which Sir Gilbert Scott described as "one of peculiar beauty and interest, and at the same time one of which it is peculiarly difficult to conjecture the original form and extent. The south side," he adds, "consists, on its upper and principal level, of a continuous range of beautiful and similar lancet lights, arched within, and absolutely simple without. Its lower stage consists of a continuous arcade standing upon a stone seat. Both stages are of admirable design and beautiful detail. On the opposite or north side of the chancel the design, though at perfect unity with the south side, is from its circumstances somewhat different. Here a continuous range of windows could not exist, inasmuch as there was a side chapel running alongside of the chancel. This chapel was entered from the chancel by a beautiful arch, breaking through the lower range of arcading about the middle of the present chancel wall. Westward of the arch there remain no ancient windows,—one at least two centuries later than the date of the building has been inserted,—but eastward of the arch the arcading of the windows appears again as on the opposite side; but the two remaining arches being alongside of the chapel are blank. Eastward of these and of the chapel, the chancel still continued, though now destroyed. . . . The architecture of the chancel and of the arch into the former side chapel is of the *finest* character, and of a date not very abundant in the remains of its productions. It is neither Transitional nor Developed Early English, but of an intermediate stage between the two. It unites the square abacus, the type of the one style, with the round abacus, the type of

the other. It is probably of the same date with the work of St. Hugh at Lincoln, dating about 1200. The roof is probably of the same date as the nave."

Of Decorated work the district has some good examples. At Aylsham the main arcade, of which the piers are alternately circular and octagonal, is in this style, and there are good portions at Brunstead, Crostwight, Happisburgh, Belaugh, Knapton, Stokesby, and Paston. In Ingham Church we have an interesting specimen of Late Decorated work.

More interest attaches to the Perpendicular churches of Broadland, especially to those at Worstead, Salle, Cawston, Martham, Lowestoft, Bungay, Beccles, North Walsham, and Winterton, to say nothing of St. Peter Mancroft and St. Andrew's Hall at Norwich. The towers of the churches at Bungay, Beccles, and Winterton are grand and lofty; while at Beccles and Salle the main arcades, and at Cawston the magnificent open roof, invariably excite admiration. The Cawston roof, which is one of the best of its date in England, has double hammer-beams, the lower arches of which are borne by wooden shafts rising between the clerestory lights. Curiously carved cherubs with outspread wings adorn the cornice, and full-length angels are supported by the projecting beams. At Salle and Loddon, too, there are good roofs; but neither is so fine as that at Knapton (a village about three miles from North Walsham), which is ornamented with rich carved work and more than a hundred figures. Tradition has it that this roof, destined for some continental church, was found on board a Spanish vessel wrecked on the neighbouring coast; but an entry in the register records its erection by one John Smithe

in the year 1503. At Martham there is some excellent flint-work and a good south door. The lofty tower and richly decorated south porch at Winterton also belong to this period; and at Worstead, formerly the seat of an important industry to which the place gave its name, is a noble building, which no one who visits Broadland should fail to see.

Broadland churches are famous for their painted and carved rood screens. The best known is at Ranworth; but the screens at Barton Turf, Worstead, and Fritton are fine, and those at Belough, Filby, East Ruston, Ludham, Horsey, and Aylsham claim attention. Some of the old tombs and monuments are very interesting: that of Sir Oliver de Ingham (died 1343) in Ingham Church is perhaps the most notable.<sup>1</sup> The tomb of Sir Roger and Dame Margaret de Bois,

<sup>1</sup> A good description of this tomb appears in the *Original Papers of the Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society* (vol. viii. pp. 216-218). It is a high tomb placed beneath an arched recess in the north wall of the chancel. On it is the effigy of Sir Oliver, "which represents him reposing in an unusual or forced position, reclining somewhat on his right side, with his arms folded over his body and his legs crossed. He appears wearing a conical basinet, to which a camail of mail is attached. The body armour apparently consists of a hawberk of mail with short sleeves, which protect the shoulders and half the upper part of the arms," which are further protected by brassarts, elbow plates, vambraces, and the hands by gauntlets. "Over the hawberk is worn an emblazoned cyclas. . . . The legs are encased in chausses of mail, with jambs of plate or leather in front; the feet are protected by laminated sollerets and rest against the figure of a lion. Above the head is represented the tilting helm with mantling, but the crest, an owl, is gone; the helm is supported by two mutilated statuettes of angels clad in albs and copes, with a morse connecting each of the latter in front. On the left side of the effigy are the remains of the sword. . . . The effigy is represented as lying on a bed of flint boulders. . . . This appears to have been a whim of the artist." In only one other church in Norfolk, that of Reepham, is an effigy represented lying on a bed of stones.



also at Ingham, is of interest, though much mutilated. At Mautby are some ancient memorials of the Mawteby family, including the earliest existing in Broadland, probably that of Sir Walter de Mawteby, who died in 1248; though at Stratton Strawless there is a cross-legged effigy of one of the Marshams of almost equal antiquity. Oxnead, North Walsham, and Paston churches contain some fine monuments to members of the Paston family. Mural paintings, some of unusual merit, have been discovered in several of the Broadland churches since the early part of the nineteenth century. At Trunch there is a magnificent baptistery or self-supporting font-cover of rare form and Late Perpendicular date.

Apart from Blickling Hall, Waxham Old Hall, and Heydon Hall, the last-named of which is not far from Blickling, the domestic architecture likely to come under the notice of a visitor to Broadland is not particularly interesting.

Blickling Hall stands on an historically famous manor. Before the Norman Conquest it was held by King Harold, the site of whose "palace" is pointed out about a mile from the Hall! The Conqueror gave it to Herfast, his chaplain, who was the first Norman bishop of East Anglia, and it was afterwards held by Bishop Herbert de Lozinga, the builder of Norwich Cathedral. Subsequently it came into the possession of the Dagworths, one of whom, Sir Nicholas Dagworth, built a manor house which stood until the early part of the seventeenth century, when Sir Henry Hobart, a Lord Chief Justice of the reign of James I., erected the existing Hall. From the Dagworths the manor passed to the Erpinghams,—one of whom was the builder of the fine cathedral gateway at Norwich,

—and afterwards to Sir John Fastolff, the builder of Caister Castle. Fastolff sold it to Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, ex-Lord Mayor of London and great-grandfather of Queen Anne Boleyn.

Norfolk people, crediting the statements of Spelman, Blomefield, and other historians, claim that Anne Boleyn was born at Blickling; but a like claim is made on behalf of Hever Castle in Kent and Rochfort Hall in Essex. That she spent some years of her childhood at Blickling is certain; and there is a tradition, mentioned by Agnes Strickland in her *Lives of the Queens of England*, that after she was beheaded her body was secretly conveyed from the Tower and buried in the church at Salle, the manor of which was held by the Boleyns before they purchased Blickling. Blickling Hall contains a fine library of twelve thousand books, ten thousand of which were selected by Mattaire. Among its treasures are some valuable Aldine publications, a copy of the Mainz Bible, two copies of Coverdale's Bible, the Sedan New Testament, and a French MS. Bible of the thirteenth century. In the hall are two large wooden statues, one of Queen Elizabeth, the other of Anne Boleyn. Some draperies, gowns, and nightcaps worn by Anne Boleyn are among the heirlooms. Some of the rooms have finely ornamented chimney-pieces, one of which was formerly in the Norwich house of Sir Thomas Browne, the author of *Religio Medici*, while another originally formed a window arch in Caister Castle. The front of the Hall, which bears the date 1626, has a richly decorated entrance, above which are the arms of its builder, Sir Henry Hobart. In the gardens are some statues which originally adorned the terrace of Sir Clement Paston's Hall at Oxnead, and in the Park is a curious pyramidal mausoleum

in which are buried an Earl of Buckinghamshire and his two wives.

Heydon Hall, which was a seat of Lord Lytton, the novelist, is a fine Tudor house. At Crostwight the Walpoles had a large manor house, of which some interesting portions remain.



HORNING FERRY



## CHAPTER XVII

### YACHT-RACING

BY A. TOWNLEY CLARKSON

*Honorary Secretary of the Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht and  
Sailing Clubs' Association*

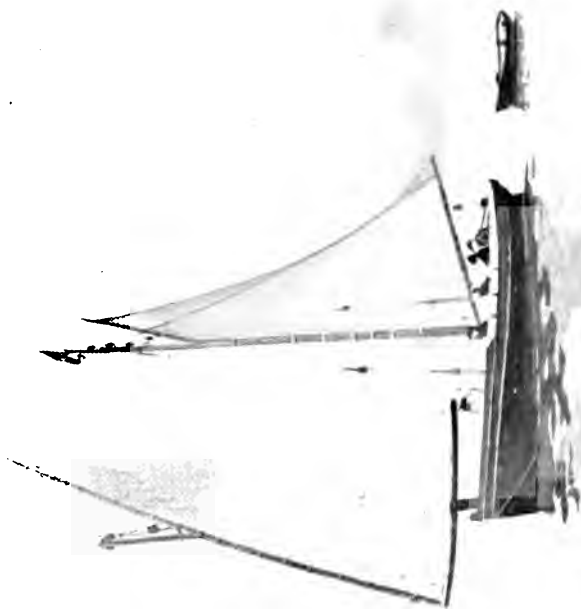
PLEASURE-BOAT sailing and racing were reckoned among the sports of what is now known as the Broads district at an early period; but it is difficult to determine exactly when days were first set apart for properly organised racing. We know, however, that water frolics were held in the middle of the eighteenth century, and that pleasure boats owned by various gentlemen residing in the district competed in the races; but the terms "regatta" and "yacht" do not seem to have been commonly used until about 1850. The water frolics were held at Thorpe near Norwich and Burgh at the top of Breydon Water; at any rate, these appear to have been the most important places in the earlier years of the nineteenth century. Similar frolics were held elsewhere, but they were not annual events like the two mentioned. Thorpe Water Frolic was quite a social function, and about 1830-40 several thousands of people yearly flocked to the meadow just below the present railway bridge, which, on some occasions at all events, was kept as an enclosure, a

charge of half a crown being made for admission. Burgh Water Frolic was also regarded as an important event, and was attended by the Mayor of Great Yarmouth in state. It seems to have had its origin in the annual visit paid to St. Olave's Bridge and Hardley Cross by the Yarmouth bailiffs, some account of whose proceedings, and their attendant joviality, is given in another chapter.<sup>1</sup> For many years the occasion of this frolic was looked upon as a gala day by the inhabitants of Yarmouth; but the passing of the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835 prevented the application of the borough funds to the maintenance of the pageant,—the official expenses of which had increased from a modest thirty shillings allowed to the bailiffs in the sixteenth century, to about £100 a year,—and the Mayor ceased to attend in his official capacity. The frolic, however, continued to be a great carnival for many years afterwards, but it gradually became less popular, and was finally discontinued some twenty years ago.

The yachts which took part in the races of the first half of the last century were lateen-rigged as to the foremast, which was stepped almost up in the yacht's eyes; while on the mainmast, which was placed exactly amidships, was carried a large boom and gaff mainsail. In the later boats a mizzen was substituted for a mainmast. One famous yacht of this type is still in evidence on Barton Broad. She was built of oak in 1834, for Mr. Plowman of Normanstone, Lowestoft, and was called the *Paragon*. Sir Jacob Preston bought her in 1837, and changed her name to the *Maria*. She is 23 feet long, with 8 feet beam and 3 feet draught of water.

In calculating the measurement for time allowance in racing, the only factor was length, taken from the

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 22-25.



*Frank Southgate*

THE LATEENER "MARIA," BUILT IN 1834





foreside of the stem to the afterside of the stern-post. The boats were built with very short counters, and it was not until about 1850<sup>1</sup> that the builders recognised the advantage of running them farther, which they ultimately did to the extent of a third or even more of the length between perpendiculars, when it was found necessary to penalise them; this was done by adding half the length of the counter to the length from stem to stern-post. This measurement remained in force until after the founding of the Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht Club, when the Thames Rule of computing tonnage was adopted, half the length of the counter, however, still being taken in for length.

About 1847, cutters—that is to say, yachts carrying a boom and gaff mainsail and one large jib, but no stay foresail—made their appearance. The *Wallace*, 19 feet,

<sup>1</sup> The following advertisement appeared in the *Lynn Advertiser*, dated 10th August 1850:—

“NORWICH REGATTA, Monday, 19th August 1850.

“A Silver Tankard of not less value than Fifteen]Guineas will be given for Cutter Rigged pleasure Boats not exceeding 28 feet on the ram. Time to be allowed for length, quarter minute per foot.

“A cup of not less value than Eight Guineas for Boats rigged with Foresail and Mizzen not exceeding 16 feet on the ram. Time to be allowed for length, quarter minute per foot.

“A prize will be given for an Amateur Sculling Match. A Handsome set of Shirt Studs, value Six Guineas.

“A Prize for Four-oared Boats, to be rowed by Non-commissioned Officers and Privates of the 11th Hussars. The First Boat to receive £4, the Second do. £2.

“A Prize for Watermen's Four Oars not exceeding 24 feet in length. First Prize £4, Second do. £2.

“A Prize for Watermen's Sculling. First Prize £3, Second do. £1.

“A Prize for Watermen's Punts. First Prize £3, Second do. £1.

“All boats intending to sail must be entered at Cattermole's Gardens, Thorpe, or by letter to the Secretary. No entry will be received after 10 o'clock a.m. of the day of the race.”

owned by Mr. Randell Burroughes of Thorpe; the *Tantivy*, 19 feet, owned by Messrs. J. B. and H. Morgan of Norwich; and the *Venus*, 19 feet, owned by Mr. Francis of Beccles, were the first racing yachts of this class. At this time the 16th Lancers were quartered at Norwich, and several officers of that regiment took an active interest in sailing, Captain Coster becoming owner of the *Kestrel*, and Captains Heaviside and Shelley and Mr. Lockhart Scott owners of other yachts. Mr. Alec Bence of Thorington also had a boat, and a club was formed called the Amateur Cutter Yacht Club. This was the beginning of united action; but the life of the club was brief, owing to the funds being exhausted by a grand *déjeuner* at Wroxham.

In 1859, Colonel George Wilson of Beccles and Mr. Green of Wroxham started the idea of forming a club, and a meeting was held at Norwich, at which Mr. Henry Morgan acted as Secretary *pro tem*. The result was the formation of the Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht Club, Colonel Wilson being elected Commodore and Mr. C. W. Millard Secretary at a meeting held on 16th April 1859 at Mr. Millard's office in Norwich. The Committee consisted of Messrs. W. H. Scott, Fred Green, and A. J. N. Chamberlin, representing the river Bure; Messrs. H. P. Green, W. Jecks, and J. B. Morgan for the Yare; and Messrs. E. Swatman, W. S. Everitt, and Henry Farr for the Waveney. To these were added the Commodore, the Vice-Commodore (Mr. E. S. Trafford), the Rear-Commodore (Mr. F. Brown), the Treasurer (Mr. H. Morgan), and the Secretary. At a subsequent meeting, Messrs. Samuel Nightingale, T. M. Read, and W. M. Bond were added to represent Great Yarmouth.

The first season's programme was for races to take place at Cantley on 16th June, at Wroxham on 14th



REGATTA ON HICKLING



July, and at Oulton on 11th August. Two races were sailed on each of these days, the first for cutters, the second for lateen-rigged yachts (foresail and mizzen). The prize in each race was £15 at the two first-named places; but at Oulton and in subsequent races the amount was divided into two prizes, the first £10 and the second £5. The cutters which started in the first race at Cantley were—

<i>Tantivy</i>	.	.	.	Morgan	.	.	6 tons.
<i>Oberon</i>	:	.	.	Morton	.	.	5 "
<i>Union</i>	.	.	.	Chamberlin	.	.	3 "
<i>Kestrel</i>	.	.	.	Butcher	.	.	12 "
<i>Belvidere</i>	.	.	.	Read	.	.	9 "
<i>Clara</i>	.	.	.	Smith	.	.	3 "

For the lateen yachts race the starters were *Osprey*, Swatman; *Maud*, Asker; *Atalanta*, Wilson; and *Amateur*, Brown. Unfortunately the records do not mention their tonnage.

The lateen-rigged yachts were gradually superseded by cutters, and by 1863 only two appear in the list of entries at Oulton on 6th August, namely, the *Vampire*, owned by Mr. W. S. Everitt, and the *Enchantress*, owned by Mr. H. P. Green. The entries on that occasion were as follows:—

For the first race—

<i>Belvidere</i> (cutter)	.	10 tons	.	W. H. Clabburn.
<i>Wanderer</i>	"	14 "	.	R. J. H. Harvey.
<i>Myth</i>	"	9 "	.	{ R. J. H. Harvey.
				{ J. L. Barber in charge.
<i>Red Rover</i>	"	14 "	.	S. Nightingale.
<i>Alabama</i>	"	14 "	.	E. S. Trafford.

In the second race—

<i>Vampire</i> (lateen)	.	9 tons	.	W. S. Everitt.
<i>Belvidere</i> (cutter)	.	10 "	.	W. H. Clabburn.

<i>Bittern</i> (cutter) . . .	7 tons .	Morgan and Hansell.
<i>Myth</i> " . . .	9 " .	R. J. H. Harvey.
<i>Enchantress</i> (lateen) .	8 " .	H. P. Green.
<i>Blanche</i> (cutter) . . .	7 " .	R. Morris.
<i>Woman in White</i> (cutter)	6 " .	J. L. Barber.

It is interesting to note the dimensions of two of the lateeners, both of which were famous craft in their day—the *Enchantress* and the *Miranda* (Mr. Blake Humphrey). They were 19 feet between perpendiculars, with 6 feet length of counter, about 10 feet beam, and 4 feet draught of water; and the foreyard for their largest racing suit is said to have been some 70 feet long.

With the alteration of rig came a change in the form of the hulls of the yachts. The enormous foresail right up forward in the lateener had necessitated very full bows. These became finer in the cutters, giving an easier entrance; while the lengthened counters gave a vastly improved delivery from the water aft, resulting in a boat admirably adapted to their own particular waters, namely, a shallow-bodied vessel of light displacement, which, with a beam great in proportion to its length and a deep keel, was rendered capable of standing up to its enormous spread of canvas.

In the 'seventies and 'eighties it was no uncommon thing to find a dozen yachts, on board of which their owners could live, and in fact did live in comfort, entered for a race.<sup>1</sup> Now, unfortunately, the evolution of

<sup>1</sup> The *Firefly*, a well-known 10 tonner built for Messrs. J. and H. Morgan in 1874, was typical of that class in the 'seventies. With a low freeboard, hardly any sheer, long and flat in the floor, the body of the boat not drawing more than 2 feet, her hold of the water being obtained by a deep keel, almost if not quite straight, which made the total draught of water about 4 feet 6 inches. Length over all 32 feet, some 10 feet of which was counter partly submerged, and beam 10 feet. The length of the bowsprit out-board being about the same as

yacht-building has brought about a type useless except as racing machines, and the larger class of racing boat has disappeared.

In 1874 a race from Yarmouth to Reedham and back brought out the following starters :—

<i>Red Rover</i>	.	.	15 tons.	S. Nightingale.
<i>Firefly</i>	.	.	10 "	J. B. and H. Morgan.
<i>Lethe</i>	.	.	10 "	G. Gaudy.
<i>Alarm</i>	.	.	10 "	B. V. Winch.
<i>Kismet</i>	.	.	11 "	F. Taylor.
<i>Glance</i>	.	.	11 "	P. E. Hansell.
<i>Helen</i>	.	.	24 "	R. W. Burleigh.
<i>Gem</i>	.	.	6 "	J. and F. Mack.
<i>Vindex</i>	.	.	9 "	Sir S. B. Crossley.
<i>Belvidere</i>	.	.	9 "	J. Barnby and H. Teasdel.
<i>Gleam</i>	.	.	6 "	C. A. Preston.
<i>Vivid</i>	.	.	6 "	G. F. Crane.
<i>Spray</i>	.	.	7 "	F. G. Foster.
<i>Little Mary</i>	.	.	8 "	B. P. Phillips.

the length from stem to stern-post, namely, 22 feet, gives an idea of the enormous jib carried ; but unfortunately the dimensions of the yacht's other spars are not obtainable.

The following particulars of the cutter *Arrow*, built for Mr. B. V. Winch by Kemp Bros. in 1877, may be taken as fairly typical. Length over all, 38 feet 6 inches ; length on deck, stem to stern-post, 29 feet 6 inches ; length on water line, 34 feet ; beam, 10 feet ; draught of water, 6 feet ; bowsprit out-board, 26 feet 2 inches ; boom, 31 feet 6 inches ; area of mainsail, 822 square feet ; area of jib, 520 square feet ; total amount of ballast, 7 tons.

The *Trixie*, built by W. Brighton in 1883, was a most successful boat in the smaller class, and made a fine record under the ownership of Mr. E. Tilyard. Her length over all was 27 feet 6 inches ; length on deck, stem to stern-post, 20 feet 6 inches ; length on water line, 24 feet ; beam, 6 feet 6 inches ; draught, 3 feet 9 inches ; bowsprit out-board, 22 feet ; boom, 25 feet ; ballast, 4 tons.

The *Wanderer*, built for Mr. J. Lee Barber by W. Brighton in 1886, was a very fast boat, and gained many prizes. Her draught of water was less than the *Arrow*, and her displacement was somewhat lighter, her beam being under 9 feet.



And so the records go on ; but after 1880 there was a falling-off in the number of the larger yachts racing, until now, as has been the case for some years past, except in handicap races, which have brought out large entries, the racing on the inland waters of the district is confined to boats of the 30 feet rating class and under. But so far as racing of one sort or another is concerned, there were never more races sailed in one year than have been contested during the last few seasons.

In the autumn of 1902 the clubs of the district considered the reason for the few boats on the waters built for class racing. This has resulted in the Royal Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht Club and the Yare and Waveney Sailing Clubs deciding to revert to the length and sail area measurement in force in the earlier days of the last decade, a rule which has been adhered to by the Upper Thames Sailing Club with marked success, and which may be hoped to produce equally good results on these waters.

In 1876 the Yare Sailing Club was formed for the encouragement of racing among the smaller class of decked and open boats, and it has flourished ever since. Holding regattas at Cantley and Oulton, and also on the Bure, it has admirably answered the purpose for which it was formed, and has done much to encourage sport.

The Great Yarmouth Yacht Club was formed in 1883, with a view to encouraging racing on Breydon Water.

The youngest club is the Waveney Sailing Club, having its headquarters at Oulton Broad. It was formed in 1895, and fully justifies its claim to be one of the most sporting clubs of its kind. With an annual



HALF-RATER ON WROXHAM



subscription of only five shillings and a membership for 1901 of 340, it has held eight regattas with 32 races, the entries for which were 181, besides managing several races which were not down on the formal programme.

One matter of note on which the sailing men on these waters may well pride themselves, is the absence of "protests." Though perhaps partly due to the fact that nowhere are committees more ready to take cognisance of any foul sailing should it come under their notice, even without formal protest, this happy condition of things is chiefly owing to the thoroughly sportsman-like feeling which prevails among all those taking part in the races.

At a conference held at Norwich in October 1894, presided over by the Commodore of the Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht Club (Colonel H. E. Preston), and attended by delegates from the Norfolk and Suffolk and Great Yarmouth Yacht Clubs and the Yare Sailing Club, it was resolved to form an association to be called the Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht and Sailing Clubs Association, the object of which should be the adjustment of programmes so as to avoid clashing of dates, the consideration of systems of measurement, the issuing of certificates of rating, and the arrangement of any other matters affecting racing so as to ensure uniformity of action among the clubs of the district. Mr. A. Townley Clarkson was elected Secretary and Official Measurer. It was decided that any resolutions passed should be in the form of recommendations to the clubs affected. The earliest recommendations passed comprised the substitution of the rules and regulations of the Yacht Racing Association (with slight alterations to meet the requirements of racing on inland waters) for those hitherto in force, and the constitution of

the Association as a court of appeal to which questions and disputes might be referred. These suggestions were adopted by the clubs, and the Association has since proved its usefulness by promoting the objects for which it was formed.

In 1898 the senior club of the district, then under the commodoreship of Mr. T. M. Read, one of its early members, celebrated its accession to Royal rank by a dinner at the Royal Hotel, Lowestoft, when, on the motion of the Earl of Stradbroke, seconded by Mr. H. S. Foster, M.P., a vote of thanks was tendered to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, the Patron of the Club, for his assistance in obtaining the Warrant. After his accession the King evinced his interest in local yachting by expressing his pleasure to continue to be Patron of the Club.

It may be mentioned that the Royal Norfolk and Suffolk is the only club in the district which caters for sea-going craft, for which it provides some fifteen races in the course of the season. The other clubs rightly consider that with their more limited means they fully take their share in the promotion of sport, while confining themselves to the inland waters.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The total number of regattas advertised by the Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht and Sailing Clubs Association to take place on the rivers and Broads during the season of 1901 was twenty-nine. In addition to these, the Royal Norfolk and Suffolk Yacht Club held races at sea on six days during the season.



PLEASURE BOAT INN. HICKLING BROAD



## CHAPTER XVIII

### FISHING

By A. J. RUDD

**T**HE Broadland of Norfolk and Suffolk, being for the most part flat, is watered by rivers unusually slow of current. In these rivers coarse fish abound in far greater numbers than in any other part of England, and the bottom fishing of the district is among the best in the world. We are not favoured with periodic visits from the lordly salmon now, though in years gone by the Yare was a salmon river, as may be seen from old records, in certain manors of the district, which contain accounts of purchases of these fish from the owners of the mills which span the rivers. Nor are trout to be found in any quantity in any but the uppermost parts of the streams. In the upper Wensum they have been preserved for some years, and have thrived to a degree unsurpassed except in a very few of the more highly preserved waters of the southern counties. In the upper waters of the Bure they are also found, but are not nearly so large nor so plentiful as in the Wensum. These trout waters are strictly preserved by the lords of the manors and the riparian owners.

The waters available to the angler-tourist are the



Yare below Norwich, the Bure below Wroxham, and that part of the Waveney which lies between Geldeston and Breydon Water. On the Yare bream and roach are caught in great quantities during the summer months, the best part of the river being from Surlingham to Cantley. On the Bure, bream, roach, and perch are taken, with sometimes a few rudd and an occasional tench. On the Waveney, bream are chiefly taken on the lower reaches, and roach on the upper, towards Beccles. In the latter part of the summer a number of pike are caught on all these waters on baits trailed behind rowing boats, or even yachts, when the wind is very light; but pike-fishing is more a winter sport in this district than in most parts of England.

The principal fish, then, for the visitor are bream and roach, and for these the same tackle serves for all the waters. Before describing the tackle necessary for the rivers and Broad, it may, however, be as well to look at the fishes for a short time, commencing with the pike, which is the great game of the district. Here it thrives to a remarkable degree, the slow-running rivers and the large lagoon-like Broad suiting its habits admirably, while the myriads of small roach found in every piece of water afford it an inexhaustible supply of food. This fact no doubt accounts for its being so difficult to catch at certain times of the year. The best pike-fishing is obtained in the winter months, from November to the beginning of March; and the best places are, of course, the preserved Broad. Here pike grow to an immense size, twenty pounds not being considered by local anglers a fish worth preserving. Some of this size are taken every season, and fish of twenty-five or even thirty pounds are not uncommon.

The heaviest fish I have seen was a magnificent specimen of thirty-six pounds.

Next to the pike, the perch is the best fish we have in our waters, both for the sport he gives when hooked, and his excellent table qualities. He is the handsomest of fresh-water fishes, with his beautiful iridescent bronze coat barred with dark green, and his brilliantly vermilion-coloured fins. The perch is distributed over all the waters, but not in very large quantities.

Bream, as I have said, are found almost everywhere. These fish attain a very large size, five pounds being a not uncommon weight, and six pounds by no means a record. When of this size, the bream is a brown, flat-sided, lazy creature, and has been aptly compared with a pair of bellows.

The roach is a far more sporting fish, and is also to be found in all the waters. Of more athletic build than the bream, he takes the angler's bait with less deliberation, and gives proportionately more play when hooked. The only fish the angler is likely to mistake for a roach is the rudd. The latter are found on many of the Broads and some of the Bure reaches in fair numbers, and are good fighting fish. The difference between the two fish is that the dorsal fin is directly over the ventral in the roach, whereas in the rudd it is placed some distance behind it. The rudd, too, is rather more golden in colour than its cousin, and the fins are of a brighter red.

Tench are more numerous in our rivers than most anglers imagine; on some of the Broads where the rod fails to catch half a dozen in a season, they are taken in great numbers in bow-nets. During very hot weather a few are taken in the Bure at Wroxham and Horning, and in the Yare at Buckenham.

Every angler who has fished in Norfolk waters knows the ruffe, or pope, as he is called in the north. A miniature perch, he bites as freely at anglers' baits, and sometimes one gets such a lot of them in the swim that they are an intolerable nuisance, for they are not big enough to give any sport, and are of no use for eating.

Bream and roach are the principal fish caught by the angler in Broadland, and, indeed, it is scarcely worth while trying to make a basket of any other kinds, except very occasionally when the perch are on the feed; and, again, one might have a day at the rudd on such waters as Barton.

The rod for fishing in these waters should be light enough to strike a roach, and strong enough to play a heavy bream. One about twelve feet long, or even a little longer, and with a perfect action, not too much down in the butt, is a useful weapon. It should be fitted with fixed rings, and a suitable reel carrying about thirty yards of fine silk line, which may be the ordinary plaited silk or the same water-proofed, as the angler prefers. The reel should be fitted with some kind of guard or guide for the line, preferably the "Rudd-Barton" combined brake and line guide, which serves the double purpose of keeping the line in its proper position and forming an efficient brake either for casting from the reel or putting pressure on the fish. Some floats, casts, hooks, and a landing-net complete the outfit.

Of baits for coarse fish the best are worms, either lob or brandling, for the bream, and paste or gentles for the roach. Ground-bait is sold ready made in a powder form by most tackle-makers, and has only to be mixed with water and kneaded into firm balls. Boiled wheat and boiled rice are also used, and are



BREAM-FISHING NEAR ST. BENET'S ABBEY



splendid ground - baits for roach and bream ; the choicest corns of either can be used as hook-baits, occasionally being more seductive than any other lure.

In Broadland the river banks are for the most part reedy, and being, moreover, private property, there is very little bank-fishing. Boats are plentiful and cheap at most fishing stations, and from a boat one can fish far out into the stream with a short rod. This is most essential, as the rivers are deepest in the middle, and it is there that the fish congregate. There, too, the water, being constantly on the move either up or down, and often disturbed by passing yachts and barges, is more free from weeds than nearer the edges.

During the summer months the best places to fish are on the middle reaches of the rivers. On the Yare, during July and August, good sport is to be had from Brundall to Cantley, and occasionally down as far as Reedham. The Bure is always good from Horning to Acle Bridge, and the Waveney from Beccles to Oulton Dyke. Above and below these points the amount of sport to be obtained fluctuates with the condition of the waters. High up-stream, these rivers are, of course, subject to rise and fall according to the amount of rain, and they are clear or thick as the rain has been little or much ; low down they are affected by the rise and fall of the tide at Yarmouth Bar. During certain winds the water in the rivers is very much higher and saltier than during the prevalence of winds from other directions ; sometimes the salt water comes up for miles, and consequently the fish are driven up the rivers. Bream do not object to a slight brackishness as do roach, and they are often found very low down the rivers, especially if the tides have been low and the salt water has been kept down by a heavy

rainfall. At certain times of the year, generally in September and February, a large quantity of bream come up the Yare as far as Norwich, and are caught in great numbers within the city boundary. The reason for this periodical migration is difficult to understand, unless it be that the fish like the thick water; and, of course, the water is always more discoloured in these months than at any other time of the year, except during very hot weather, when a curious phenomenon occurs. The water, as the weather becomes warmer, is gradually discoloured to a degree eminently suited to the roach fisherman, by the constant disturbance of the thick beds of mud at the bottom of the rivers and Broad's, occasioned by the expansion and liberation of the gases generated by the decomposition of the mud. When a heavy storm occurs, say at Norwich, the rain discolours the water as far down as Bramerton, below which all the colouring matter is deposited or filtered out by the weeds. From Bramerton downwards the effect of the storm is to clear the water by lowering its temperature and causing a cessation of the rising of the gases from the bottom. As I have endeavoured to explain, these different conditions of the water all affect sport more or less; but by the exercise of a little judgment the visiting angler can generally rely on getting all the fishing he cares for on the middle reaches of the rivers, where these conditions are not so pronounced as higher up or lower down stream.

In selecting the swim for a day's fishing, the angler should find a place sheltered from the wind, at the side of a long reach or in the hollow of a bend in the river—never off a point. It does not matter which side of the river he fishes, except in one part of the

Bure—from Horning to St. Benet's Abbey—where the Ranworth side is the best, owing to the water being deeper there. When fishing on "a Broad," if shelter cannot be obtained from the banks or reed-beds, the boat should be moored across the wind so as to keep it off the water in front of the angler. Not that the wind is any disadvantage, except for the difficulty of seeing a bite when the float is constantly moving up and down on the ripples. On the other hand, a slight ruffling of the surface is of advantage if the water is clear, as it prevents the angler being easily seen by the fish. If no lee can be obtained, legering should be resorted to in place of float-fishing.

In fishing for roach with float tackle, the exact depth of the water should be ascertained by means of the plummet, and the float so set that the hook travels along just clear of the bottom. Any alteration in the depth of the water, owing to the rising or falling of the tide, should be met with a corresponding alteration in the depth of line from float to hook. In fishing for bream this is not so essential. So long as the bait is on the bottom, it matters not whether the hook drag by one inch or six. When changing hooks—a bream for a roach hook, or a roach for a bream hook—this alteration should be made to suit the habits of the fish. A roach must not be given an inch of slack or his bite will be missed, whereas a bream, if given line enough, will almost hook himself.

In fishing the Yare below Buckenham, the Bure below Thurne Mouth, and the Waveney below Burgh St. Peter, or anywhere where the current is strong, the leger is generally used in preference to float tackle, as the latter is so soon swept down by the rapid flow of the water that the swims are very short. Most



anglers know what a "leger" is ; but for the benefit of those who do not, I may say that it consists of a yard or more of gut, on which a pierced bullet is threaded : a hook is fixed above and below the bullet, which lies on the bottom. The line being kept taut from this to the rod-top, the bite of the fish is detected by the "feel" instead of by sight. The bait, being always quite on the bottom, seems to be generally more effective than with float tackle, larger fish being taken with the leger as a rule. In legering for bream, lob worms are the most frequently used bait ; but large pieces of bread paste kill roach and bream equally well. It is a good plan in legering to squeeze a lump of ground-bait round the bullet and cast it out in that way ; it is then kept closer to the hooks than when thrown out in handfuls into the stream. The leger should be cast down-stream, not across, as many anglers cast it, as this prevents the hooks being washed back on to the line by the current. The weight of the lead should be just sufficient to hold the bottom and no more, as it is a great advantage to be able to let it go farther down-stream, a yard or two at a time, by slightly lifting the point of the rod. By this means the hooks are kept over the ground-bait, which, as it breaks up, is carried down by the current.

On the main rivers, and on such deep Broad as Wroxham, it is not necessary to fish very far away from the boat ; in fact, the working line below the rod-point need be no longer than the rod itself ; but for fishing on shallow waters like Barton and Hickling Broad, and Heigham Sound, a long line must be cast. At these places the water is so shallow and clear that it is impossible to get very close to the fish with the boat, and to be successful the angler must be able to throw out at least twenty yards of line. A fairly heavy float

HICKLING BROAD





is necessary : some experienced fishermen use a pike pilot-float with a small barrel lead to keep it down and give sufficient weight to enable a long cast to be made. Bream and rudd are the fish principally caught on these waters. The latter are excellent fighting fish, yielding good sport to any one who can cast a fly or a bunch of gentles on a fly rod. There is no better sport than rudd-fishing on a warm summer evening. The Broad, with its fringe of green rushes and reeds, is at its best in the soft sunlight ; not a sound breaks the stillness save the cries of the water-fowl or the splash of the fish ; except where the fish are rolling about at the top of the water, the surface is as smooth as a mirror. The boat is rowed quietly to within casting distance of the reeds, and, tackle being in readiness, a cast is made towards the shore. The flies alight on the water without a splash, and are then slowly drawn towards the angler. And now a great wave breaks the placid surface, and the tightening line and bending rod tell of a good fish hooked. Have a care or he will take your delicate cast round the nearest bolder<sup>1</sup> and smash you to a certainty ! Steadily putting pressure on the fast-tiring fish, you draw him away from his safety and your danger, till a dip of the net lands him, kicking and gasping, in the bottom of the boat. So you go on ; cast after cast you rise the fish but do not always hook them, and now and again you lose cast, flies, and fish as some monster defeats you. Almost any thick-bodied flies will do for rudd ; but there are occasions when half a dozen gentles on a fairly large hook, cast in the same way as the fly, is a better lure. Great care has to be exercised in throwing the gentles, for they are tender creatures, and anything like a jerk will flick them off the hook.

<sup>1</sup> See Glossary.

Although the Broadland waters abound with pike, these fish are not often caught by the summer visitor. In July and August, it is true, some quantity of small fish is taken, but nothing in comparison with what are caught later in the season. Occasionally pike feed well in the early part of the autumn on the Yare, and great numbers are caught on spoon and other baits, either trailing behind rowing boats or cast out and drawn in again in the usual spinning style. As many as twenty fish in a day have fallen to a single rod, the fish ranging from three to ten pounds in weight, and, in the strong water of this river, giving excellent sport for their size. During the late autumn, as a rule, sport with the pike is not very good; but with the advent of cold wintry weather the fish become ravenous, and from the end of November to the middle of March good bags may be relied on, upon any of the Broadlands. Of waters that are open to the tourist, either by reason of their being tidal and free, or on payment of a small fee where private, Rockland on the Yare and Oulton on the Waveney may be mentioned as free, and Hickling Broad and Heigham Sounds on the Thurne, Barton Broad on the Ant, and Woodbastwick, Salhouse, and Wroxham Broad on the Bure can be fished on payment of from two to five shillings a boat a day. These waters may be considered to rank, for the amount of sport they give, in the order in which I have placed them. Rockland yields an immense number of fish in the early season, after which it is liggered to a regrettable extent. Oulton is very good, but it is much fished; the other Broadlands are all good at times. Some amount of local knowledge is necessary for success on such large waters as Hickling and Barton, but the angler who patiently and skilfully fishes along by the reed-beds fringing the margin of the

Broads or the banks of weed in the middle will be sure of sport.

Of the various means of catching pike the most common in this district is with live bait on snap tackle ; next to this, spinning with a dead fish on a flight of hooks. Spinning is no doubt the more artistic method, and is also the most killing. With a spinner the angler covers more water than by any other means, and the bait is presented in a more attractive manner. Very often when the angler has tried all over a bay with live bait without so much as a touch from a fish, the first cast with a spinning bait hooks a good fish. As an instance of this, on one occasion, in the winter of 1900, two anglers had been fishing all day from the same boat without a run, when late in the afternoon one of them thought he would try spinning. He did so, and at the very first cast took a fish of twenty-six pounds within a few yards of his companion's float, and followed up this with two other fish of twenty-two pounds and twenty pounds. This is not a solitary instance, but the results here were better than in any other case I know of.

In spinning on a Broad, it is a good plan, if the wind is light, to allow the boat to drift with the wind down one shore, and, as the water is thus covered, to cast out first up to the reeds and then out into the open till the end of the Broad is reached. The angler should then cross the Broad and pursue the same tactics along the other bank. Of course, if the wind is strong such manœuvring is impracticable ; the plan then is to moor the boat opposite each bay in succession, moving on as each has been thoroughly fished. Sometimes it is as well to put out a live bait into the bay while a spinner is cast out on the other side of the boat ; but this is not recommended if the fish are at all on

the feed, and should only be adopted as a last resource when things have been very slow and one feels the necessity for retrieving the fortunes of the day somehow.

When fishing with live bait alone, the usual way is to fish in the different bays as recommended for spinning on a windy day ; and it is generally found that the angler who can cast his bait nearest to the reeds without getting "hung up," has the best sport, because the fish, as a rule, lie quite in the reeds and only come out to feed. In some places, where the reed-beds are very wide, it is a good plan to drive the fish from their lairs before beginning to cast for them. This may be done by taking an oar or a mooring pole and splashing about with it in the water near the bank, or, if the reeds are not too dense, the boat may be forced round the back of the bed. In some places the reed-beds are quite hollow beneath, and if the fish are not driven out the sport is very limited.

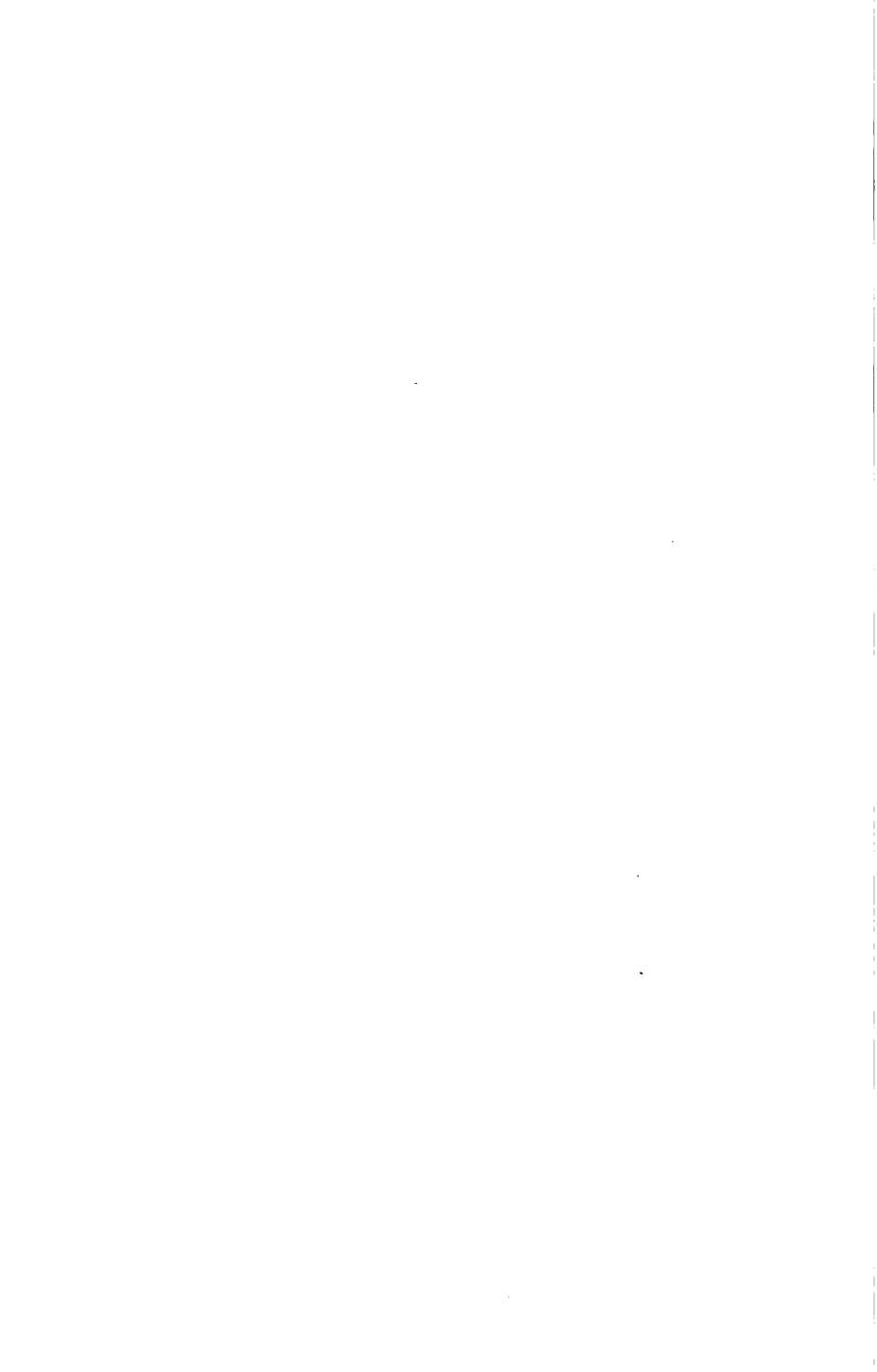
On many of the Broad's the water is very much deeper at one end or side than at the other : this is particularly noticeable on such Broad's as lie alongside the rivers, and points to the fact that at one time they formed parts of the rivers. This should be noted by the pike-fisher, as, according to the season of the year, the pike lie in deep or shallow water, deep at the beginning and shallow at the end of the season, preparatory to their ascending the dykes and drains to spawn.



Frank S. Smith, Jr.

DUCK-SHOOTING FROM REED SCREENS OVER DECOYS





## CHAPTER XIX

### WILD-FOWLING

BY NICHOLAS EVERITT

**I**N the early days when Broadland was one vast fen-land, the district must have been a veritable paradise for the wild-fowler. Drainage, as we know it, was practically unknown, and the Yare, Waveney, and Bure valleys were vast swamps, overflowed by the flood tides, and everywhere intersected by reed-beds and open sheets of water such as may be seen in the south of Sweden, the morasses of Spain, or on the lower banks of the Danube. When the river walls were built and the Dutch water-mills introduced, bird life on the marshlands became more confined, whilst year by year, as the drainage improved, it decreased perceptibly. Even the last twenty years have made a vast difference, and the bittern and ruff are almost objects of curiosity.

Twenty years ago good wild-fowling was to be had on the Broads. Flight shooting then was easy, now it is difficult to locate, and more or less jealously watched by keepers, who have the interests of their pheasants at heart and do not believe in free shooting. Thirty years ago, before boat-letting became an industry, the yachtsman could shoot over many hundreds of

miles of waterway. Probably he would be as unmolested to-day as he was then, if it were not for the fact that liberties have been frequently taken by unthinking visitors, and damage inflicted alike to man, beast, and bird; cattle even having been found on the marshes adjoining the river seriously wounded and sometimes dead. It now seems to be the aim of all land proprietors in the district to put a stop to free shooting, and gunners on the Broads are restricted to the smallest possible limit, unless they hire private shootings.<sup>1</sup>

The best shooting in Broadland is found upon Ranworth Great Broad, Hoveton, Hickling, Barnby, Buckenham, Woodbastwick Broads, and Horsey Mere; but most of these are let with the shooting on the adjoining estates, and the purse must be deep to enable any one to rent a tract if only for a single season.

It is the custom on private waters to erect small reed-screens or shelters, which are made by raising platforms, three or four feet square, about a foot and a half above high-water mark, and surrounding them by four reed-screens four and a half to five feet high. The shooter can conceal himself behind them with ease, and they are approached from the mainland

<sup>1</sup> A sub-section of a by-law made by virtue and in exercise of the Great Yarmouth Port and Haven Act, 1900, prohibits the use of any firearm or air-gun by any person: "while using, or while in, upon, or about the rivers Yare, Bure, or Waveney, or the banks or shore thereof, or any land of the Port and Haven Commissions, provided always that this sub-section shall not affect the rights of the riparian owners of the land on either side of the river." In the preamble to the by-laws it is stated that this and other by-laws apply also to navigable tributaries except Oulton Dyke and Oulton Broad and their banks. Mr. Everitt expresses it as his opinion that this by-law is bad at law, and if contested would be upset.—ED.

by narrow banks, or boarded plank-ways. In connection therewith, decoys, alive or artificial, are often used with considerable success.

On the day of the shoot, before the party starts (for some prearranged place), a stated time is set and given to each shooter, and whatever happens no gun is allowed to be fired before the time agreed upon. This is done in order to give each gun a chance of getting to his stand before the fowl are alarmed. One of the party (generally the host) proceeds to quant through and between the many reed-beds which intersect or border the shores of the Broad, and as soon as the time limit has expired any one may take advantage of the best shot offered.

At first gun-fire the fowl on the water rise and circle in all directions; possibly there may be only a very small quantity, possibly there may be from five hundred to a couple of thousand, and during the ensuing ten minutes every barrel may become uncomfortably warm. After this fusilade the birds leave the water for quieter and more secluded quarters; but within half an hour a great number will return, and if the shooter is still concealed and remains quite quiet, they will dip to the surface of the water and offer further opportunities. Large quantities of fowl, however, are not killed in this way, forty to fifty being a good bag, although on one occasion the writer was fortunate enough to be one of a party which gathered seventy-three duck and mallard and one coot before lunch in a shoot of this description.

On Hickling Broad (which consists of several hundred acres of open water, reed-beds, and swamps) there has been held from time immemorial an annual coot-shoot, which is a very interesting function to

attend. Until recent years the fixture was open to anybody who chose to participate in it, but since the Hickling Broad case was fought in London, the shooting has been let, and this local event, so far as the general sporting public is concerned, has become a thing of the past. The lessee of the sporting rights, however, continues to hold annual coot-shoots, which are carried out upon lines very similar to those of former years. The guns divide into two parties—one manning the boats, the other keeping to the shore. During the summer coots breed almost unmolested on all the private Broad, and in the winter congregate in vast numbers on the largest sheets of open water they can find, remaining there until driven away by the frost. The coot rarely takes to wing unless driven to do so by force of circumstances. The party on shore proceed to some bay previously agreed upon, which they surround, concealing themselves behind reed-stacks, gate-posts, screens, or the friendly shelter of the river-wall, whilst the boats spread out in line and row after the birds, which swim before them faster than a boat can be rowed or pushed. They are thus driven, like a flock of sheep, in the direction required. When the boats press the birds into the bay, they swim to the reeds, then endeavour to fly back to the open water by circling overhead. So soon as the birds are completely surrounded, all the guns show themselves, and a battue, which must be participated in to be fully realised, takes place. At these shots some hundreds of coots are bagged, and the sport—though dangerous—is considered good.

Sixty years ago there were many men in Norfolk and Suffolk who obtained a livelihood in winter from punt-gunning, wild-fowling, and eel-spearing; but the



MOONRISE-AT FLIGHT



two first named, as occupations, have practically become extinct.

The punt-gun is not allowed on Hickling Broad, Horsey Mere, or Heigham Sounds; these happy hunting-grounds are all claimed as private property. To use a punt-gun on Oulton or any other free Broad would be dangerous now, for so many gunners conceal themselves in the reed-beds that death or serious injury would sooner or later result. Indeed, the game would hardly be worth the candle, except possibly during the first fortnight in November, when migratory fowl are much in evidence.

On Breydon Water some twenty or thirty professional gunners were always to be found; but they have dwindled down to as many as can be counted on one hand, and now that yet another railway bridge is built over the easternmost end of the flats, the muds, saltings, and creeks are less likely to be patronised than heretofore. What few fowl settle there are pretty certain to select the Burgh end, bounded on the north by what are known as the Dickey Works, in preference to the neighbourhood of the Old Ship Run; but of course during a hard frost sport will always be obtained on Breydon, and good sport to boot.

Perhaps the most favourite branch of wild-fowling indulged in in Broadland is flight-shooting, which must again be sub-divided into two branches: (1) the evening flight, and (2) the morning flight.

Most shooters patronise the evening flight. Wild fowl, as is commonly known, spend the day in the seclusion of some unfrequented or undisturbed haunt, and at sundown take wing to their feeding grounds. During the months of August and September, when the fields abound in corn, they flight, in the twilight,



to the uplands, and excellent sport may be enjoyed by the fortunate individual who can obtain leave from some farming friend to shoot the fields so favoured. The best localities in Broadland are in the neighbourhood of Ranworth, Hoveton, Horning, and Potter Heigham, and twenty to thirty duck and mallard is no record bag to obtain from an evening's fowling. One small field the writer knows of is surrounded by four Broad's and forms an island in their midst. In August, when this field has been cultivated with barley, peas, or suchlike products, it is a veritable flight-shooter's paradise; but the owner knows its value, and the shooting rights are never likely to be let.

As the season advances and the corn is gathered from the fields, wild fowl flight from the Broad's to the rivers, spring-drains, and secluded ponds, where they know they will find the food they love. These points of advantage must be watched for and noted by the fowler, who if he is not fortunate enough to be able to hire or obtain the necessary permit to visit them, must do the next best thing he can by placing himself in the line of flight.

During August and September, the yachtsman who is moored for the night in the neighbourhood of Horning Ferry may be astonished at the number of boats going down-stream towards St. Benet's Abbey shortly after sundown. If he inquires, he will be told that the Horse Shoe Reach (about a quarter of a mile below the ferry) intersects one of the most favoured lines of flight for fowl coming and going between Ranworth Great Broad, Woodbastwick, and other wild-fowl sanctuaries. As the gloaming increases, the booming of guns, echoing and re-echoing over the marshes, tells of the sport that is being obtained.

Evening flight does not last more than half an hour ; the shooting is difficult, and the birds still harder to obtain after they have been shot.

Morning fighting is more for those who have private waters frequented by wild fowl, than for the promiscuous gunner who picks up just what he can obtain.

On the assumption that the wild fowl which frequent a certain water leave it at dusk for the purpose of obtaining food, or to visit other haunts to which their inclination or instinct lead them, the morning fighter betakes himself, an hour before daybreak, to the water so frequented, and conceals himself in reed-screens or huts made for the purpose. When the wild fowl return to enjoy the seclusion of sanctuary during daylight, they receive a welcome quite unexpected and much too warm for their approbation. But this sport does not afford the same charm as evening fighting, because of the irregularity of the return of the birds and the fact that the shots they offer are by no means so sporting as those obtained in the gloom of eventide.

During the spring of the year the common green plover, peewit, or lapwing scatter themselves over the commons, brecks, and moorlands of Norfolk for nesting purposes. As the autumn advances they collect in enormous flocks, frequenting both upland and marsh, and just before a frost excellent plover-shooting may be obtained at evening flight. About an hour before sundown, thousands upon thousands of these birds, which have been feeding during the daytime upon the upland fields, may be seen flying overhead in vast flocks ; but when the sun has set they break up into twos and threes and flutter about in all directions over the marsh levels, like leaves driven before a storm, uttering their weird cries and offering to the shooter as many shots as he

cares to take, alike sporting and most difficult. Again, large flocks of golden plover rest a while in Norfolk on their way southwards. Early in the evening these birds may easily be distinguished from others, as they, like geese, invariably fly in the V formation; but later in the evening they fly so near to the ground they are very difficult to see.

Snipe and redshank breed fairly freely on the wet swamps around Hickling, Ranworth, Horsey, Hoveton, Oulton, Surlingham, and other Broad. Before the Wild Birds' Protection Act of 1880 came into force, the landowners of these districts were wont to organise parties for the purpose of shooting young redshank in June, before they made off to the saltings; but now they can only be shot at places like Wells, Blakeney, and Breydon Water, during Maybird time, which is early in the month of August.

Snipe, however, remain on the marshes where they are bred until shot, or until compelled to migrate southwards owing to frost, and some fair bags may be obtained in the neighbourhood of Hickling, Horsey, Barton, Upton, Ranworth, and Beccles; but year by year, as the marshlands are more drained, the weight of these bags diminishes.

Another branch of wild-fowling which is more or less peculiar to Broadland consists of shooting on decoy-fighting ponds; this, however, is a more or less artificial sport. The owner of a suitable shoot where wild fowl can be encouraged, digs, or otherwise forms, a series of small ponds at different parts of a beat. In these ponds he raises a considerable number of half-bred fowl, or hatches off a quantity of wild ducks' eggs. The young birds are hand-fed, and allowed to do as they please until November. During the early part of that month



DUCK-SHOOTING OVER DECOYS IN A WAKE



the migratory fowl arrive, and are soon attracted by the hand-reared birds, with a result that the migrants take up their quarters with them, or at all events become nightly visitors to their ponds. As soon as the foreign birds have established a strong "lead in," the flight-shooter commences operations, visiting one pond once a week all through the season. Screens or blinds are made and placed round each pond, so the whole of the water can be commanded by the guns. The incoming fowl are generally allowed to alight upon the water before they are disturbed; then a noise is made to alarm them, the birds fly up and are shot at, but not as often killed, as, owing to the uncertain light, they are very difficult indeed to hit. A rather extraordinary thing about this decoy-pond flight-shooting is that the hand-reared birds never seem to get shot. They mostly spend the day-time on the pond, leaving it early in the evening for the adjoining marsh ditches, where they pass the night. If this sport is properly worked, magnificent fighting can be obtained at very small expense.

The stalking horse is almost forgotten in Norfolk, and is used only in the remote fenlands. The marshman or fowler who uses it rarely divulges the secrets of his art, unless it is made to his pecuniary advantage so to do, or there is some other powerful reason urged upon him which he is unable to resist.

Shooting over wakes or broken places in the surface of an ice-bound Broad, with the assistance of decoys (as practised on the coast of Scotland, Ireland, and elsewhere), is comparatively unknown. Shore-shooting is also not worthy of the name in Broadland. It is true that a few schoolboy gunners still visit the banks of Breydon Water, but their bags are light in comparison

with the number of miles they tramp. The shooting in the roadsteads off the coast—which can hardly be included under the heading of "Wild-fowling in Broadland"—is dependent upon the weather rather than the number of birds in the neighbourhood.

Speaking generally, it is not correct to say that wild-fowling in Broadland is practically a thing of the past; it is better to describe it as being more or less confined to private individuals. The rights of the public are being gradually curtailed to the narrowest possible limits, and so jealous is the game preserver, the Broad-owner, and the riparian proprietor, that the time when such rights will no longer exist seems to be drawing very near.

## CHAPTER XX

### FOLK-LORE—SOME LOCAL LEGENDS AND SAYINGS

BY JAMES HOOPER AND WILLIAM A. DUTT

**T**HOUGH East Anglia cannot boast any such wealth of legendary lore as the west of England, a very fair crop of legends, traditions, and characteristic local sayings may be gathered from various sources.

One of the most impressive phantoms, and one of the best known in Norfolk, is Old Shuck,<sup>1</sup> a demon dog, as big as a fair-sized calf, that pads along noiselessly under the shadow of hedgerows, tracking the steps of lonely wayfarers, and terrifying them with the wicked glare of his yellow eyes. To meet him means death within the year to the unhappy beholder. As Shuck sometimes leaves his head at home, though his eyes are always seen as big as saucers, he is, as Mr. Rye says, "an animal more avoided than respected." One of his chief haunts is Neatishead Lane, near Barton Broad; but he also favours Coltishall Bridge, over which he always ambles without his head; and a very special promenade of his is from Beeston, near Sheringham, to Overstrand, *after which his course is*

<sup>1</sup> From the Anglo-Saxon *Scucca*, the early native word for Satan.



*uncertain!* Which recalls the old adjuration in the legend of St. Margaret—

“ Still be thou, still,  
Poorest of all, stern one,  
Nor shalt thou, Old Shock,  
Moot with me no more.  
But fly, sorrowful thing,  
Out of mine eyesight,  
And dive thither where thou man  
May damage no more.”

A near relation of Shuck must have been the Black Dog of Bungay, which, on Sunday, 4th August 1577, during a fearful storm, appeared in the church of St. Mary at Bungay, “running all along down the body of the church with great swiftnesse and incredible haste among the people, in a visible form and shape, passed between two persons, as they were kneeling upon their knees, and occupied in prayer as it seemed, wrung the necks of them bothe at one instant clene backward, insomuch that even at a moment where they kneeled they strangely dyed.” It was said of a hardened sinner that he could no more blush than the Black Dog of Bungay.

Mr. Rider Haggard, writing of his parish of Ditchingham, opposite Bungay, on the Norfolk side of the Waveney, alludes to a vague belief, still current, that the devil, in the shape of the Black Dog of Bungay, may even now be met with thereabouts.

Yarmouth was formerly subject to visits from Old Scarp, who used to frequent Southtown Road, and who, besides the terrors of his saucer eyes, jingled a heavy chain, and if a straw were placed in his path, would rattle his chain menacingly and give forth terrifying howls. Something of the same kind was “Owd

Rugusan," a little-known fiend having a limited habitat in a few inland Norfolk villages.

Of phantom coaches several are known to haunt the borders of Broadland, perhaps the most notable being a hearse-like vehicle, drawn by four black headless horses, that once a year carries the hapless Anne Boleyn, with her gory head in her lap, through the main avenue of Blickling Park, while her father, for his share in her decapitation, is compelled to ride in and out over forty county bridges on the Bure and Yare every night. It is also common tradition that the leaden coffin of Sir Thomas and his daughter cannot lie still in their mausoleum, but shift and toss in an agony of unrest at every new burial.

Another family in Norfolk with a similar legend were the Blennerhassetts, who had a house at Norwich, but acquired property at Barsham, near Beccles, by intermarriage, and it is an old tradition at Barsham that "Old Blunderhazard" drives out every Christmas Eve, just before midnight, to visit Hasset's Tower, at Norwich, and to return to Barsham before he may snuff the morning air. Here, too, the horses were headless, but always with fire flashing from their nostrils.

A curious devil story is told about Tunstall, a village overlooking the marshes which occupy a triangle between Reedham, Acle, and Yarmouth. The tower and nave of the church were long ago ruined by fire, and there is a persistent legend that the parson and churchwardens quarrelled for the possession of the bells, which were uninjured. Taking advantage of the preoccupation of the wranglers, the arch-fiend strode off with the booty, but being pursued and overtaken by the indignant parson,—who began to exorcise

him in Latin,—took earth to his place below, carrying the bells with him. The site of his descent *in inferos* is now a pool of boggy (not bogey !) water called Hell Hole, while an adjoining clump of alder trees is known as Hell Carr. Bubbles of marsh gas constantly breaking on the surface of the pool amply confirm the tradition that it forms an entrance to the bottomless pit, and that the bells are still falling, and falling for ever !

At Langley, not far off, but on the other side of the Yare, might be seen the Devil's Round House, which, whenever it was built by day, the devil overturned at night. There was also at Langley an abbey of some note, and Langley Cross stood, perhaps for centuries, in the village, exposed to rough usage in later times, so that the dwellers in the Hall time and again thought of removing it into the precincts of the park for protection. There was, however, an ancient prophecy, of quite unknown origin, which declared that upon the same day that the cross was removed there would be a conflagration at the Hall. At length a Lady Beauchamp, setting oracles at defiance, had the cross carefully moved into the park and re-erected. While the villagers witnessed the daring deed, and just as it was completed, a shout of "Fire" was raised, and the whole gathering rushed off to save the Hall, from a turret of which ugly wreaths of smoke were curling. Prompt measures quenched the enemy, and it was satisfactorily proved that no son of the prophet had tried to verify his predictions.

Near Oulton Broad, in the village where George Borrow lived so long, is Oulton High House, built in the middle of the sixteenth century, long known as the haunted house, whence at midnight a Wild Huntsman and his hounds, and a "White Lady" carrying





a poisoned cup, were believed to issue and to go their fiendish rounds. The legend is that in the time of George II. the lady was the wife of a roystering squire, who, returning unexpectedly from a hunting expedition, surprised her toying with an officer, his guest, whose pity for her had developed into guilty love. High words arose, and when the husband struck his wife's paramour, the latter drove his sword through the unhappy squire's heart. The murderer and the lady fled with her jewels and the gold of the murdered man. Years after, her daughter, who had been forgotten in the haste of departure, having grown up into a beautiful woman, was affianced to a young farmer of the neighbourhood. Being on the eve of marriage, she was sitting with him in the old Hall one bleak November night, when a hearse-like carriage, its curtains closely drawn, and with servants dressed in sable liveries, stopped at the door. The masked men rushed in, and carried off the young girl to her unnatural mother, having stabbed the lover, who had endeavoured in vain to rescue her. In a convent cemetery at Norwich was a grave, said to cover the hapless daughter, who had been poisoned by her mother.

The pleasant heath between Lowestoft and Corton is said to be haunted by a mysterious "Lady in White," supposed to be an unhappy nun who came to a tragical end. Her fittings have probably been discontinued with the advance of building operations.

A romantic story attaches to the tower of the church at Caister-next-Yarmouth, a place so celebrated for the heroism of its lifeboatmen. On the top of the tower is, or was, a central ridge which appears above the parapet, marking, according to old tradition, the place of a tomb wherein a maiden was buried. Her

lover returning from a long voyage, perished by shipwreck off the coast, and the maiden, dying of grief, directed that her corpse should be entombed on the tower top under a pyramid raised high enough to serve as a sea mark.

Sayings and rhymes about villages are, as a rule, distinctly uncomplimentary, but Potter Heigham, in the middle of the Broad district, fares well in the local saying—

“Blessed are they that live near Potter Heigham,  
Double blessed are they that live in it.”<sup>1</sup>

Of a more common type are the following :—

“Blickling Flats, Aylsham Fliers,  
Marham Peewits, and Hovingham Liars”;

or this, concerning a group of villages between Norwich and Yarmouth—

“Halvergate Harts and Reedham Rats,  
Southwood Swine and Cantley Cats,  
Acle Asses and Moulton Mules,  
Beighton Bears and Freethorpe Fools.”

Other local characterisations are Proud Stalham, Sleepy Ingham, Silly Sutton, Clever Catfield, and Raw Hempstead. Stalham proud because of its central position, “Metropolis of Broadland,” as it has been called; Ingham so sleepy from its isolation, that an old Ingham man once put on his Sunday clothes and went off to church on Monday morning. The Sutton people are credited with the habit of thrusting their hands out of the window to feel if it is daylight; while, on the other hand, if any strange story is agog, the right thing is to proceed to Catfield “to know the truth of

<sup>1</sup> Also see p. 214.

it." Hempstead, on the bleak eastern shore, is certainly often raw enough.

A long chapter might be written concerning local compliments of this kind, but many of them can only be appreciated by natives of the district, while others are unrepeatable. We may just say, however, that in some parts of Broadland a stranger may be advised to go to

"Beccles for a Puritan,  
Bungay for the poor,  
Halesworth for a drunkard,  
And Hilbro'"—

but we have given enough currency to these local libels.

Considering how abundant is the bird life of Broadland, it is not surprising that strange sayings and beliefs concerning the significance of encountering certain birds should survive. Even the nest-raiding lads of the marshland hamlets believe it to be unlucky to kill wrens and robins or to interfere with their nests. "If you rob a robin of its eggs, you're sure to break your arm," is, says Dr. Emerson, a local rockstaff; consequently the redbreast's eggs need no Protection Act in Broadland. Wrens and robins, however, are unlucky only when interfered with; the swift or develin—that strange, wild-screaming bird which grows so restless when night approaches—is unlucky to encounter at any time. So too is the cuckoo. "If one flies ahead of you down a road, there will be a death in your family." This bird's first call in spring, however, has a different significance, for, according to Mr. Thistleton Dyer, "in Norfolk it is a widespread superstition that whatever you are doing when you first hear the cuckoo, that you will do most frequently all the year." That the presence of seagulls in the fields and the crying of plovers overhead



at night are signs of stormy weather, not even the least credulous native will deny.

That ill-luck attaches to seeing a black cat many Broadlanders assert; but for all that, all the black kittens born in the district are not drowned. Nor, in spite of the aversion with which they are viewed by many people, are all species of spiders looked upon with equal abhorrence. Indeed, one kind, a small red spider, is called the "money-spinner," and wherever it appears, whether on a fruit bush or the brim of a gardener's hat, it is allowed to remain unmolested. Even the common house spider has had its uses. Formerly, when a child was seized with the whooping-cough, one of these spiders was sewn up in a small muslin bag and hung over the fireplace. As soon as it died the child began to recover. The belief that a diet largely consisting of live snails or slug oil is beneficial to persons with consumptive tendencies, is not wholly abandoned by the unlettered inhabitants of the district. A predominance of yellow frogs on the marshes denotes fine weather, but when brown frogs are more numerous there will soon be rain. Concerning that curious little amphibian, the natterjack or running toad, there is the curious saying that "you can quiet a restive horse with the bone of a running toad." A sure sign of a wet harvest is, the marshmen assured Dr. Emerson, "a field mouse up in the stuff." The belief that an adder's skin will draw thorns is often expressed, but is not confined to Broadland. The old folk-says--

" Bat, bat, come under my hat,  
And I'll give you a slice of bacon,"

are often chanted by village children when the "flitter-

mice" are flickering through the dusk ; so, too, is the verse—

"Bishy, Bishy Barnabee,  
Tell me when my wedding be ;  
If it be to-morrow day,  
Open your wings and fly away."

The reluctance with which the lady-bird beetle (*Coccinella bipunctata*) leaves any object on which it has alighted, had no doubt something to do with the composing of these lines, which usually are repeated when a lady-bird has settled on a child's hand. The lines—

"Lady-bird, lady-bird, fly away home ;  
Your house is on fire, and your children will burn,"

probably had a like origin.

That entertaining little book, *English Folk-lore*, contains several local superstitions. One of these is that "if a drill go from one end of a field to the other without depositing any seed—an accident which may result from the tubes and coulter clogging with earth—some person connected with the farm will die before the year is out, or before the crop then sown is reaped." Another is that when a boy and girl are to be baptized the boy must come first, otherwise the girl will have a beard. Here, too, we find another cure for whooping-cough. The child is placed with its head bent downwards in a hole dug in a meadow. The sod cut in digging the hole is replaced, and the child kept covered until it coughs. If this cure is practised in the evening, with no one present save the child and its father and mother, its efficacy is almost assured. The belief that dock leaves are good for nettle stings surprises no one who has experienced the soothing effect the cool leaves have on the smarting skin ; but to test the

curative qualities of a decoction of boiled garlic-mustard (*Alliaria officinalis*) calls for some courage. It is not so simple a cure as that for scalds and burns, which can be tested at any time and anywhere. All the sufferer has to do is to repeat the lines—

“ An angel came from the North,  
And he brought cold and frost ;  
An angel came from the South,  
And he brought heat and fire ;  
The angel come from the North  
Put out the fire

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.”

Those

“ Elves of hills, brooks, standing lakes, and groves  
. . . demi-puppets, that  
By moonshine do the green-sour ringlets make,  
Whereof the ewe not bites,”

are not so much in evidence on the misty marshes as might be expected ; but their charmed circles, the fairy rings, are often pointed out by children in the pastures. Children, too, will tell you that if you pluck the bright blue flowers of the bird's eye (Germander Speedwell), the birds will come and pick out your eyes. Even their parents believe it to be unlucky to bring into a house a bunch of dodder grass (*Briza media*) ; and their names for some of the familiar riverside, field, and marsh plants suggest that the two or three herbalists who still visit the Broadland hamlets do not lack custom. That a “green Christmas makes a fat churchyard” and “a wet harvest makes a moist loaf,” no rustic will deny ; but whether the milkmaids still put two-leaved clovers in their shoes so that they may meet the men who are to be their husbands, is



GREEN'S COTTAGE BELOW ACLE BRIDGE



a secret of their own. Certainly they have not abandoned the custom of throwing apple-peels over their shoulders to see what initial letters are formed when the peels fall to the floor, nor do they neglect to assure each other that toothache is a love-pain. That "to help one to salt is to help one to sorrow" is as firmly credited as the belief that good luck attaches to the picking up of pins or cast horse-shoes. To open an umbrella indoors is a sure sign that some one will soon leave the house for ever. And speaking of umbrellas reminds one that the lines--

"Rain after church,  
Rain all the week,  
Little or much,"

are often repeated during a wet journey home from church. That for the moon to be "new" on Saturday and "full" on Sunday is an unfortunate combination of circumstances seems evident from the saying--

"Saturday new and Sunday full  
Never was good and never wool (will be)."

Concerning the moon there is an old nonsense rhyme of doubtful local origin. It affirms that--

"The man in the moon  
Came down too soon  
And asked the way to Norwich;  
He went to the south,  
And burnt his mouth  
Through eating cold pea-porridge."

To the survival and practice of witchcraft some reference is made in another chapter. Even of late years "wise women" and "cunning men" have existed in Broadland, and all the fortune-telling practised in the district is not confined to the swarthy Romany,

*chits* who visit the cottagers under pretence of offering cottons, haircombs, and pegs for sale. The "wise women" and "canning men" of to-day, however, are chiefly charlatans who live in the back streets of Norwich or in some Yarmouth "row," where, so long as they are undisturbed by the police, they impose on the credulity of fishermen and rustics whom designing or equally credulous persons have advised to visit them. For the benefit of such visitors, playing cards—the "devil's books"—are produced and consulted, and the good fortune prognosticated is usually commensurate with the amount of silver deposited in the charlatan's hand. Police proceedings against these avaricious impostors have led to some strange tales being told before the local magistrates; but when one considers that in the West End of London there are charlatans who victimise the educated, and how largely the oily phrenologist is patronised on the beaches of popular watering-places, it is not surprising that the unsophisticated dweller amid lonesome marshes and in isolated villages is easily gulled. Nor, in view of the support accorded him in various parts of the country, is it to be wondered at that the water-diviner with his wand of witch-hazel is occasionally invited to pay a visit to Broadland: even since the commencement of the present century he has been seen going through his antics in the neighbourhood of Oulton Broad.

When a Broadsmen looks out of doors at night and remarks that it is "as black as the hakes," he refers to the blackness of the pot-hook which hangs above the fire in some old-fashioned fireplaces. When he says his affairs are "all up at Harwich," he means they are all in a muddle. If he is not feeling very well, he tells you he "ain't up to a sight"; if you

invite him on board your yacht, and he feels out of place there, he says he feels "like num-chance on hoss-back." If he prefers his meat underdone, he says he likes it "in the main," and when he gets enough of it he "lives like old Pamp." Should his daughter, who has been "out to service" in town, attempt to imitate the speech of her mistress, he will remonstrate with her thus: "Lor, mor, don't yow frame like that; yow maake me fare right buzzle-hidded." Should a "gathering" be made at the village inn, with a view to relieving an indigent parishioner, he may not have sixpence in his pocket, but he promises to "be his share" later on. He goes to an entertainment in the village schoolroom and apologises for the clatter his heavy boots make on the boarded floor: "Them highlows o' mine du maake a duller." He agrees that his neighbour's daughter is a "strappen fine mawther," but as for his neighbour's son, he is a "gret hudderen good-for-nowt," and "as lazy as Hall's dorg." Should he be questioned as to the outcome of a meeting with a miserly stranger, he tells you that all he got out of him was "an Aylsham treat"; meaning that he was left to pay for his own beer. Strangers who evince what he considers to be an excessive curiosity are "pakenose lollopers," and "he don't howd wi' sich."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Most of these colloquialisms, and many others, are to be found in *Broad Norfolk*, a booklet published by the Norfolk News Company in 1893.



[illegible][illegible]

It is not clear whether the results of this study can be generalized to other populations. The study was conducted in a single institution and the sample was relatively small. The study was also cross-sectional and did not include a control group. The study was limited by the use of self-reported data and the lack of information on the duration of the symptoms. The study was also limited by the use of a single questionnaire and the lack of information on the severity of the symptoms. The study was also limited by the use of a single questionnaire and the lack of information on the severity of the symptoms.

the 1990s, the number of people in the United States who are 65 years of age or older is projected to increase from 20 million to 30 million, and the number of people 75 years of age or older is projected to increase from 10 million to 15 million (U.S. Census Bureau, 1996). The number of people 85 years of age or older is projected to increase from 2 million to 4 million (U.S. Census Bureau, 1996). The number of people 90 years of age or older is projected to increase from 500,000 to 1 million (U.S. Census Bureau, 1996). The number of people 95 years of age or older is projected to increase from 100,000 to 200,000 (U.S. Census Bureau, 1996). The number of people 100 years of age or older is projected to increase from 10,000 to 20,000 (U.S. Census Bureau, 1996).

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are illiterate has increased from 1.2 billion to 1.5 billion. The number of illiterate people in the world is projected to reach 1.7 billion by the year 2015. The number of illiterate people in the world is projected to reach 1.7 billion by the year 2015.

[illegible]

1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the current situation and what needs to be changed.

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are illiterate has increased from 750 million to 850 million. The number of illiterate people in the world is still increasing, and the rate of increase is still high. The number of illiterate people in the world is still increasing, and the rate of increase is still high.

1. *Chlorophyll a* and *Chlorophyll b* were determined by the method of Arar and Collins (1987) using a Shimadzu UV-1601U ultraviolet-visible spectrophotometer. The concentration of chlorophylls was expressed as  $\mu\text{g mL}^{-1}$  of the sample.

## **APPENDICES**

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 84

## A LIST OF THE BIRDS OF BROADLAND

**I**N compiling the following list of the Birds of Broadland, I have, in dealing with the rarer species, relied to a very large extent on such authoritative and invaluable works as the *Birds of Norfolk*, by Henry Stevenson, F.L.S. (third volume completed by Thomas Southwell, F.Z.S.); *A Catalogue of the Birds of Suffolk*, by the Rev. Churchill Babington; Mr. A. Patterson's recently published *Catalogue of the Birds of Great Yarmouth*, and the *Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society*.

A line drawn from Palling to North Walsham, continued to Aylsham, Norwich, and Bungay, and returning to the coast at Pakefield, combined with the seaboard between Palling and Pakefield, would contain the district dealt with.

ABBREVIATIONS.—C., common; F. C., fairly common; N. U., not uncommon; N. C., not common; F., frequent; R. R., rather rare; R., rare; O., occasional; A., accidental. *B. of N.* stands for *Birds of Norfolk*; *B. of S.*, *Birds of Suffolk*; *B. of G. Y.*, *Birds of Great Yarmouth*; *N. N. N. S. Trans.*, *Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society's Transactions*; J. H. G., J. H. Gurney, F.L.S., F.Z.S.; H. M. L., *Rough Notes on Natural History*, by H. M. L.; Paget, *Sketch of the Natural History of Yarmouth*, by C. J. and James Paget.

Raven.—R. Formerly bred in Norfolk. Lubbock states that in his time it was not uncommon in winter.

Rook.—C.

Jackdaw.—C.

Hooded Crow.—C. Great numbers arrive in the district in autumn. Local, "Grey" or "Kentish Crow," also "Danishman."

Carrion Crow.—N. U.

Nutcracker.—R. One shot at Rollesby, 30th October 1844 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*), another at Somerleyton about 1876 (*B. of S.*).

Magpie.—R. R.

Jay.—N. U. Local, "Cadder."

Starling.—C.

Rose-coloured Starling (*Pastor roseus*).—R. Has occurred several times.

Golden Oriole.—R. Several occurrences are recorded. Said to have nested at Fritton.

Red-winged Starling (*Agelaius phoeniceus*).—A. Occurred once, in 1843, at Barton (Yarrell).

Greenfinch.—C. Local, "Green Linnet," "Green-ulf."

Hawfinch.—N. U. Local, "Cobble Bird."

Chaffinch.—C. Local, "Spink."

Brambling.—F. C. Local, "Bramble Finch."

Goldfinch.—N. U. Local, "King Harry," "Draw-water."

Siskin.—C.

Twite.—F. C. Local, "French Linnet."

Linnet.—C.

Mealy Redpoll.—F. C.

Holboell's Redpoll (*Cannabina Holboelli*). Two specimens now in the British Museum were obtained near Norwich (*Birds of Great Britain*, by R. Bowdler Sharpe).

Lesser Redpoll.—C.

House Sparrow.—C.

Tree Sparrow.—F. C. Local, "French Sparrow."

Serin Finch (*Serinus serinus*).—R. Four recorded for Yarmouth (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).

Crossbill (*Laxia curvirostra*).—F. Irregular winter visitor.



SNIFE-SHOOTING

- Richard's Pipit.—R. Several times recorded.
- Tawny Pipit.—R. Recorded for Yarmouth and Lowestoft (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).
- Rock Pipit.—F. Frequently seen near Yarmouth in autumn (*B. of G. Y.*).
- Scandinavian Rock Pipit (*Anthus rupestris*).—R. One shot at Horsey, March 1871 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).
- Tree Creeper.—F. C.
- Wall Creeper.—A. Recorded for Stratton Strawless in a letter from Robert Marsham to Gilbert White in 1792.
- Nuthatch.—R. R. Not uncommon at Fritton (*B. of G. Y.*).
- Great Tit.—C. Local, "Ox Eye," "Bee Bird."
- Blue Tit.—C. Local, "Pickcheese."
- Coal Tit.—F. C.
- European Coal Tit (*Parus ater*).—R. Two or three specimens have occurred (*J. H. G.*).
- Marsh Tit.—F. C.
- Crested Tit.—A. Mr. A. Patterson believes he saw one on the Caister road, near Yarmouth. Ditchingham (*B. of S.*).
- Long-tailed Tit.—F. C. Local, "Bottle Tit."
- Bearded Tit.—N. U. Now confined to this district, so far as Great Britain is concerned. Local, "Reed Pheasant."
- Gold Crest.—C. Local, "Herring Spink."
- Fire Crest.—R. Has been recorded a few times, and is commoner probably than is generally believed.
- Lesser Grey Shrike.—R. Twice recorded for Yarmouth.
- Pallas's Grey Shrike (*Lanius sibiricus*).—Mr. J. H. Gurney states that this bird is a not infrequent visitor.
- Great Grey Shrike.—O.
- Red-backed Shrike.—N. U. Local, "Butcher Bird."
- Woodchat Shrike.—R.
- Waxwing.—An irregular winter visitor.
- Whitethroat.—C. Local, "Hay Jack."
- Lesser Whitethroat.—N. C.

Blackcap.—N. U.

Garden Warbler.—F. C. "Commoner in Broadland than is generally supposed" (Dr. Emerson).

Dartford Warbler.—R. Has occurred twice at Yarmouth (*B. of N.*), once at Lowestoft (Sir Edward Newton), and once at Beccles (*B. of S.*).

Wood Warbler.—R. R.

Willow Warbler.—C.

Chiffchaff.—N. U.

Sedge Warbler.—C. Local, "Reed Bird."

Great Reed Warbler (*Acrocephalus turdoides*).—Dr. Emerson states that he once saw a pair in the district.

Reed Warbler.—F. C. Local, "Reed Bird," "Reed Chucker."

Marsh Warbler (*Acrocephalus palustris*).—R. Three examples obtained near Yarmouth in June 1869 (J. H. G.).

Grasshopper Warbler.—N. U. Local, "Razor Grinder."

Savi's Warbler.—First British specimen recorded for Broadland, where it formerly bred. Only six examples have been recorded (J. H. G.).

White's Thrush.—A. A male obtained at Hickling, 10th October 1871—the only Norfolk specimen.

Blackbird.—C.

Ring Ouzel.—R. R. "Occurs in the spring; less rarely in autumn" (*B. of G. Y.*). Said to have nested at Lowestoft about 1804 (*B. of S.*).

Redwing.—C. Local, "French Mavish."

Song Thrush.—C. Local, "Mavish."

Mistle Thrush.—F. C. Local, "Fulfer."

Fieldfare.—C. Local, "Dow Fulfer," "French Fulfer."

Nightingale.—F. C.

Redbreast.—C. Local, "Cock Robin."

Arctic Blue-throat.—R. Several times recorded.

Redstart.—F. C. Local, "Firetail."

Black Redstart.—R. R.

Wheatear.—F. C. Local, "Coney Sucker," "Shepherd Bird."



- Desert Wheatear (*Saxicola deserti*).—A. Dr. Emerson records having seen a pair on the coast.
- Whinchat.—F. C. Local, "Furzechuck."
- Stonechat.—F. C. Local, "Furzechuck."
- Hedge Sparrow.—C. Local, "Hatcher."
- Alpine Accentor (*Accentor collaris*).—A. One at Oulton in 1824 (Rev. R. Lubbock).
- Dipper.—R. One shot on Breydon wall in 1849 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*), another near Lowestoft in November 1868 (*B. of S.*), and a third at Reedham (J. H. G.).
- Black-breasted Dipper.—R. A few have been obtained on the Bure (J. H. G.).
- Wren.—C. Local, "Jenny Wren," "Tomtit."
- Spotted Flycatcher.—F. C.
- Pied Flycatcher.—N. C.
- Red-breasted Flycatcher (*Siphia parva*).—A. Immature female shot at Rollesby, 12th December 1896 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).
- House Martin.—C.
- Sand Martin.—F. C. Large flocks seen in the reed-beds in spring and autumn.
- Swallow.—C.
- Green Woodpecker.—N. U.
- Great Spotted Woodpecker.—R. R.
- Lesser Spotted Woodpecker.—R. R. Nests at Fritton (*B. of S.*).
- Wryneck.—N. U. Local, "Cuckoo's Mate."
- Great Spotted Cuckoo (*Coccystes glandarius*).—A. A young male shot on Caister Denes, 18th October 1896.
- Cuckoo.—F. C.
- Swift.—F. C. Local, "Develin."
- Alpine Swift (*Micropus melba*).—A. One shot near Breydon on 4th September 1872 (*B. of N.*). Lubbock records one for Buckenham.
- Nightjar.—F. C. Local, "Nighthawk."
- Bee Eater.—R. One—possibly two—recorded for Yarmouth (*B. of N.*); Beccles, 1825 (Yarrell).

- Hoopoe.—O. Has occurred several times.  
Kingfisher.—N. C.  
Roller.—R. Has occurred several times. First British example obtained at Crostwick in May 1664; recorded by Sir Thomas Browne.  
Eagle Owl.—A. One killed at Somerton; but it may have escaped (J. H. G.).  
Scops Owl.—A. One killed at Martham on 1st June 1891. One taken at Lowestoft Lighthouse, date unknown (*B. of G. Y.*).  
Snowy Owl.—A. Herringfleet, November 1878 (H. M. L.).  
Little Owl.—A. "Two specimens are well authenticated" (Paget). Female shot at Yarmouth (*B. of G. Y.*). One at Oulton, 1877 (*B. of S.*).  
Long-eared Owl.—N. U.  
Short-eared Owl.—N. U. Local, "Woodcock Owl," "Marsh Owl."  
Tawny Owl.—R.  
Tengmalm's Owl.—A.  
Barn Owl.—N. U.  
Osprey.—R. Has occurred on Breydon, at Lowestoft, and elsewhere. Two at Filby, 20th September 1898 (*B. of G. Y.*).  
Hen Harrier.—R. R. Formerly bred in the district.  
Montagu's Harrier.—R. R. Bred in the district until recently. Local, "Blue Jacket."  
Marsh Harrier.—R. R. Last nest found in 1878.  
Goshawk.—R. A few records of its occurrence. Adult female at Somerleyton in March 1893 (*B. of G. Y.*).  
Sparrow Hawk.—N. U.  
Common Buzzard.—R. R. Formerly bred in the district.  
Rough-legged Buzzard.—R. R.  
Golden Eagle.—A. One shot at Fritton about 1850 (H. M. L.).  
White-tailed Eagle.—A. Several occurrences are recorded for various parts of the district. One taken alive in a decoy at Fritton in December 1878 (*B. of G. Y.*).

Kite.—A. Formerly a resident. One killed at Martham in December 1865 (*B. of N.*).

Honey Buzzard.—R. Several times recorded.

Peregrine Falcon.—R. R. Local, "Game Hawk."

Hobby.—R. R. Said to have nested at Worlingham about 1866 or 1867 (*B. of S.*).

Merlin.—N. U. "A fairly regular and not uncommon autumnal immigrant" (*B. of G. Y.*). Local, "Blue Hawk."

Greenland Falcon (*Hierofalco candicans*).—A. One shot on Bungay Common (*B. of S.*).

Kestrel.—C. Local, "Wind-hover."

Kestrel, Red-footed (*Cerchneis vespertina*).—R. One on Breydon and three at Horning in 1832 (Paget). Immature male at Somerleyton, July 1862 (*B. of N.*).

Cormorant.—R. R. It formerly occurred in considerable numbers on Breydon. Sir Thomas Browne states that it nested at Reedham. Nested at Herringfleet and Fritton until about 1825.

Shag.—R.

Gannet.—R. Although often seen off the coast, this bird must be considered rare in Broadland. One was shot on Breydon in 1865.

Grey Lag Goose.—O. Several times recorded. Eighty-four counted on the Haddiscoe marshes in the winter of 1890.

White-fronted Goose.—R. R.

Bean Goose.—"Uncertain winter visitant; in some years none, in others several" (*B. of G. Y.*).

Bernacle Goose.—Very irregular winter visitor.

Pink-footed Goose.—Irregular winter visitor.

Brent Goose.—An irregular winter visitor. Local, "Scotch Goose."

Red-breasted Goose.—A. Paget records one for Yarmouth.

(Egyptian) Goose.—This goose has occurred several times, but, as Mr. Bowdler Sharpe says, "it is a species which has long been kept in confinement,

and the many examples which have been shot in a wild state are doubtless individuals which have escaped.")

(Canada Goose.—What is said about the Egyptian Goose applies equally to this species.)

Whooper Swan.—F.

Bewick's Swan.—F.

Mute Swan.—A considerable number of semi-domesticated Mute Swans exist on the Broads and rivers.

(Polish Swan (*Cygnus immutabilis*).—R. Examples of this supposed species have been met with.)

Sheld Duck.—F. Local, "Bergander."

Ruddy Sheld Duck.—A. An adult female believed to have been shot near Yarmouth in August 1898 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).

Shoveller.—N. U. Increasing as a breeding species. Local, "Shovel Bill."

Mallard.—C.

Gadwall.—N. U.

Wigeon.—C. Local, "Smee."

Teal.—F. C. Breeds in the district. Local, "Half Fowl."

Pintail.—R. R. Occasionally taken in the decoys.

Garganey.—N. U. Nests in the district. Local, "Gargle Teal."

Red-crested Pochard.—A. The first British example was shot on Breydon in 1818. A few occurrences since.

Pochard.—F. C. Local, "Poker," "Dun Bird."

White-eyed Pochard.—R. Several occurrences are recorded.

Tufted Duck.—F. C. Local, "Golden Eye."

Scaup Duck.—F. C. Local, "Hard Fowl."

(Harlequin Duck.—A. There is an example of this species in the Castle Museum at Norwich; but although it is said to have been killed at Yarmouth, Mr. Gurney regards it as a very doubtful Norfolk bird.)

Golden Eye.—F. C. Local, "Rattle Wing."

**Buffle-headed Duck.**—A. An adult male shot at Yarmouth in 1830. The first for Britain.

**Long-tailed Duck.**—R. R. Has occurred several times. One taken in a Fritton decoy during the winter of 1899–1900.

**Steller's Duck.**—A. A male shot on Caister Denes, February 1830 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).

**Eider Duck.**—R. R. Several times recorded.

(King Eider.—Pagets' record of a female having been shot on Breydon in July 1813 is doubted by local ornithologists, though the species has occurred elsewhere in the county.)

**Common Scoter.**—Often abundant off the coast, and has been shot on Breydon. One at Beccles in 1848 (*B. of S.*). Local, "Black Duck," "Mussel Duck."

**Velvet Scoter.**—Only occurs off the coast.

**Smew.**—R. R. Occurs chiefly on Breydon, but has been shot at Barton, Herringfleet, Somerleyton, Oulton, and Beccles (*B. of S.*). Local, "Weasel Duck."

(Hooded Merganser.—Paget's record of an example for Yarmouth in 1829 is doubtful.)

**Goosander.**—N. U. Local, "Sawbill."

**Red-breasted Merganser.**—R. R. Local, "Sawyer."

**Purple Heron.**—A. Has occurred a few times.

**Common Heron.**—C. A large colony exists at Reedham. Local, "Harnser."

**Night Heron.**—A. Has occurred several times.

**Squacco Heron.**—A. Recorded for Yarmouth, twice for Ormesby, and once for Oulton.

**Little Bittern.**—R. Formerly bred in the district.

**Common Bittern.**—N. U. Formerly bred in the district. Local, "Buttle," "Bottle Bump."

**White Stork.**—A. Several occurrences are recorded.

**Black Stork.**—A. "One shot on Breydon on 27th June 1877" (*B. of G. Y.*).

**Glossy Ibis.**—A. A few occurrences are recorded, the latest at Ludham in November 1902.

- Spoonbill.—N. U. Chiefly seen on Breydon. Local,  
 "Banjo Bill." Formerly bred in the district.
- Crane.—A. Believed to have bred in the district until  
 the end of the sixteenth century.
- Great Bustard.—A. Two recorded for Horsey: one in  
 1820, the other in 1867 (*B. of N.*). Formerly bred  
 in Norfolk.
- Little Bustard.—A. Recorded for Yarmouth, Bradwell,  
 Waxham (*B. of G. Y.*), Bungay (*B. of S.*), and Caister  
 (11th December 1902).
- Stone Curlew.—R. Though rare in Broadland, this  
 species still breeds on some of the Norfolk warrens.  
 Local, "Norfolk Plover."
- Pratincole.—A. Three are recorded: a pair for  
 Breydon wall in May 1827 (Paget), and one  
 mentioned by Stevenson (*B. of N.*).
- Grey Plover.—F. C.
- Golden Plover.—F. C.
- Caspian Plover or Asiatic Dotterel.—A. An adult male  
 shot at Yarmouth on 22nd May 1890. Two were  
 seen (*B. of G. Y.*).
- Dotterel.—R. R.
- Ringed Plover.—C. Local, "Ring Dotterel," "Stone  
 Runner."
- Kentish plover.—N. U. "May be frequent, but is not  
 easily recognisable at a distance from the immature  
 of the Ringed Plover" (*B. of G. Y.*).
- Lapwing.—C. Local, "Peewee," "Hornpie."
- Turnstone.—F. C.
- Oyster Catcher.—N. U. Local, "Seapie."
- Avocet.—R. Used to nest in the district. Local,  
 "Shoehorn."
- Black-winged Stilt.—A. A pair shot at Hickling in  
 1822, another by the Bure in 1824 (Paget). Two  
 or three recorded since (*B. of G. Y.*). Bungay  
 Common, 1875 (*B. of S.*).
- Grey Phalarope.—O.
- Red-necked Phalarope.—O.
- Woodcock.—F. C.

Great Snipe.—R. R.

Common Snipe.—C. Local, "Summer Lamb."

Jack Snipe.—C. Local, "Half Snipe."

Broad-billed Sandpiper (*Limicola platyrhyncha*).—A.

Four are recorded for Breydon, including the first British specimen, shot on 25th May 1836.

Dunlin.—C. Local, "Ox Bird."

Knot.—C. Plentiful in autumn on Breydon.

Purple Sandpiper.—F.

Curlew Sandpiper.—F. C. An autumn migrant. Local, "Pigmy Curlew."

Sharp-tailed Pectoral Sandpiper (*Heteropygia acuminata*).

—A. One killed near Yarmouth in September 1848; another on Breydon in August 1892. The only examples recorded for Britain.

Pectoral Sandpiper (*H. maculata*).—A. First British example shot on Breydon in October 1830. Several have occurred since.

Little Stint.—F. C. in autumn.

Temminck's Stint.—R. R.

Sanderling.—F. C. Local, "Sand Lark."

Buff-breasted Sandpiper (*Tringites sub-ruficollis*).—A.

Three are recorded for Yarmouth (*B. of G. Y.*).

Ruff.—R. Formerly bred in the district. Last nest found in 1897.

Wood Tattler.—R. R. One or two occur yearly, in autumn (*B. of G. Y.*).

Green-shank.—F. C. in autumn.

Common Sandpiper.—F. C. First Norfolk nest found at Hickling on 25th May 1897. Local, "Summer Snipe."

Green Sandpiper.—N. U.

Spotted Redshank.—N. U.

Common Redshank.—F. C. Local, "Red Leg."

Red-breasted Snipe Tattler (*Macrorhamphus griseus*).—

A. Three are recorded, the latest for Horsey in October 1845.

Bar-tailed Godwit.—F. C. "Abundant occasionally in May" (*B. of G. Y.*).

LAYING AT WIDGEON

*Frank Southgate.*

*Widgeon*







Black-tailed Godwit.—R. R. Formerly nested at Horsey.  
Curlew.—C. Does not breed in the district.

Whimbrel.—F. C. Local, "Half Curlew," "May Bird."

Black Tern.—N. U. Formerly bred in the district.  
Local, "Blte Darr."

Whiskered Tern.—A. One shot at Hickling on 17th  
June 1847.

White-winged Black Tern.—A. First British example  
at Horsey in May 1853. Several have been shot  
since on Hickling and Breydon.

Gull-billed Tern.—A. Nine are recorded for Breydon  
(*B. of G. Y.*).

Caspian Tern.—R. Nine are recorded for Yarmouth  
(*B. of N.*). One on Breydon, 21st July 1901 (*A.*  
*Patterson*).

Common Tern.—C. Local, "Darr."

Arctic Tern.—F. C.

Roseate Tern.—A. Several occurrences are recorded.

Sandwich Tern.—N. U.

Little Tern.—N. U.

Sabine's Gull.—A. Two were shot on Breydon in  
October 1888; a young male at Hickling, October  
1889 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).

Little Gull.—R. R. Several have occurred in the  
district, one at Beccles in 1870 (*B. of S.*).

Mediterranean Black-headed Gull.—A. An adult male  
shot on Breydon in December 1886. The second  
recorded for Britain.

Black-headed Gull.—C. Breeds at Hoveton and Somer-  
ton. Local, "Scoulton Cob," "Puit," and "Kitty."

Great Black-backed Gull.—C. Large numbers to be  
seen on Breydon. Local, "Saddle Back."

Lesser Black-backed Gull.—C.

Herring Gull.—C. "Common in late autumn" (*B. of*  
*G. Y.*).

Mediterranean Herring Gull.—A. A male shot on  
Breydon, 4th November 1886 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).  
The first recorded British example.

Common Gull.—F. Local, "Sea Cob."

Glaucous Gull.—O.

Iceland Gull.—R. Five are recorded for the Yarmouth district (*B. of G. Y.*).

Kittiwake Gull.—F. C.

Great Skua.—R. Several are recorded for Lowestoft and Yarmouth, and one for Eccles.

Pomatorhine Skua.—N. U. on the coast. Local, "Boat-swain."

Richardson's Skua.—R.

Buffon's Skua.—O. A fine male shot on Breydon, October 1890 (*B. of G. Y.*).

Razorbill.—F. C. Only occurs off the coast.

Common Guillemot.—F. C. Occurs on the coast. Local, "Wilduck."

(Ringed Guillemot.—This doubtfully distinct species has occurred at Yarmouth and Lowestoft.)

Black Guillemot.—A. Two are recorded for the coast (*B. of N.*).

Little Auk.—N. U. Considerable numbers have been blown inland during stormy weather.

Puffin.—R. Occasionally recorded for the coast. Local, "Sea Parrot."

Storm Petrel.—O. Messrs. Paget record that in November 1824 between two and three hundred were shot after a severe gale.

Fork-tailed Petrel.—R. R. Several are recorded for the coast.

Fulmar.—R. Recorded for Yarmouth and Lowestoft.

Great Shearwater.—A. One shot at Lowestoft in November 1898 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).

Manx Shearwater.—A. Two are recorded for Breydon (*B. of G. Y.*).

Little Dusky Shearwater (*Puffinus assimilis*).—A. One found dead near Bungay in April 1858.

Great Northern Diver.—R. R. Occasionally seen on the Broad.

White-billed Diver.—A. Mr. E. T. Booth shot one on Hickling Broad in December 1872 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).

Black-throated Diver.—R. Three or four are recorded for Breydon and two for Oulton Broad.

Red-throated Diver.—F. Frequent on Breydon. One shot at Oulton in November 1900. Local; "Sprat Loon."

Great Crested Grebe.—F. C. Breeds on most of the larger Broads.

Red-necked Grebe.—R. Several are recorded for the district.

Slavonian Grebe.—N. U. A fairly regular winter visitor.

Eared Grebe.—R. Several are recorded. It is believed to have nested in the district, for Mr. E. T. Booth had an adult bird and two nestlings brought to him by a marshman.

Little Grebe.—F. C. Breeds in the district. Local, "Dabchick," "Dobchick."

Water Rail.—F. C.

Land Rail.—F. C.

Little Crake.—R. Has occurred occasionally.

Spotted Crake.—R. R.

Baillon's Crake.—R. In June 1886 a nest believed to be of this species was found at Potter Heigham. Another found near Sutton Broad in May 1889 (*N. N. N. S. Trans.*).

Moor Hen.—C. Local, "Water Hen."

Coot.—C.

Wood Pigeon.—C. Local, "Dow," "Ring Dow."

Stock Dove.—F. C. "Blue Rocker."

Turtle Dove.—F. C. Nests in the district.

Sand Grouse.—A. A considerable number of examples of this species were shot in the district in 1863 and in 1888. A flock seen at Winterton in 1876.

Red-legged Partridge.—C.

Common Partridge.—C.

Quail.—R. R. Formerly occurred occasionally in some numbers.

Pheasant.—C.

(Green-backed Gallinule (*Porphyrio porphyrio*).—A. Sixteen have been recorded for the county; six for Barton Broad, the latest record 19th July 1898. These birds are said to be escapes, but, as Mr. Southwell says in the *Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society*, their repeated occurrence at Barton is very remarkable.)

Allen's Gallinule (*P. alleni*).—A. An immature bird of this species alighted on a fishing-boat off Hopton on 31st December 1901. It was identified by Mr. J. H. Gurney, who saw it alive, and believed it to be a genuine migrant.

(Pelican.—Sir Thomas Browne refers to a pelican having been shot in Horsey Fen on 22nd May 1663, but mentions that about that time a bird of this species escaped from the King's Aviary in St. James's Park. The White Pelican (*Pelicanus onocrotalus*) formerly inhabited England: its bones have been found in the Norfolk Fens.)

## II

### GLOSSARY OF BROADLAND TERMS AND PROVINCIALISMS

- B**ABBING or Bobbing—eel-catching with a bunch of worsted-threaded worms.
- Blade—the leaves of the reeds or sedges.
- Bolder—the real bulrush, *Scirpus lacustris*.
- Bor—a term of address; probably an abbreviation of “neighbour.” “Hallo, bor; how are you?”
- Bottom-fye—to clean out, applied to dykes.
- Buskin-net—a net formerly used along the borders of reed-beds, from which the fish were driven into it by beating the reeds with long poles.
- Buttles—bitterns.
- Camping—a game somewhat resembling football, formerly very popular in East Anglia.
- Carr—a marshland copse or plantation, usually of alders or willows.
- Colts—young reeds.
- Crome—a kind of rake used for cleaning out dykes.
- Crome-stick—a stick with a curved or hooked handle, generally used for carrying a “frail.”
- Deek—dyke.
- Denes—dunes.—Sandy tracts near or among the coast sandhills.
- Ding—a blow; “full ding”—with full force.
- Dodman—snail.
- Drawing, dyke-drawing—cleaning out dykes.
- Drey—nest; usually applied to a squirrel's.

Drift, driftway—a marsh or drove road along which cattle are driven to the marshes.

Drifter—a boat used for herring or mackerel netting.

Dydle or dydall—a kind of spade used in dyke-cleaning.

Eel-box—a box in which eels are kept alive in the water.

Eel-picking—eel-spearing ; eel-pick—an eel-spear.

Eel-sett—a large fixed net used for taking eels.

Elvers—young eels.

Enow—enough.

Fare—appears, seems. “He *fare* to know.”

Fared—seemed, appeared.

Fathom—five or six sheaves of reeds.

Flappers—young wild ducks.

Flats—mud-banks, oozy tracts left uncovered by the ebb tide.

Fleet—sometimes a marsh dyke, sometimes a shallow pool.

Frail—a basket made of plaited rushes.

Ganzy—a fisherman's guernsey.

Gin—give.

Gladen—yellow iris or water-flag. Really *Iris fœtidissima*, but in Broadland usually applied to *Iris pseudacorus*.

Groundsels—foundations.

Gun-boat or gun-punt—a boat used by marshmen and Broadsmen for gunning, eel-spearing, etc.

Ham—a small bay or inlet of a Broad.

Hard—“on the *hard*”—on the shore, on the bank of a Broad or river.

Haysel—haymaking time.

Holls—upland ditches.

Hornpies—lapwings.

Hovers—boggy ground or floating vegetation by the riverside ; peat.

Hyst—hoist.

Keeler—a kind of tub.

Kentishmen—hooded crows.

Laid (with ice)—covered with a thin coating or layer of ice.

- Lantern-men—will-o'-the-wisps, *Ignes fatui*.  
 Ligger—(1) a kind of trimmer, buoyed by a bunch of rushes, used for catching pike ; (2) a plank footbridge over a dyke.  
 Mash—marsh.  
 Meak or meag—an implement used by reed-cutters.  
 Merrimills—maram hills, sandhills.  
 Mind—remember.  
 Nigh—nearly.  
 Oily—a fisherman's waterproof coat.  
 Orters—otters.  
 Pattens—skates.  
 Picking—spearing.  
 Pokers—pochards.  
 Pot or pod—a kind of bow-net forming part of an eel-sett.  
 Puit—black-headed gull.  
 Pulk—a small pool or marsh pond.  
 Quant—a pole used for propelling yachts and wherries.  
 Quanter—punter.  
 Red-heads—pochards.  
 Reed-pheasant—the bearded titmouse.  
 Rodger's blast—a sudden wind-gust or whirlwind.  
 Roke—fog.  
 Rokey—foggy.  
 Rond or rand—the swampy margin of a river or Broad.  
 Usually applied to the boggy ground between the water and the river wall.  
 Roudding—spawning.  
 Saddle-backs—black-backed gulls.  
 Saltings—salt or meil marshes.  
 Salts—salt tides.  
 Scissor-grinder—grasshopper warbler.  
 Scoulton cobs—black-headed gulls.  
 Sea-smoke—sea fog.  
 Setts—willow wands or boughs.  
 Sharming—making a noise, crying.  
 Shdoves—sheaves.  
 Shutting-in time—sunset.



- Sight—good-deal. “A *sight* more” = a good deal more.  
Skep—a kind of basket.  
Slads—oozy grounds from which water has receded, or  
pools of flood-water on the marshes.  
Slugging—cleaning mud, etc., out of the dykes.  
Smee—wigeon.  
Smelters—smelt-fishers.  
Staithe—a wharf or landing stage.  
Stuff, marsh stuff—marsh vegetation.  
Thowt—thought.  
Tru—through.  
Turf—peat.  
Wakes—holes or unfrozen places amid ice on a Broad.  
Walls or river walls—artificial banks constructed for  
the protection of the marshes from floods.  
Wor—was.  
Worams—worms.  
Wuth—worth.

# MAP OF THE NORFOLK BROADS

English Miles  
0 1/4 1/2 3/4 1 2 3





## INDEX

- ABBEYS**—Langley, 11, 126-129; St. Benet's, 10, 15, 20, 169-170, 326, 327.  
**Acle**, 167-169.  
**Aldeby Priory**, 11, 328; church, 332.  
**Angling**, 115, 118, 349-360.  
**Anna**, King of the East Angles, 326.  
**Ant**, river, 193-209.  
**Antingham Ponds**, 208.  
**Archæology**, 321-338.  
**Aylsham**, 191; church, 334.  
  
**BACTON**, 329-332.  
**Barton Broad**, 195-198.  
**Barton Turf rood-screen**, 204-205.  
**Bastwick**, 215.  
**Bath Hills**, 159-161.  
**Beachmen**, 232.  
**Bearded titmouse**, 21, 81, 218-220, 269-272.  
**"Beating the bounds"**, 185-186.  
**Beccles**, 153, 334.  
**Bede** (quoted), 141.  
**Beeston Hall**, 205.  
**Belaugh**, 187-188, 335; Broad, 187.  
**Bergh Apton**, 323.  
**Bern**, King Edmund's huntsman, 3, 134.  
**Bigods**, Earls of Norfolk, 8-9, 161, 327-328.  
**Birch Creek**, 116.  
  
**Bird life**, 21, 40-41, 45-46, 49-50, 51, 54-56, 63-65, 72, 73-74, 77, 81, 86-87, 90, 117-118, 123, 142-145, 217, 221, 226, 263-267, 268, 269-291, 387-402.  
**Bird protection**, 89, 94.  
**Bitterns**, 57, 177.  
**Black Death**, the, 15-16.  
**Blickling Hall**, 20, 191-192, 337.  
**Blomefield** (quoted), 14.  
**"Blunderhazard, Old,"** 372.  
**Bobbing for eels**, 102, 261.  
**Bois**, Sir Roger de (tomb), 335.  
**Bolders**, 105.  
**Boleyn**, Anne, 337, 372.  
**Boleyn**, Sir Geoffry, 20.  
**Borrow**, George, 32, 148-149.  
**Bramerton**, 115.  
**Brasses**, 208, 242, 246.  
**Breydon**, old-time water frolics on, 23-25.  
**Breydon**, wild life on, 251-268, 365.  
**Briggate Lock**, 206.  
**Broads** — Barton, 195-198; Belaugh, 187; Calthorpe, 223; Filby, 240-241; Heigham Sounds, 215-221; Hickling, 36, 48, 221, 223, 287, 363-364; Horsey Mere, 225-227; Hoveton Great and Little, 178-179; Mart-ham, 234; Oulton, 148-152; Ormesby, 240-241; Ranworth, 174-175; Rock-land, 118-124; Rollesby,

**Broads—continued—**

240-241 ; Salhouse and Salhouse Little, 181 ; Somerton, 234 ; South Walsham, 172-174 ; Surlingham, 115-117 ; Sutton, 48, 198-199 ; Whiteslea, 221 ; Womack, 212 ; Woodbastwick, 178 ; Wroxham, 181-185 ; Wroxham Bridge, 186.  
 Bromholm Priory, 329-332.  
 Browne, Sir Thomas, 21.  
 Brundall, 115-117.  
 Brunstead Church, 334.  
 Bryant, T. H. (quoted), 234-235.  
 Buckland, Frank, 92-93.  
 Bungay, 161-162, 321, 325, 327-328 ; Black Dog of, 372.  
 Bure, 165-192.  
 Burgh Castle, 2, 138-141, 322-324, 326.  
 Burgh, Flegg, 239, 246.  
 Burgh, Hubert de, 246.  
 Burgh St. Peter, 150-151.  
 Burgh-next-Aylsham, 333-334.  
 Butt-darting, 260.  
  
**CAISTER CASTLE**, 19-20, 247-249 ; church, 249, 375.  
 Calthorpe Broad, 223.  
 Camping, game of, 87-88, 237.  
*Camulodunum*, 2.  
 Cantley, 118, 317.  
 Catfield, 223 ; Fen, 177.  
 Cawston Church, 191, 334.  
 Chedgrave Church, 131, 332.  
 Chet, 129.  
 Churches, 332-336.  
 Clere family, 242.  
 Clippesby, 332.  
 Closed Broads, 36.  
*Cnobersburg*, 326.  
 Coldham Hall, 115, 118.  
 Colloquialisms, Broadland, 107-108, 382-383.  
 Coltishall, 188-190.  
 Coots, 225, 267, 276-278.  
 Coot-shooting, 363-364.

Cowper, 223.  
 Cranworth, Lady, 110.  
 Crostwight Church, 334.  
 Crowe, William, 248.  
 "Cunning Men," 124, 382.  
  
**DANES**, 3, 4, 133-134, 171, 238-239, 314, 327.  
 Davies, G. C., 32.  
 Davies, Rev. Rowland (quoted), 22-23.  
 Decoy Broad, 178.  
 Decoy fighting-ponds, 368.  
 Decoys and decoying, 66, 72, 143-145, 231.  
 Defoe, Daniel (quoted), 26, 206, 236.  
 Devil's round house, 374.  
 Dialect, 382-383.  
 Dilham, 205.  
 Ditchingham, 158, 159-161.  
 Dyke-drawing, 65.  
  
**EARSHAM**, 160.  
 Earthworks, 324-325.  
*Eastern Counties Magazine* (quoted), 110, 200.  
 Eccles Church, 230, 319.  
 Edmund, King, 3, 133.  
 Eels and eel-catching, 56-58, 72, 84-85, 99-103, 201-202, 260-261.  
 Ellingham Mill, 158.  
 Elvers, 99.  
 Enclosure Acts and Awards, 35.  
 Encroachment of the sea, 311.  
 Estuary, East Norfolk, 1-7, 10, 313-318.  
 Etheldreda, 326.  
  
**FALGATE Inn**, 214.  
 Fastolff, Sir John, 19-20, 170, 247-248.  
*Fauna of Norfolk* (quoted), 31, 86-87.  
 Fiennes, Celia (quoted), 25.  
 Filby Broad, 240-241 ; village and church, 245.

- Fish in Breydon, 359-363.  
 Fish-poaching, 91-94.  
 Fishing, 349-360.  
 Fishing regulations, 91-94.  
 FitzOsbert, Roger, 329.  
 Flegg Burgh, 239, 246.  
 Flegg Hundreds, 4, 314, 320, 327.  
 Flemings, 19.  
 Flight shooting, 66-67, 365-367.  
 Flixton, 148.  
 Floods, 163-164.  
 Fogs, 67-70.  
 Folk-lore, 107-108, 110, 371-383.  
 Forest bed, 303-305.  
*Foundation and Antiquity of the Towne of Great Yarmouth* (quoted), 84-85.  
 Fritton Lake, 141-146.  
 Frosty weather, 73-75, 78-90, 118-123.  
 Fuller (quoted), 147.  
 Fuller, "Jimmy," 118-123.  
 Furseus, 141.  
*Garianonum*, 138-141, 322-324.  
*Gariensis*, 2.  
 Geldeston Lock, 155-157.  
 Geological history of Broadland, 292-320.  
 Gillingham, 332.  
 Glossary, 403-406.  
 Grasshopper warbler, 275-276.  
 Grassi, Dr., on eel reproduction, 100.  
 Grebes, 272-273.  
 Guader, Ralph de, 8.  
 Gulls, 178, 234.  
 Gunn, Rev. John, 195.  
 Gurney, J. H. (quoted), 218-220.  
 Gyrvi, 326.  
 HADDISCOE, 45, 146, 332.  
 Haggard, H. Rider, 161, 372.  
 Hales Green and Old Hall, 132-133.  
 Halvergate, 317.  
 Happisburgh Church, 334.  
 Hardley Cross, 24, 130.  
 Harriers, Marsh and Montagu, 279-282.  
 Heggatt Hall, 190.  
 Heigham Sounds, 215-221.  
 Helke, Sir Robert FitzRoger, 127.  
 Hell Carr and Hell Hole, 374.  
 Heronry, 21, 44, 135.  
 Herringby, 167, 326, 329.  
 Herringfleet, 41, 332.  
 Hickling, inundation of, 13.  
 Hickling Broad, 36-37, 48, 221, 223, 287, 363-364; law case, 36-37.  
 Hickling Priory, 11, 16, 223, 329.  
 "Hickling Skater," 223.  
 Hobart, Sir Henry, 191; Sir James, 131, 132.  
 "Holy Rood of Bromholm," 330-331.  
 Honing, 205.  
 Horning, 176-177.  
 Horsey Mere, 225-227.  
 Horstead, 189, 329.  
 Houseboats, eel-catchers', 56-57, 102-103, 201-202.  
 Hoveton Great and Little Broads, 178-179.  
 Ice Age, Great, 306-309.  
 Ice-gathering, 116.  
 Icen, 2.  
 Incursions, sea, 12, 15, 27, 228-229.  
 Ingham, 201, 329, 334, 335; Sir Oliver de, 201, 335.  
 Inguar, 4, 134.  
 Irstead, 194-195.  
 JERNINGHAM family, 147.  
 Jessopp, Dr. (quoted), 16, 149.

**KEELS, 28.**

Kendal Dyke, 215.  
 Kett's rebellion, 18-19.  
 Kingsley, Charles, 32.  
 Kirkley Haven, 10.  
 Knapton, 334.

**LAKE Lothing, 30-31, 99, 101.**

Langland (quoted), 17.  
 Langley Abbey, 126-129.  
 Langley Cross, 374.  
 Langley Dyke, 126.  
 "Lantern-men," 110, 202.  
 Leathes Ham, 101.  
 Liggering, 91, 120.  
 Litester's rebellion, 17.  
 Little Switzerland, 187.  
 Lodbrog, legend of, 3-4, 133-135.  
 Loddon, 129-131, 334.  
 Lothing, Lake, 30-31, 99, 101.  
 Lothingland, lords of the island of, 146.  
 Lowestoft, 312, 317; harbour, 30.  
 Lozinga, Herbert de, 9, 10.  
 Lubbock, Mrs., of Irstead, 214.  
 Lubbock, Rev. R. (quoted), 31-32, 86-87.  
 Lubbock, Sir John (quoted), 33-34.  
 Ludham Hall, 172, 212.

**MANSHIP (quoted), 23.**

Marl Pit Dyke, 187.  
 Marsham, 322.  
 Marsh-farming, 105-110.  
 Marsh-folk and marsh life, 42-45, 81-82, 105-111, 197.  
 Martham, 236-237, 334; Broad, 234.  
 Martin, Sarah, 249.  
 Mautby, 243-245, 336.  
 Mettingham Castle, 158, 162.  
 Mousehold Heath, 113.  
 Mural paintings, 234-235.  
 Mutford Bridge, 149.

**NALL (quoted), 32.**

Nelson, Lord, 207.  
 Neolithic Age, 310, 321-322.  
 Netting, 90-94, 152.  
 New Cut, 30, 135.  
 Night on the Broads, 53-58.  
*Norfolk Broads and Rivers* (quoted), 32-33, 117.  
 Norfolk peasantry, 17-19.  
 Norfolk and Suffolk Fisheries Acts, 91-94.  
 North Walsham, 207.  
 Norwich, 27, 29-30, 113-114, 324, 327.

***Observations on the Eastern Valleys* (quoted), 134-135.**

"Old Blunderhazard," 373.  
 Old Meadow Dyke, 47, 224.  
 "Old Scarp," 372.  
 "Old Shuck," 371-372.  
 Old-time Broadsmen, 83-94.  
 Ormesby Broad, 240-241.  
 Oulton Broad, 148-152.  
 Oulton High House, legend of, 374-375.  
 "Owd Bob Owdham," 108-110.  
 Owl, short-eared, 273-275.  
 Oxnead Hall, 20, 190, 337; church, 191, 336.  
 Oxnead, John of (quoted), 13.

**PAGET'S *Natural History of Great Yarmouth* (quoted), 268.**

Palæolithic Age, 310, 320.  
 Palling, 232.  
 Paston Church, 334, 336.  
 Paston, Clement, 20, 190-191; Dame Catherine, 207; Sir Edmund, 207; Margaret, 243-245, 248; Robert, Viscount Yarmouth, 191; Sir William, 207.  
*Paston Letters* (quoted), 208, 243, 245, 248.  
 Perrera, Alice, 243.

Peto, Sir Morton, 147.  
 Pike-snaring, 94.  
 Plovers, Norfolk, 284.  
 Poaching, fish, 91-94.  
 Postwick Grove, 115.  
 Potter Heigham, 213-214, 376.  
 Prehistoric pits, 322.  
 Preston family, 205.  
*Principles of Geology* (quoted),  
 230-231, 319.  
 Priories — Aldeby, 11, 328;  
 Hickling, 11, 16, 223, 329;  
 Ingham, 201, 329; Langley,  
 11, 126-129; St. Olave's,  
 19, 146, 329; Weybridge,  
 9, 168, 329.  
 Prize-fighting, 155-156.  
 Punt-gunning, 72, 265-266,  
 267-268.

RAILS, water, 278; spotted,  
 284.  
 Ranworth Broad, 174-175.  
 Reclamation of marshes, 27-  
 28.  
 Reedham, 133-135, 324; Ferry,  
 133.  
 Reeds and reed-cutting, 104-  
 105, 176.  
 Regattas, 168, 183-185, 339-  
 348.  
 Riparian owners' rights and  
 claims, 35-38, 173-174.  
 River liberties, inquest of,  
 22-24.  
 Robberds (quoted), 134-135.  
 Rockland, 124-125; Broad,  
 118-124.  
 Rollesby Broad, 240-241.  
 Romans, 2, 138-141, 150-151,  
 158, 250, 251, 322-324, 326.  
 Rood screens, 174-175, 335.  
 Ruffs, 282-283, 290.  
 Rugge, Abbot, 171.  
 Runham, 167, 314.  
 Rye, Walter (quoted), 37-38,  
 314.

St. BENET'S Abbey, 5, 11,  
 15, 20, 169-172, 326, 327.  
 St. Blithe, 236-237.  
 St. Olave's Priory, 19, 146,  
 329.  
 St. Osyth, 204.  
 Salhouse Broads, 181.  
*Saline*, 317, 326.  
 Salle Church, 191, 334, 337.  
 Salt-pans, 317, 326.  
 Sandhills, 47, 225, 229-231,  
 233, 319.  
 Saxon shore, Count of the,  
 138.  
 Saxons, 3, 4, 160, 238-239,  
 325-327.  
 Sayers, Dr. (quoted), 25.  
 Scapula, Publius Ostorius,  
 138.  
 "Scarp, Old," 372.  
 Screens, church, 174-175, 335.  
 Sea encroachment, 311.  
 Sea incursions, 12-15, 27, 228-  
 229.  
 Shipmeadow, 156.  
 "Shuck, Old," 371-372.  
 Sigebert, King of the East  
 Angles, 141, 326.  
 Sireck the ferryman, 127.  
*Sitomagus*, 158.  
 Skating, 73, 78-80.  
 Smelt-fishing, 104, 262-263.  
 Smugglers, 213.  
 Somerleyton Hall, 146-147.  
 Somerton Broad, 234.  
 Somerton, West, 234-235, 329,  
 332.  
 South Walsham Broad, 172-  
 174.  
 Spencer, Bishop le, 17.  
 Spoonbills, 49, 264.  
 Spring cruising, 41-49.  
 Stalham, 48, 201; Dyke, 198-  
 201.  
 Stapleton, Sir Miles, 201.  
 Stokesby, 167, 334.  
 Stone Street, 158.  
 Stratton Strawless, 190, 336.



- Suffolk, History of* (quoted), 158.  
 Suneman, 171.  
 Sunsets, 136, 220-221.  
 Superstitions, 124-125, 337, 382.  
 Surlingham Broad, 115-117.  
 Sutton Broad, 48, 198-199.  
 Swans, wild, 286-287.  
 Sweyn, 4, 314.  
 "Syleham Lights," 111.
- TAYLOR, R. C. (quoted), 5.  
 Tench-tickling, 203.  
 Tenison, Archbishop, 207.  
 Thomas, John, 267.  
 Thorpe, 309.  
 Thurne, river, 210-237.  
 Thurne village, 211.  
 Toft Monks, 45.  
 Tonbert, 326.  
*Treatyse of Fysshynge* (quoted), 115.  
 Trunch, 336.  
 Tunstall, 373.  
 Turf-cutting, 105.
- UBBA, 4, 134.  
 Uffa, King of East Anglia, 8.  
 Uffords, Earls of Suffolk, 328.  
 Upton, 177.
- Venta Icenorum*, 158.
- WAINFORD Lock, 158.  
 Walsham, North, 207, 336.  
 Walsham, South, 172-174.  
 Waveney, 137-164.  
 Waxham Dyke, 229.
- Waxham Old Hall, 231.  
 Webster, ancestors of Daniel, 242.  
 Wentworth, Sir John, 147.  
 West Somerton, 234-235, 329, 332.  
 Weybridge Priory, 9, 168, 329.  
 Wheatacre Burgh, 323.  
 Wherrys and wherry-men, 28, 96-98, 168-169, 267.  
 White water-lilies, 198-199.  
 Whiteslea, 231.  
 Whitlingham, 114, 309.  
 Wild flowers, 50-51, 62-63, 159, 227, 255.  
 Wild-fowling, 361-370.  
 Will-o'-th'-wisps, 110, 202.  
 Willows, 46.  
 Windmills, 42-43, 212-213, 252.  
 Winterton, 235-236, 334.  
 "Wise women," 214, 381-382.  
 Witches, 125, 381-382.  
 Wodehouse, Sir William, 231.  
 Womack Broad, 212.  
 Woodbastwick Broad, 178.  
 Wood-cutting, 45-46.  
 Worstead, 206, 334, 335.  
 Wroxham Broad, 181-185.  
 Wroxham Church, 186, 332.  
 Wroxham Bridge Broad, 186.  
 Wykeham, William of, 194-195.
- YACHT-RACING, 183-185, 339-348.  
 Yare, river, 112-136.  
 Yarmouth, 6, 7, 10, 11, 14, 15.

